This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

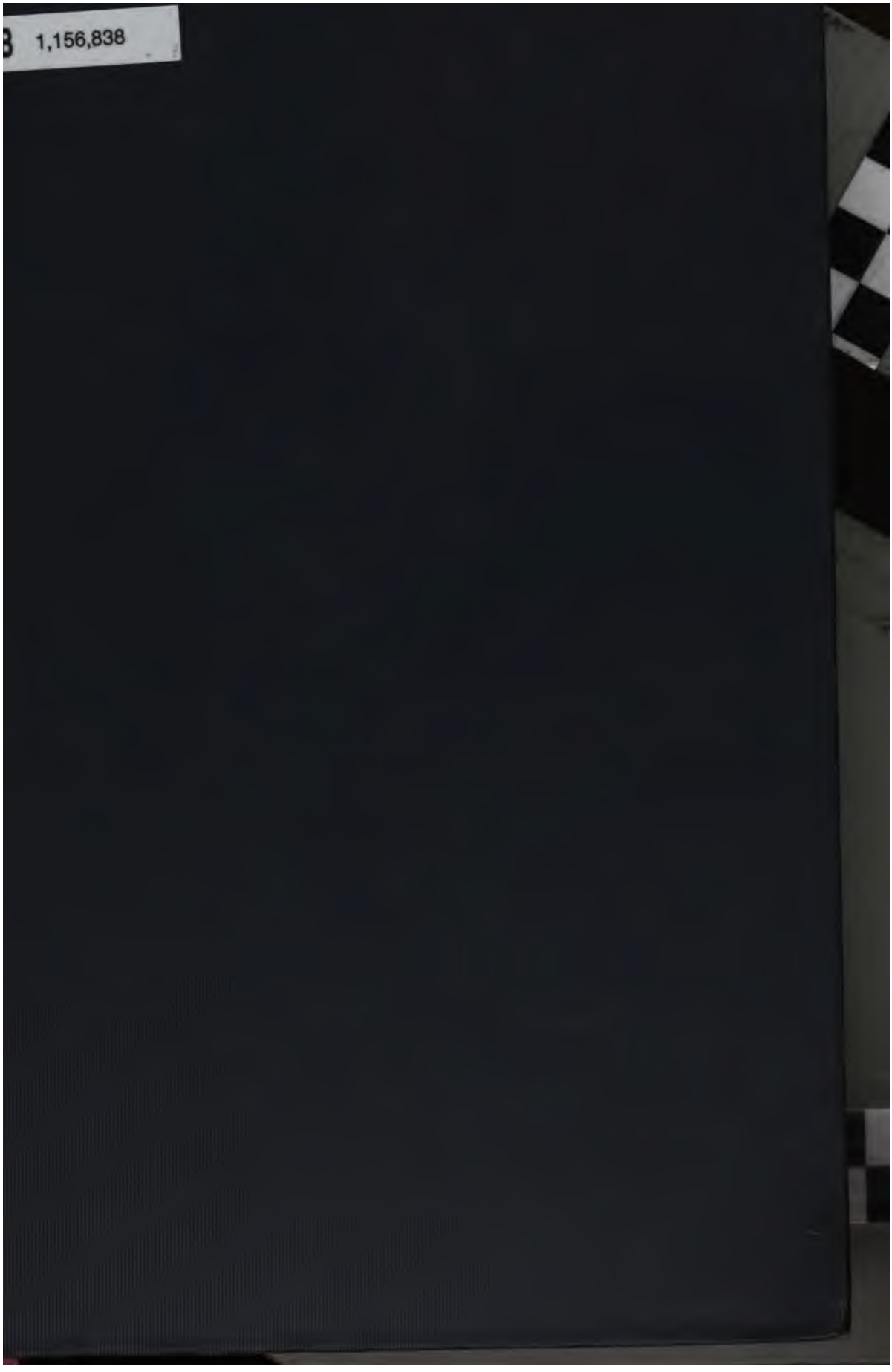
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`


1,156,838

PRESENTED BY
THE SOCIETY

E
184
.I5
A5

FROM

Edward H. Daly, Secretary-General of the American Irish Historical Society, 52 Wall Street, New York City.

Please acknowledge receipt

STATUE OF COMMODORE JOHN BARRY, WASHINGTON, D. C.

Reproduction by Anna Frances Levins.

[illegible] IRISH [illegible] AL SOCIETY

[illegible] BY

[illegible] WILTON DALY

Secretary-General

VOLUME XIII

NEW YORK, N. Y.

[illegible] LISHED BY THE [illegible]

1914

THE JOURNAL

OF THE

AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

EDITED BY

EDWARD HAMILTON DALY

Secretary-General

VOLUME XIII

NEW YORK, N. Y.

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY

1914

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PAGE

INTRODUCTION 11

LIST OF OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY 13

CONSTITUTION 17

GENERAL INFORMATION REGARDING THE SOCIETY 21

FORMER OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY 23

PROCEEDINGS AT SIXTEENTH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY:

Report of the President-General 25

Report of the Secretary-General 33

Report of the Treasurer-General 37

THE SIXTEENTH ANNUAL BANQUET OF THE SOCIETY:

Presentation of Charters to State Chapters of Massachusetts, Pennsylvania and New Jersey 69

Address of Professor Robert McNutt McElroy 72

Address of Hon. W. Bourke Cockran 81

Address of Hon. Alfred J. Talley 96

THE CALIFORNIA CHAPTER—ANNUAL MEETING AND BANQUET 101

THE MASSACHUSETTS CHAPTER 103

THE NEW JERSEY CHAPTER—ORGANIZATION 104

THE PENNSYLVANIA CHAPTER—ORGANIZATION 105

THE WISCONSIN CHAPTER. (See page 30)

HISTORICAL PAPERS.

ADDRESSES DELIVERED BEFORE THE SOCIETY AND PAPERS CONTRIBUTED IN 1914:

GENERAL MICHAEL CORCORAN, by *John G. Coyle, M. D.* 109

IRISH LOYALTY TO AMERICAN INSTITUTIONS, by *Hon. James M. Graham.* 127

DAVID COLBERT BRODERICK, by *R. C. O'Connor* 132

THE STORY OF SAM DAVIS, by *Joshua Brown* 163

ADDRESS BY DENNIS H. TIERNEY 166

IMMIGRATION, LAND, PROBATE, ADMINISTRATION, BIRTH, MARRIAGE AND BURIAL RECORDS OF THE IRISH IN AMERICA IN AND ABOUT THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY, by *Michael J. O'Brien:*

Maine—

Vital Records of Georgetown; Births and Parents, Eighteenth Century 171

270208

Massachusetts— PAGE

Irish Immigrants to New England: Extracts from Minutes of Selectmen of the Town of Boston 177

New Hampshire—

Portsmouth: Extracts from Early Records of Town Clerk and Provincial Recorder of Deeds in Possession of New England Historical and Genealogical Society 187

General Pierse Long 190

New York—

Some Interesting Shipping Statistics of the Eighteenth Century. Sailings and Arrivals, Port of New York, 1750–1757 191

Pennsylvania—

Some Interesting Shipping Statistics of the Eighteenth Century. Sailings and Arrivals, Port of Philadelphia, 1750-1752 197

Records of Burials at Christ Church, Philadelphia, Eighteenth Century 201

An Early Record of Pittsburgh 205

Virginia—

Early Immigrants to, 1623–1666 from Land Office Records, Richmond 209

Grantees of Lands in the Colony and State of, Copied from County Records of Virginia 214

Extracts from the Marriage Records, Faquier, Norfolk, Goochland, York, Lancaster, Elizabeth City, Surrey, Amelia, Rockbridge, Augusta, Westmoreland, Orange, Northumberland, Sussex, Caroline, Spottsylvania and Richmond Counties 219

From the Will Books of Spottsylvania County 225

From the Administration Records, Spottsylvania County 225

From the Deed Books, Spottsylvania County 226

Washington, D. C.—

Some Interesting Notes on 227

WILLIAM HERON—SCHOOLMASTER, by *Michael J. O'Brien* 230

HISTORY OF THE IRISH IN WISCONSIN, by *Charles M. Scanlan, Esq.*, Vice-President of the Society for Wisconsin 237

THE EMMET PORTRAIT OF ROBERT FULTON, by *Thomas P. Tuite* 261

THE ANNUAL FIELD DAY OF THE SOCIETY, SARATOGA, NEW YORK, 1913:

Circular 278

Address by Captain A. de R. McNair 282

Address by Lieutenant-Governor Glynn 285

SARATOGA 1777, Poem read by Joseph I. C. Clarke, President-General of the American Irish Historical Society 288

PAGE

THE ANNUAL FIELD DAY OF THE SOCIETY, WASHINGTON, D. C., 1914—Barry Statue Unveiling:

Circular 290

Oration at Mount Vernon by General Peter W. Meldrim 294

Address by the President at the Barry Statue 300

JOHN BARRY, a Poem, by Joseph I. C. Clarke, President-General of the American Irish Historical Society, read at the Unveiling of the Statue of Commodore John Barry 305

Address by Hon. Josephus Daniels, Secretary of the Navy, at Banquet to Commemorate the Unveiling 309

Address by Hon. Thomas Z. Lee, Ex-President-General of the American Irish Historical Society 313

PRESENTATION OF THE SWORD OF GENERAL THOMAS FRANCIS MEAGHER TO THE UNIVERSITY OF NOTRE DAME 320

LIST OF BOOKS PURCHASED BY THE SOCIETY 332

NECROLOGY.

THOMAS VINCENT BUTLER 335

MICHAEL CARNEY 336

MICHAEL CASEY 337

JAMES CUNNINGHAM 339

REVEREND MARTIN H. EGAN 341

REVEREND DAVID W. FITZGERALD 342

FRANCIS HIGGINS 343

JOHN JEROME KENNEY 343

MICHAEL F. LOUGHRAN 345

JAMES McMAHON 347

RIGHT REVEREND WILLIAM P. McQUAID 347

CORNELIUS MALONEY 349

JEREMIAH J. O'CONNOR 351

REVEREND JAMES O'DOHERTY 354

JOHN O'SULLIVAN 354

THOMAS C. O'SULLIVAN 356

CHARLES J. PERRY 357

JOHN J. SLATTERY 359

JOHN F. SWEENEY 359

FORM OF APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP 363

ROLL OF MEMBERS OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY 365

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

FACING PAGE

STATUE OF COMMODORE JOHN BARRY, WASHINGTON, D. C..... *Frontispiece*

TABLET TO MEMORY OF GENERAL MICHAEL CORCORAN, SIXTY-NINTH REGIMENT ARMORY, N. G. S. N. Y..... 109

MRS. WILLIAM H. LEROY..... 262

THE EMMET PORTRAIT OF ROBERT FULTON..... 273

THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY, SARATOGA, NEW YORK, JULY, 1913..... 277

FAC-SIMILE, COMMISSION OF JOHN BARRY, COMMODORE UNITED STATES NAVY..... 289

THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY, MOUNT VERNON VIRGINIA, MAY, 1914..... 293

JOHN O'SULLIVAN..... 354

The American Irish Historical Society.

INTRODUCTION.

The contents of this volume display some part of what Irishmen and their descendants in this country have contributed to its greatness. From their presence here in other centuries, shown by Mr. Michael J. O'Brien's researches, the inference is permissible that a record of a kind with the present might be unfolded of their past successes in business and bravery in war. Regarding eminence in letters, the Irish-American had to meet, with his neighbors, the verdict of foreign critics. The English laureate in 1818 took all our poets into account, and wrote "Well was it for the Americans that we could not say of them *tam Marte, quam Mercurio.*"

At that period, a man of Irish descent was not lacking in prestige. The same author, alluding to our superior gunnery in the War of 1812, remarked "Fulton is likely enough to have discovered something."

A knowledge of the part played by our forbears is a stimulus to us, and to write the Irish Chapter in our history is the aim of this Society.

EDWARD H. DALY,
Secretary-General.

New York, August 17th, 1914.

OFFICERS OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

President-General,

JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE,
159 West 95th Street, New York City.

Vice-President General,

R. C. O'CONNOR,
1835 Scott Street, San Francisco, Cal.

Secretary-General,

EDWARD H. DALY,
52 Wall Street, New York City.

Treasurer-General,

JOHN J. LENEHAN,
192 Broadway, New York City.

Librarian and Archivist

CYRIL CRIMMINS,
624 Madison Avenue, New York City.

Historiographer,

MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN,
195 Broadway, New York City.

Official Photographer,

ANNA FRANCES LEVINS,
5 East 35th Street, New York City.

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

John D. Crimmins,	N. Y. City.
Francis J. Quinlan, M. D.,	N. Y. City.
Patrick F. Magrath,	Binghamton, N. Y.
Thomas Addis Emmet,	N. Y. City.
James L. O'Neill,	Elizabeth, N. J.
Stephen Farrelly,	N. Y. City.
D. J. McGillicuddy,	Lewiston, Me.
Patrick Cassidy, M. D.,	Norwich, Conn.
Thomas S. O'Brien,	Albany, N. Y.
Thomas Z. Lee,	Providence, R. I.
Patrick T. Barry,	Chicago, Ill.
Thomas B. Fitzpatrick,	Boston, Mass.
Frank R. Clune,	Carbondale, Pa.
Thomas A. Simons,	Elizabeth, N. J.
John G. Coyle, M. D.	N. Y. City.
Percy J. King,	N. Y. City.
Roger G. Sullivan,	Manchester, N. H.
J. Lawton Hiers, M. D.,	Savannah, Ga.
Alfred B. Cruikshank,	N. Y. City.
Thomas A. Fahy,	Philadelphia, Pa.
Michael F. Sullivan, M. D.,	Lawrence, Mass.

STATE VICE-PRESIDENTS.

Arizona,	Robert Dickson.
California,	Robert P. Troy.
Colorado,	James J. Sullivan.
Connecticut,	Laurence O'Brien.
Delaware,	John J. Cassidy.
Florida,	James McHugh.
Georgia,	Michael A. O'Byrne.
Illinois,	John P. Hopkins.
Indiana,	Very Rev. Andrew Morrissey, C.S.C., D.D., L.L.D.
Iowa,	Rt. Rev. Philip J. Garrigan, D.D.
Kansas,	Patrick H. Coney.
Kentucky,	James Thompson.
Louisiana,	James A. O'Shee.
Maine,	Charles McCarthy, Jr.*
Maryland,	Michael P. Kehoe.
Massachusetts,	John J. Hogan.
Michigan,	E. O. Wood.
Minnesota,	C. D. O'Brien.
Mississippi,	Dr. R. A. Quin.
Missouri,	John Baptiste O'Meara.
Montana,	Rt. Rev. M. C. Lenihan.
Nebraska,	Rev. M. A. Shine.
New Hampshire,	William E. Chandler.
New Jersey,	David M. Flynn.
New York,	John F. Murtaugh.
North Carolina,	Michael J. Corbett.
North Dakota,	E. I. Donovan.
Ohio,	John Lavelle.
Oregon,	J. P. O'Brien.
Pennsylvania,	Edward J. Dooner.
Rhode Island,	Michael F. Dooley.
South Carolina,	William J. O'Hagan.
South Dakota,	Robert Jackson Gamble.
Tennessee,	Joshua Brown.

* Appointed March 3, 1914.

Texas,	Richard H. Wood.
Utah,	Joseph Geoghegan.
Virginia,	Rt. Rev. D. J. O'Connell.
Washington,	William Pigott.
West Virginia,	John F. Healy.
Wisconsin,	Charles M. Scanlan.
Wyoming,	Thomas J. Cantillon.

OTHER VICE-PRESIDENTS.

Canada,	W. I. Boland,	Toronto.
Dist. of Columbia,	Patrick J. Haltigan.	
Ireland,	Michael F. Cox, M. D.,	Dublin.
Australia,	Joseph Winter,	Melbourne.
Philippine Islands,	Major G. P. Ahern, U. S. A.,	Manila.

FOUNDATION COMMITTEE.

John D. Crimmins,	N. Y. City.
Francis J. Quinlan, M. D.,	N. Y. City.
Samuel Adams,	N. Y. City.
Stephen Farrelly,	N. Y. City.
Franklin M. Danaher,	Albany, N. Y.
Joseph I. C. Clarke,	N. Y. City.
Thomas A. Lee,	Providence, R. I.
Thomas H. Fitzpatrick,	Boston, Mass.
James Thompson,	Louisville, Ky.
David M. Flynn,	Princeton, N. J.

THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

CONSTITUTION.*

ARTICLE I.

NAME AND OBJECT.

SECTION 1. *Name.* The name of this society shall be "The American Irish Historical Society."

SECT. 2. *Object.* The object of the society is to make better known the Irish chapter in American History.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERSHIP.

SECTION 1. *Qualifications.* Any person of good moral character who is interested in the special work of this society shall be deemed eligible for membership. No tests, other than those of character and devotion to the society's interests, shall be applied.

SECT. 2. *Classes.* There shall be three classes of members, as follows, viz:

(*a*) Honorary members.
(*b*) Life members.
(*c*) Annual members.

SECT. 3. *Applications.* Applications for membership shall be in writing signed by the applicant and two members of the society. All applications for membership shall be delivered to the Secretary-General, and by him submitted to the Executive Council at its next meeting.

SECT. 4. *Election.* Life and annual members shall be elected by the Executive Council. A three-fourths vote of that body present at a regular or special meeting shall be necessary to elect.

Honorary members may be elected by the society at an annual or special meeting. A three-fourths vote of those present at such meeting shall be necessary to elect; and no person shall be elected an honorary member unless the name of such person be first proposed by the Executive Council.

SECT. 5. *Dues.* Life members shall pay fifty dollars at the time of their election. The dues of annual members shall be five dollars, payable in advance on the first day of January each year. Honorary members shall pay no dues.

*Adopted at the thirteenth annual meeting, Jan. 21, 1911, of the Society, to take the place of the preamble, constitution and by-laws in force up to that date.

Texas,	Richard H. Wood.
Utah,	Joseph Geoghegan.
Virginia,	Rt. Rev. D. J. O'Connell.
Washington,	William Pigott.
West Virginia,	John F. Healy.
Wisconsin,	Charles M. Scanlan.
Wyoming,	Thomas J. Cantillon.

OTHER VICE-PRESIDENTS.

Canada,	W. I. Boland,	Toronto.
Dist. of Columbia,	Patrick J. Haltigan.	
Ireland,	Michael F. Cox, M. D.,	Dublin.
Australia,	Joseph Winter,	Melbourne.
Philippine Islands,	Major G. P. Ahern, U. S. A.,	Manila.

FOUNDATION COMMITTEE.

John D. Crimmins,	N. Y. City.
Francis J. Quinlan, M. D.,	N. Y. City.
Samuel Adams,	N. Y. City.
Stephen Farrelly,	N. Y. City.
Franklin M. Danaher,	Albany, N. Y.
Joseph I. C. Clarke,	N. Y. City.
Thomas Z. Lee,	Providence, R. I.
Thomas B. Fitzpatrick,	Boston, Mass.
James Thompson,	Louisville, Ky.
David M. Flynn,	Princeton, N. J.

THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

CONSTITUTION.*

ARTICLE I.

NAME AND OBJECT.

SECTION 1. *Name.* The name of this society shall be "The American Irish Historical Society."

SECT. 2. *Object.* The object of the society is to make better known the Irish chapter in American History.

ARTICLE II.

MEMBERSHIP.

SECTION 1. *Qualifications.* Any person of good moral character who is interested in the special work of this society shall be deemed eligible for membership. No tests, other than those of character and devotion to the society's interests, shall be applied.

SECT. 2. *Classes.* There shall be three classes of members, as follows, viz:

(*a*) Honorary members.
(*b*) Life members.
(*c*) Annual members.

SECT. 3. *Applications.* Applications for membership shall be in writing signed by the applicant and two members of the society. All applications for membership shall be delivered to the Secretary-General, and by him submitted to the Executive Council at its next meeting.

SECT. 4. *Election.* Life and annual members shall be elected by the Executive Council. A three-fourths vote of that body present at a regular or special meeting shall be necessary to elect.

Honorary members may be elected by the society at an annual or special meeting. A three-fourths vote of those present at such meeting shall be necessary to elect; and no person shall be elected an honorary member unless the name of such person be first proposed by the Executive Council.

SECT. 5. *Dues.* Life members shall pay fifty dollars at the time of their election. The dues of annual members shall be five dollars, payable in advance on the first day of January each year. Honorary members shall pay no dues.

* Adopted at the thirteenth annual meeting, Jan. 21, 1911, of the Society, to take the place of the preamble, constitution and by-laws in force up to that date.

ARTICLE III.

Officers.

SECTION 1. The officers of the society shall be (1) a President-General; (2) a Vice-President-General; (3) a Vice-President for each state and territory of the United States, the District of Columbia, the Dominion of Canada and Ireland; (4) a Secretary-General; (5) a Treasurer-General; (6) a Librarian and Archivist, and (7) an Historiographer.

SECT. 2. The officers and members of the Executive Council shall be elected at the annual meeting of the society and shall hold office one year or until their successors are elected.

ARTICLE IV.

The Executive Council.

SECTION 1. The Executive Council of this society shall consist of the President-General, Vice-President-General, Secretary-General, Treasurer-General, Librarian and Archivist, Historiographer and twenty-one other members.

SECT. 2. The Executive Council shall manage the affairs of the society. All appropriations of the funds of the society must be made by the Executive Council, unless ordered by the society by a two-thirds vote at a regular meeting or at a special meeting of which due notice shall have been given. The Executive Council shall have power to fill vacancies in office until the next annual meeting. It shall have power to enact by-laws establishing committees and making additional rules for the management of the affairs of the society; provided, however, that no such by-laws shall conflict with the provisions of this constitution, and further provided that such by-laws may be amended or repealed by the society at any regular meeting by a two-thirds vote of the members present.

SECT. 3. Six members of the Executive Council, at least two of whom must be general officers of the society, shall be necessary to constitute a quorum for the transaction of any business.

ARTICLE V.

Powers and Duties of Officers.

SECTION 1. *The President-General* shall preside over all meetings of the society and of the Executive Council; see that the constitution is observed and that the by-laws are enforced; exercise supervision over the affairs of the society to the end that its interests may be promoted and its work properly done; and perform all the usual duties of a presiding officer. In the absence of the President-General or at his request, the Vice-President-General shall preside and perform the duties of President. In the absence of the President-General and the Vice-President-General, a Chairman pro tem. shall be chosen by and from the Executive Council.

SECT. 2. *The Vice-President-General* shall perform the duties of President-General during the absence or at the request of that officer.

SECT. 3. Each state or territorial Vice-President shall, by virtue of his office, be the President of his respective state chapter of this society where such state chapter shall have been duly organized in accordance with the provisions of this constitution. He shall preside at all meetings of such chapter and shall exercise therein the usual functions of a presiding officer.

SECT. 4. *The Secretary-General* shall keep a record of all the proceedings of the society and of the Executive Council; he shall have charge of the seal and records; he shall issue and sign, in conjunction with the President-General, all charters granted to subsidiary chapters, and shall with him certify to all acts of the society. He shall upon orders from the President-General or Executive Council, give due notice of the time and place of meetings of the society and of the Executive Council; he shall give notice to the several officers of all resolutions, orders and proceedings of the body affecting them or pertaining to their respective offices; and he shall perform such other duties as may be assigned to him by the Executive Council.

SECT. 5. *The Treasurer-General* shall collect and receive all dues, funds and securities of the society and deposit the same to the credit of The American Irish Historical Society in such banking institution or institutions as may be designated by the Executive Council. All checks, drafts and orders drawn on the funds of the society shall be signed by the Treasurer-General and countersigned by the President-General or the Secretary-General. He shall give such bond as the Executive Council shall require. He must keep a full and accurate account of all receipts and disbursements, and make a full report thereof to the society at each annual meeting, and to the Executive Council whenever requested. The books and accounts of the Treasurer-General shall at all times be kept open to the officers of the society and members of the Executive Council, and on the expiration of his term of office, all such books and accounts shall be delivered to his successors in office or to the Executive Council.

SECT. 6. *The Librarian and Archivist* shall be the custodian of all published books, pamphlets, files of newspapers and similar property of the society. He shall have charge of all documents, manuscripts and other productions not assigned by this constitution to other officers of the society, and shall keep the same in a place or places easy of access and safe from loss by fire or other causes.

SECT. 7. *The Historiographer* shall write such histories or historical articles as the Executive Council may from time to time require; assist in the preparation of the annual journal and other historical works of the society; and perform the other duties usually pertaining to his office.

ARTICLE VI.

MEETINGS.

SECTION 1. The annual meeting of the society shall be held in the month of January, each year, the particular day and place to be fixed by the society

in general meeting or by the Executive Council in case the society fails to do so. At least twenty days' notice of the annual meeting shall be given by mail to all members of the society.

SECT. 2. Special meetings of the society may be called at any time by the Executive Council. At least ten days' notice of the time, place and objects of special meetings shall be given by mail to all members of the society.

SECT. 3. At all meetings of the society, the presence of thirty-five members shall be necessary to constitute a quorum for the transaction of any business.

SECT. 4. The Executive Council shall hold a meeting previous to each annual meeting and at such other times and places as may be designated by the President-General.

ARTICLE VII.

STATE CHAPTERS.

Ten or more members of this society in good standing may, on obtaining a charter from the Executive Council, organise a subsidiary chapter in any state or territory of the United States, the District of Columbia, the Dominion of Canada, or Ireland. The State Vice-President of this society for the particular state or district shall, by virtue of his office, be the President of such state chapter; he shall preside at the meetings of such chapter and shall exercise therein the usual functions of a presiding officer. The members of each state chapter of this society may elect from their own number a Vice-Chairman, a Secretary, a Treasurer and such other officers as may be necessary to manage the affairs of such chapter. Membership in such subsidiary chapters shall be limited to persons who are members of this society in good standing.

ARTICLE VIII.

AMENDMENTS.

This constitution may be amended at any regular meeting of the society by a two-thirds vote of the active members present, provided no such amendment shall be made except upon recommendation of the Executive Council or on the written request of at least fifteen active members of the society, and further provided, that at least ten days' notice, in writing, of any proposed amendment be given to all active members of the society.

GENERAL INFORMATION REGARDING THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Society was organized January 20, 1897, in Boston, Mass., and now has 1,168 members in forty-one states, District of Columbia, the Philippines and seven foreign countries.

The object of the organization is to make better known the Irish chapter in American history.

There are three classes of members—Honorary, Life and Annual. The life membership fee is $50 (paid once). The fee for annual members is $5, paid yearly. In the case of new annual members, the initiation fee, $5, also pays the membership dues for the first year.

The board of government comprises a President-General, a Vice-President-General, a Secretary-General, a Treasurer-General, a Librarian and Archivist, a Historiographer, and an Executive Council. There are also State Vice-Presidents.

The Society has already issued twelve bound volumes and a number of other publications. These have been distributed to the members and to public libraries; also to historical organizations and to universities. Each member of the Society is entitled, free of charge, to a copy of every publication issued from the time of his admittance. These publications are of great interest and value, and are more than an equivalent for the membership fee.

The Society draws no lines of creed or politics. Being an American organization in spirit and principle, it welcomes to its ranks Americans, of whatever descent and of whatever creed, who take an interest in the objects for which the Society is organized. Membership application blanks will be furnished in any number on request to the Secretary-General. Blank applications are found at the back of this volume.

The membership includes many people of prominence, and the Society has been addressed by many distinguished men. It occupies a position in the front rank of American historical organizations.

The Society appeals for membership to all men and women of the Irish race interested in Irish progress on this great continent where they have wrought and struggled on a basis of equality and freedom never before offered to them. It is a grand and surprising record for the most part, which should be known, and the story told of Irish achievement in every State and Territory. It is a badge of intellectual interest in a wonderful movement to belong to The American Irish Historical Society.

The Society is a corporation duly organized under the laws of the State of Rhode Island and is authorized to take, hold and convey real and personal estate to the amount of $100,000.

Gifts or bequests of money for the uses of the Society are solicited. We depend entirely on our membership fees and dues, and if we had a suitable fund on hand, its income would be most advantageously used for historical research, printing and issuing historical works and papers and adding to our library. The following is a form of bequest good in any state or territory:

"I give and bequeath to The American Irish Historical Society ..... dollars."

If desired, a donor or testator may direct the application of principal or interest of his gift or bequest.

Every member is entitled to receive one copy of the current volume of the Society's Journal, and extra copies may be had at the rate of $2 each.

FORMER OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

Presidents-General.

REAR-ADMIRAL RICHARD W. MEADE, U. S. N., 1897.
EDWARD A. MOSELEY, Washington, D. C., 1897–1898.
THOMAS J. GARGAN, Boston, Mass., 1899–1900.
JOHN D. CRIMMINS, New York City, 1901–1902.
WILLIAM MCADOO, New York City, 1903–1904.
JOHN D. CRIMMINS, New York City, 1905.
REAR-ADMIRAL JOHN MCGOWAN, U. S. N. (retired), Washington D. C., 1906–1907.
FRANCIS J. QUINLAN, M.D., LL.D., New York City, 1908–1910.
THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE, LL.B., LL.D., Providence, R. I., 1911–1912.
PATRICK F. MCGOWAN, New York City, 1913.

Vice-Presidents-General.

JOHN D. CRIMMINS, New York City, 1899–1900.
JAMES E. SULLIVAN, M.D., Providence, R. I., 1904.
JOSEPH T. LAWLESS, Norfolk, Va., 1905.
FRANKLIN M. DANAHER, Albany, N. Y., 1906–1908.
PATRICK T. BARRY, Chicago, Ill., 1909.
THOMAS B. FITZPATRICK, Boston, Mass., 1910.
JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE, New York City, 1911–1912.

Secretaries-General.

THOMAS HAMILTON MURRAY, Pawtucket, R. I., 1897–1908.
THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE, Providence, R. I., 1909–1910.
PATRICK F. MCGOWAN, New York City, N. Y., 1911.

Treasurers-General.

JOHN C. LINEHAN, Concord, N.H., 1897–1905.
MICHAEL F. DOOLEY, Providence, R. I., 1906–1910.

Librarian and Archivist.

THOMAS B. LAWLER, New York City, 1897–1913.

Historiographer.

JAMES F. BRENNAN, Peterborough, N. H., 1910–1913.

SIXTEENTH ANNUAL MEETING.

The sixteenth annual meeting of The American Irish Historical Society, held on Saturday, January 10th, 1914, was called to order by President-General Joseph I. C. Clarke, at noon in the Myrtle Room of the Waldorf Astoria Hotel, immediately following the meeting of the Executive Council at which forty-four new members had been elected to the Society.

The calling of the roll and the reading of the minutes of the last meeting were dispensed with by resolution.

The next business was the reading of the annual report of the President-General, as follows:

PRESIDENT-GENERAL'S REPORT FOR 1913.

To The American Irish Historical Society:

The sad event of April 6th, 1913—the death of Patrick Francis McGowan, President-General of The American Irish Historical Society—made a vacancy in our ranks especially hard to fill. Mr. McGowan, with characteristic diligence had set a high standard for executive effort during the brief three months that he administered the office, and when your Executive Council called me to the empty chair, I could but set my predecessor's example before me, and act according to my lights.

From the outset I found the Executive Council and the membership generally supporting all that I projected, and I thank each and all for it. In the light of the growing influence of the Irish race in American life it behooves us to push boldly on with our work, and point out not only the material progress of our race, but the high ideals that, at its best, it is sustaining in the moral and intellectual fields.

A study of our membership (embracing men of eminence in every great walk of life) forced the conclusion that it contained all the elements for carrying on our programme, but also emphasized the necessity of greatly increasing our membership to make it truly effective. From one point of view, the impulse

to collect the data for the "Irish Chapter in American History" and to present it in print, duly collated and edited, seemed with a few brilliant exceptions, wanting. The original stimulus to research furnished by the founders seemed dying out. How to revive it, how to direct the new life into the best channels, occupied my attention; and I early reached the opinion that local stimulus was the surest and best road. The central organization, hampered by lack of local knowledge, could not so readily indicate the subjects to be investigated and written down over so vast a territory as the United States and its dependencies. Neither could it select the writers with certainty in distant states and territories. The leisure class is limited in this country. Many men of attainments and enthusiasm, who are our strongest members, are men of large affairs, busy men, who cannot devote the time needed for research without which historical writing is vain. But in each community there are men of our race whose avocations are somewhat in line with our work—college professors, teachers, writers, journalists, clergymen, artists, actors, architects, lawyers, who could be impressed into the service. Local knowledge is necessary to discover these and suggest to them the subjects to be treated. All this pointed in the direction of State Chapters—local organizations of the Society, whose membership would strengthen the main body and stimulate the writing and collating of the state records.

Accordingly a circular under date of June 23 was issued to the State Vice-Presidents as follows:

THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY
OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT-GENERAL
159 West 95th Street, New York

June 23, 1913.

To the State Vice-Presidents of The American Irish Historical Society:

GENTLEMEN:—The gratifying growth of The American Irish Historical Society is steadily maintained. At the present writing it numbers four honorary members, one hundred and three life members and one thousand and sixty-five annual members—a gain of forty-three within the past year. From the character of the increase of membership, it may be directly inferred that the Society is attracting the best of our race in all walks of life in this country. And further, it seems clear that but slight individual effort is necessary to secure new members. Its fifteen years of life and activity, its annual publications, its banquets, its addresses—in fact, its dignified and successful effort

"to make better known the Irish chapter in American history" have established its attractiveness. Its moderate dues and charges have, at the same time, put its membership within reach of all.

To fulfil its mission adequately, however, a much larger membership and a more extended organization are necessary. With a membership of ten thousand, many things now contemplated as desirable could be carried out. A central home for the Society could be maintained, with a great library and a mass of collated, indexed matter—historical and biographical—which should be in process of collection now. The "Irish chapter in American History" is not merely a thing of the past, but is writing itself to-day, and the Society must be ready to sift and summarize and particularize it. Researches calling for expenditure must be undertaken.

The part taken by our people in the building of the states, in the westward pressing of the frontier of civilization, subjects full of romantic interest as well as of material gain and intellectual power, remain to be written. Matters of the kind in which every member can help and no effort be allowed to go to waste can be carried forward. Much has been done, as the twelve volumes already published show, in illustrating the military and naval achievements of our race in America; much of that chapter remains to be written, but the achievements of civil life, in the professions and the industries, call equally for embodiment in the printed text.

Happily, the founders of the Society provided for a means and method of accomplishing much of this, and that is by the formation and extension of *State Chapters*. Article VII of the constitution says:

"STATE CHAPTERS.

"Ten or more members of this Society in good standing may, on obtaining a charter from the Executive Council, organize a subsidiary chapter in any state or territory of the United States, the District of Columbia, the Dominion of Canada, or Ireland. The State Vice-President of this Society for the particular state or district shall, by virtue of his office, be the President of such state chapter; he shall preside at the meetings of such chapter and shall exercise therein the usual functions of a presiding officer. The members of each state chapter of this Society may elect from their own number a Vice-Chairman, a Secretary, a Treasurer and such other officers as may be necessary to manage the affairs of such chapter. Membership in such subsidiary chapters shall be limited to persons who are members of this Society in good standing."

The roster of the Society, as it at present stands, shows active membership in forty-one states of the Union. In some of these commonwealths the number of members is not sufficient to start a chapter, but wherever the will to do so exists, the number (ten) can be attained with slight effort; and, once started, a state pride, the magic of the elbow-touch, the inspiration of a laudable common cause, will do the rest. Membership will grow magically. Men and women of literary attainments will be stimulated to take up the local story and bring to light notable deeds by notable men of Irish blood. It is not too much to believe that in the forty-eight states of the Union and the American depend-

encies a membership of fifty thousand will eventually be gathered under the banner of the Society. At present our aim need not be so high, but let us press forward for all the recruits within immediate reach.

Membership in the states of the Union is as follows:

Arizona	4	Nebraska	3
California	63	New Hampshire	10
Colorado	2	New Jersey	58
Connecticut	34	New York	536
Delaware	1	North Carolina	7
Florida	2	North Dakota	1
Georgia	7	Ohio	13
Illinois	48	Oregon	3
Indiana	8	Pennsylvania	43
Iowa	10	Rhode Island	49
Kansas	3	South Carolina	11
Kentucky	11	South Dakota	1
Louisiana	2	Tennessee	1
Maine	15	Texas	1
Maryland	2	Utah	2
Massachusetts	131	Virginia	9
Michigan	5	Washington	6
Minnesota	6	West Virginia	2
Mississippi	2	Wisconsin	12
Missouri	6	Wyoming	5
Montana	3		

and in other places as follows:

District of Columbia	19	Germany	1
Italy	1	Australia	3
Canada	2	Philippine Islands	1
Ireland	2	Newfoundland	4
England	1		

Chapters have already been formed in California and Wisconsin, and, from correspondence already under way, it is confidently expected that at least a dozen chapters will be created and charters given within a few months.

Let us, therefore, get about it. Every aid in the matter will be given by the Secretary-General. It will not be costly. State chapters, when the members have paid their annual dues to the Society, will have charge of their own expenditures, and can hold stated meetings or other functions at their own will. They will, of course, keep in close touch with the central organization for mutual help and guidance.

Applications for state charters, addressed to the Executive Council, should be sent, properly signed by at least ten members, to the Secretary-General who will lay them before the Council.

The State Vice-Presidents are cordially requested to reply to this circular.

It is a work on which we may all enter with spirit, in the positive belief that the progress of the Society demands it, and that the results will be of the greatest moment in adding largely and quickly to the membership and carrying out its object.

Yours faithfully,
JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE,
President-General.

EDWARD H. DALY,
Secretary-General,
52 Wall Street,
New York City.

The character of the replies made it very evident that the time of issuing the circular was ill-chosen. It reached the Vice-Presidents in the midst of the summer vacations, and most of those who replied spoke of taking up the work later. Notwithstanding, this correspondence brought good results in a few directions. On September 1st a re-issue of the circular was made, and this time results began to flow. Massachusetts (the parent State of the Society), Rhode Island, Connecticut, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, responded eagerly, and three of these states will receive their charters this evening at the annual dinner of the Society, the necessary steps for the others being in preparation. Illinois, Colorado, Kentucky, Indiana, Minnesota, New Hampshire, South Carolina, South Dakota, Utah, Wyoming and Washington are in various stages of organization, and it is hoped that all will have taken charters before the next annual meeting, and most before the summer vacation.

The Southern States seem the most backward, mainly I conclude, for want of a brisk organizing campaign which I expect to see planned shortly. The Chapter of California is a flourishing one, conducted with spirit and effect. The Chapter of Wisconsin is also in fine shape. Its circular calling for work and new members is a model of its kind indicating also the officers that a State Chapter needs to carry on its work. A copy of it is here quoted for the benefit of the membership throughout the country:

OFFICERS.

CHARLES M. SCANLAN, *President and Historiographer;* JOSEPH P. CALLAN, *Vice-President;* JOSEPH F. QUIN, *Secretary;* LAWRENCE McGREAL, *Treasurer.*

CHARTER MEMBERS.

JOSEPH P. CALLAN
MATTHEW H. CARPENTER
DR. JAMES CAVANEY
PATRICK CUDAHY
LAWRENCE McGREAL
JAMES McIVER
PHIL. H. MURPHY
THOMAS J. NEACY
JEREMIAH QUIN
CHARLES M. SCANLAN
DANIEL J. SHEEHAN.

WISCONSIN CHAPTER
OF THE
AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY
MILWAUKEE, WIS.

The Wisconsin Chapter of the American Irish Historical Society has been formed for the purpose of writing up the history of the Irish in Wisconsin, which will be divided into four periods, to wit: (1) Discovery and Exploration, (2) Northwestern Territory, (3) Territory of Wisconsin, and (4) State of Wisconsin. Each period will be divided into such chapters as the events will indicate. After the narrative, in the same volume, there will be published biographies of Irishmen and Irishwomen, for which there will be a charge according to space, to get money to pay for publishing the book. The Chapter is doing this work for the honor and glory of the Irish and gets no pay itself and wants it distinctly understood that no one will be paid for any work done in the matter. Every writer will receive the due mention for anything that he sends in that we can use.

We want the biographies of the Irish and their descendants who were identified with public matters or events, or took an important part in building up the industries of the state. Was the person prominent as an actor, architect, artisan, artist, author, banker, businessman, civil engineer, clergyman, contractor, editor, farmer, geologist, historian, hunter, inventor, judge, lawyer, lumberman, mathematician, manufacturer, millwright, miner, musician, officer, poet, sailor, scientist, scholar, teacher, trapper, or writer? Examine the files of local newspapers for information. Writers should verify their facts and dates by public records of registers, clerks, health officers, etc., and by church records and tombstones, particularly as to births, marriages and deaths. The maiden name of the wife and Christian names of children should be given. Give exact dates and places of events. A map, plat or picture usually adds interest to a narrative.

As examples of biographies and events see encyclopædias. Give a list of Irish settlements in other counties and the names of men or women who will

help us to do the work. If you can, use a typewriter; otherwise write in clear script.

We shall be glad to receive original stories and witticisms.

CHARLES M. SCANLAN, *Historiographer.*

DR. JOSEPH F. QUIN, *Secretary.*

In proportion as the membership takes all this to heart, and resolves to organize and sustain the State Chapters, I venture to think that the progress of the Society can be foretold. My experience has been that when once the matter has passed into action locally, advance is immediate.

It has also become evident to me that the selections for State Vice-President have not hitherto been made with an eye single to subsidiary organization. This has in a measure been the necessity of the case. Men engrossed in exacting professions, men of extreme age and poor health, men whose avocations led them far afield from their home towns for the greater part of the year have found themselves selected, their eminence rather than their availability, accounting for the honor done them and the Society in naming them. This is a matter that may be corrected with time. When the State Chapters are fully organized the extent of a man's availability for active work will be more readily obtainable.

The desirability of largely increasing the membership is evident. We need permanent headquarters available for our collections of books, present and prospective, for visiting members, and meetings. It is probable that an opportunity will present itself shortly to share a home in a large fireproof office or business building with another Irish-American organization, which would materially lessen the expense, and be mutually helpful. A vigorous campaign by the New York Chapter would aid this object materially, but the Society at large should share the rental.

All the officers contribute their services free, but as the organization grows, salaried assistants will be necessary. Henceforth the offices of Historiographer and Archivist of the Society will find work to their hands that, alone, would call for a permanent home.

A monthly bulletin issued from the Society's headquarters telling of the work of the Chapters and recording and announc-

ing matters of moment is a clear desirability, the single yearly issue of the Journal not being sufficient for an advancing society.

These things are only to be accomplished by largely increased membership and all are urged to make themselves responsible for bringing as many as possible into the field. With a $5 subscription, the margin above correspondence expenses and the issue of the yearly volume is not large, but with say 5,000 members—about four times the present number—all that has been outlined and much more could be accomplished in research and separate publications.

For the excellent financial condition of the Society and an account of its general activities the members are respectfully referred to the reports of the Secretary-General, Mr. E. H. Daly, and the Treasurer, Mr. John J. Lenehan, two officers whose resourcefulness and devotion, day in and day out, it is beyond me to describe. I thank them for their aid and counsel, and am certain that the Society should heartily do the same.

Respectfully and faithfully,

JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE,
President-General.

NEW YORK, January 10, 1914.

(Applause.)

SECRETARY-GENERAL DALY: I move that the report be accepted and placed on file.

MR. TIERNEY: And printed in the book. I second that motion. Carried.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: Gentlemen, we shall now have the report of the Secretary-General.

Secretary-General Daly then read his report as follows:

REPORT OF THE SECRETARY-GENERAL.

To Joseph I. C. Clarke, Esq., President-General, and the Executive Council of The American Irish Historical Society:

1. Publication of the Annual Journal.

The XIIth volume of the Journal of the Society was published under the editorship of the Secretary-General and was distributed during the autumn to our members and to about one hundred and ninety libraries and institutions.

2. Field Day of the Society at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., July 26, 1913.

Circulars announcing the Society's annual Field Day were issued and correspondence had on behalf of the committee in charge of the event.

3. Meetings of the Executive Council.

Seven meetings of the Executive Council were called during the year 1913, minutes of which were kept by the Secretary-General. The absence from some of these meetings of the constitutional quorum of six members prevented the transaction of business.

4. Gifts to the Society.

The Society received the following gifts during the year 1913, the receipt of which was duly acknowledged to the donors.

RECEIVED BY THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

1913.

Feb. 10. Bulletin of Newport Historical Society, February, 1913,— "The Visit of General Washington to Newport in 1781,"—from the Newport Historical Society.

March 18. Pamphlets—"Bibliography, Woodrow Wilson, 1875–1910," and "Studies in the Work of Colley Cibber,"—from The University Library, Princeton, N. J.

April 16. Bulletin of the Newport Historical Society, April, 1913—"Early Inhabitants of Rhode Island,"—from the Newport Historical Society.

May 6. "The Story of a Century"—Issued by The Hibernian Society Savannah, Ga.; received from Michael A. O'Byrne, Esq., Tenth President of the Hibernian Society, and Vice-President of The A. I. H. S. for Georgia.

May 6. Campbell, James: Collection of newspaper clippings upon death of, received from Hon. John M. Campbell.

July 3. Pamphlets from the Free Public Library of Jersey City, N. J.—

American Flag, The.
Arbor Day and Some Facts about Trees.
Bergen and Jersey City.
Catalogue (2) of an Historical Exhibition, September—December, 1909.
Christmas.
Christopher Columbus.
Easter. (2)
Fiction, A Selection of, Relating to Historical Events, etc.
Hudson-Fulton Celebration.
Independence Day.
Labor Day.
Lincoln, Abraham.
Memorial Day.
Memorial Day Tribute.
New Year's Day.
Presidential Inaugurations.
St. Patrick.
St. Valentine's Day.
Thanksgiving Day.
Tunnel Day.
Washington, George.
Water Supply of Jersey City, The.

Aug. 14. Bulletin of the Newport Historical Society, July 1913,—"Election Day in Newport,"—received from Newport Historical Society.

Aug. 14. Loan Exhibition of Relics and Heirlooms—Catalogue received from Newport Historical Society.

Aug 18. "Annuaire de L'Université Laval," No. 57, received from Laval University, Quebec, Canada.

Oct. 7. Pamphlet—"A Brief Outline of the Government of Jersey City,"—received from Free Public Library, Jersey City, N. J.

Oct. 18. "Peter Stuyvesant and the Founding of Bergen,"—received from Free Public Library, Jersey City, N. J.

Oct. 24. Bulletin of the Newport Historical Society, October, 1913.—"On the So-called Portrait of Gov. William Coddington," etc.,—received from Newport Historical Society.

Nov. 6. "Americ Vespuce" by M. Henry Vignaud—booklet received from M. Henry Vignaud.

Nov. 6. Annual Report of the Directors of the Redwood Library and Athenæum, Newport, R. I.—received from Redwood Library and Athenæum.

Nov. 7. Booklet—Handbook for Readers—received from New York State Library.

Nov. 10. Pamphlet from The Free Public Library of Jersey City—"The Jersey City Post Office Past and Present."

Nov. 21. Booklet—"Proceedings of The Rhode Island Historical Society"—received from The Rhode Island Historical Society (1911–1913).

Nov. 25. Booklet—"18th Biennial Report of the Board of Directors of the Kansas State Historical Society"—July 1, 1910, to June 30, 1912—received from Kansas State Historical Society.

Dec. 4. Arlen's Chart of Irish History—received from Charles R. Arlen, Boston, Mass.

Dec. 9. Historical Sketch by Monongahela de Beaujeu,—"The Hero of the Monongahela"—received from M. de Beaujeu.

Dec. 10. Booklet—"Classification Class E–F America (2d Ed.)—received from Superintendent of Documents, Washington, D. C.

1914.

Jan. 6. Booklet—"Publications issued by the Library since 1897, January, 1914"—received from Library of Congress.

Jan. 6. "Report of the Librarian of Congress and Report of the Superintendent of the Library Building and Grounds, 1913"—received from Library of Congress.

Clippings, newspapers and magazines containing items regarding persons and events of interest to the Society.

A catalogue of books purchased by the Society in 1913 was published in Vol. XII. of the Society's Journal.

5. Membership.

Our total membership is at present 1,178, consisting of 4 honorary, 103 life, and 1,071 annual members; 115 members were elected since the Secretary's last annual report. There were 36 deaths and 25 resignations during the same period, showing a net gain in membership of 54.

6. Storage of the Society's Property.

The Society's books and documents—being back volumes of the Journal, books obtained by gift and purchase, correspond-

ence files and records—are in storage with the Manhattan Storage and Warehouse Company, New York City.

7. Historical Records.

The appeal embodied in the circular issued in June last to our members to collect and forward to the Society memoranda and documents of biographical and historical interest, met with but slight response. It would seem that the task of collecting historical data must be confided to local committees rather than to the central administration of the Society, and the function of the State Chapters in this regard is obvious. The last volume of the Journal published the valuable results of an individual's—Mr. Michael J. O'Brien's—research and investigation. The Society has engaged the services of a press-clipping bureau, pursuant to a resolution of the Executive Council passed in February, 1913, and has received, filed and indexed upward of 250 newspaper clippings, usually obituary notices, which will be of interest to the inquirer for biographical and historical material pertaining to the American Irish.

8. General Correspondence.

Beyond the office routine of keeping the membership list and card catalogue of members and correspondence files in a reliable state for reference, and in corresponding with the Treasurer-General regarding payment of dues and status of members, and with the chairmen of committees regarding their work, the Secretary, with Mr. Michael J. O'Brien's assistance, prepared and issued a pamphlet of several pages describing the objects of the Society in the form of a revised edition of that published by the membership committee in 1909. A correspondence has been maintained with members and others in answering and requesting information upon matters within the scope of the Society. The Secretary has called upon many of our members for assistance in replying to inquiries, and desires to extend his thanks for prompt and valuable advice.

Respectfully submitted,

EDWARD H. DALY,
Secretary-General.

(Applause.)

A vote of thanks on the acceptance of the report was moved by Mr. Lonergan, duly seconded and carried.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: Our Treasurer-General, Mr. John J. Lenehan, is one of the active members and is responsible for more additions to the membership of the Society than any other man, through his work in former years. I ask for his report.

The Treasurer-General then read his report as follows:

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER-GENERAL OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

NEW YORK, December 26, 1913.

PERMANENT FUND.

1913.		
Jan. 2. Amount on deposit in Emigrant Industrial Savings Bank	$2,000.00	
Interest on deposit	80.80	
Interest on bonds	42.50	
		$2,123.30
Invested in two 4½ per cent. New York City corporate stock	$2,000.00	
Premium on bonds	4.36	
Cash in Emigrant Industrial Savings Bank	80.80	
Cash in Title Guarantee & Trust Co.	38.14	
		$2,123.30

GENERAL FUND.

Balance on January 2, 1913	$623.16	
Receipts for the year	4,557.29	
Total	$5,180.45	
Disbursements for the year 1913	4,259.85	
Balance on hand, December 26, 1913		$920.60
Cash in Emigrant Industrial Savings Bank	$500.00	
Cash in Title Guarantee & Trust Co.	420.60	
		$920.60

SECURITIES, ETC., OF THE SOCIETY.

SECURITIES AND CASH of the Society in Treasurer-General's hands, December 26, 1913:—	
Three New York City 4 per cent. corporate stock (General Fund)	$2,988.06
Two New York City 4½ per cent. corporate stock (Permanent Fund)	2,004.36
Cash on hand, all funds	1,039.54
Total Assets	$6,031.96

JNO. J. LENEHAN,
Treasurer-General.

NEW YORK, December 26, 1913.

GENERAL FUND.

Balance on hand January 2, 1913		$623.16

SUMMARY OF RECEIPTS.

Membership fees from old members	$3,762.98	
Annual fees from 102 new members	515.32	
Life membership fees from 2 new members	100.00	
For 5 Journals	10.00	
For Interest on Bank Balance	2.74	
For Interest on Investments	141.25	
For 5 Dinner Tickets	25.00	
Receipts for the Year		4,557.29
Total Receipts		$5,180.45

SUMMARY OF DISBURSEMENTS.

Printing Journal and Shipping Charges	$1,728.79	
Expenses Annual Meeting	210.48	
Engrossing Certificates	31.20	
Treasurer's Bond	15.00	
Expenses of Administration	1,164.61	
Expenses Executive Council	150.30	
Field Day	81.46	
Deficiency Annual Banquet	393.31	
Purchasing Books	224.35	
Press Clippings	15.84	
Miscellaneous Expenses	212.28	
Expenses California Chapter	22.00	
Exchange on Checks	10.23	
Disbursements for the Year		$4,259.85
December 26, 1913.		
Cash in Emigrant Industrial Savings Bank		500.00
Cash in Title Guarantee & Trust Co.		420.60
Total Debits		$5,180.45

DISBURSEMENTS.

1913.			
Jan.	7.	E. H. Daly, expenses, Secretary-General's office	$49.71
Jan.	7.	Rumford Printing Co., expressage	7.36
Jan.	7.	J. J. Lenehan, postage stamps	30.00
Jan.	18.	W. E. Griffis, services and expenses	25.00
Jan.	18.	P. F. McBreen's Sons, printing, Treasurer-General's office	27.25

Jan.	18.	Gerry & Murray, printing, postage, etc., Annual Banquet	$58.44
Jan.	20.	J. J. Lenehan, expenses, Treasurer-General's office	30.51
Feb.	3.	Waldorf-Astoria Hotel Co., Annual Meeting and Banquet	393.31
Feb.	3.	E. H. Daly, expenses, Secretary-General's office	55.29
Feb.	10.	Library Bureau, cards, Secretary-General's office	5.00
Feb.	10.	Gerry & Murray, printing	10.00
Feb.	17.	Stern Bros., stationery, President-General's office	14.25
Feb.	19.	Manhattan Storage & Warehouse Co., storage	7.08
Feb.	25.	Waldorf-Astoria Hotel Co., meeting Executive Council	12.50
March.	4.	U. S. Safe Deposit Co., safe deposit box	5.00
March	4.	U. S. Fidelity and Guaranty Co., premium, Treasurer-General's bond	15.00
March	4.	G. L. Cooney, reporting annual meeting and banquet	76.00
March	4.	E. H. Daly, expenses, Secretary-General's office	48.60
March	8.	J. A. Langfitt, expenses	10.00
March	8.	L. W. Lawrence, printing, Secretary-General's office	11.25
March	8.	J. J. Lenehan, expenses, Treasurer-General's office	34.77
April	2.	E. H. Daly, expenses, Secretary-General's office	50.87
April	9.	Rumford Printing Co., expressage	4.42
April	11.	S. J. Mitchell, printing, Treasurer-General's office	6.00
April	28.	Ann Street Badge & Novelty Co., mourning badges, President-General McGowan's funeral	12.00
April	28.	Waldorf-Astoria Hotel Co., meeting Executive Council	8.15
May	7.	De Felice Studio, engrossing	30.00
May	7.	Young & Nugent, funeral wreath	10.00
May	7.	E. H. Daly, expenses, Secretary-General's office	85.52
May	8.	Gerry & Murray, printing, addressing, postage, Secretary-General's office	68.49
May	8.	Hatfield Maguire & Co., funeral notices, President-General McGowan	36.70
June	2.	Joseph I. C. Clarke, to purchase books	100.00
June	7.	E. H. Daly, expenses, Secretary-General's office	59.99
June	7.	J. J. Lenehan, expenses, Treasurer-General's office	66.71
June	10.	L. W. Lawrence, printing, Secretary-General's office	8.75
June	12.	Michael J. O'Brien, expenses, per resolution of Executive Council, June 9, 1913	100.00
June	17.	Waldorf-Astoria Hotel Co., meeting Executive Council	8.15
June	19.	Joseph I. C. Clarke, purchase of books	13.80
June	23.	A. Strashun, purchase of books, "The Irish News"	10.00
June	23.	Joseph I. C. Clarke, purchase of books	22.50
June	27.	A. Strashun, purchase of books	5.00
June	27.	J. S. Twaddell, collecting	6.25
July	5.	De Felice Studio, engrossing resolutions	10.00
July	5.	E. H. Daly, expenses, Secretary-General's office	62.59
July	5.	G. L. Cooney, services on Journal	25.00

July	5.	Rumford Printing Co., expressage	$2.99
July	5.	Gerry & Murray, printing, Secretary-General's office	13.75
July	11.	J. T. Pike, purchase of books	73.05
Sept.	3.	L. W. Lawrence, printing	20.75
Sept.	3.	Gerry & Murray, printing and postage, Annual Field Day Circulars	59.96
Sept.	3.	A. F. Forthmiller, reporting addresses, Saratoga Battlefield Monument, Field Day, 1913	21.50
Sept.	17.	E. H. Daly, expenses, Secretary-General's office	95.97
Sept.	17.	Burrelle's Press Clipping Bureau, clippings	5.52
Sept.	17.	Rumford Printing Co., expressage	4.62
Sept.	17.	J. J. Lenehan, expenses, Treasurer-General's office	68.55
Oct.	11.	Burrelle's Press Clipping Bureau, clippings	5.44
Oct.	11.	G. L. Cooney, clerical services	20.85
Oct.	11.	E. H. Daly, expenses, Secretary-General's office	46.29
Oct.	11.	J. S. Twaddell, collecting dues	12.90
Oct.	11.	The Waldorf-Astoria Hotel Co., meeting, Executive Council	9.00
Oct.	11.	Gerry & Murray, printing pamphlets	60.00
Nov.	11.	Rumford Printing Co., expressage	5.99
Nov.	11.	Gerry & Murray, printing, Secretary-General's office	17.00
Nov.	11.	Waldorf-Astoria Hotel Co., meeting, Executive Council	12.50
Nov.	11.	E. H. Daly, expenses, Secretary-General's office	55.53
Nov.	11.	J. J. Lenehan, expenses, Treasurer-General's office	58.39
Nov.	11.	Rumford Printing Co., reprinting addresses	32.50
Nov.	12.	Rumford Printing Co., printing, binding, expressage, 1600 copies, Journal, Vol. XII	1,511.09
Dec.	13.	Burrelle's Press Clipping Bureau, clippings	4.88
Dec.	13.	United District Messenger Co., delivering Journals	44.07
Dec.	13.	Anna Frances Levins, photographs	66.50
Dec.	13.	The De Felice Studio, engrossing	1.20
Dec.	13.	J. J. Lenehan, expenses, Treasurer-General's office	31.02
Dec.	13.	L. W. Lawrence, printing, Secretary-General's office	8.75
Dec.	13.	Gerry & Murray, printing, Annual Banquet	66.04
Dec.	13.	E. H. Daly, expenses, Secretary-General's office	53.81
		Exchange on checks	10.23
		Expenses, California Chapter	22.00
		Disbursements for the Year	$4,259.85
1913.			
Dec.	26.	Cash in Emigrant Industrial Savings Bank	500.00
		Cash in Title Guarantee & Trust Co.	420.60
		Total Debits	$5,180.45

JNO. J. LENEHAN,
Treasurer-General.

NEW YORK, December 26, 1913.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: What is the total fund on hand?

TREASURER-GENERAL LENEHAN: Altogether the assets are $6,031, of which $2,100 is in the permanent fund. Roughly speaking $2,000 in the permanent fund, and $4,000 in the general fund.

A vote of thanks on the acceptance of the report was moved by Mr. Fahy, duly seconded and carried.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: It is very gratifying to find a Society like this steadily accumulating its fund, but it would be more gratifying to see a larger revenue and a larger expenditure. We are not doing all that we should do. A Society of such eminence as ours is growing to be, with affiliated Chapters in many states, will need a monthly bulletin to keep all those segregated parts in touch. We must push the organization in all the states and we must strengthen the central organization. Only by a regularly published bulletin, by frequent interchange of ideas can we hold together and make progress. As the expenditure on that account would only be justified by a larger membership, I conjure everybody to work hard to that end. Every new member enrolled means probably $1.50 additional that we may expend in such work. What funds we have received have been efficiently guarded, and I am sure that very great thanks are due to Mr. Lenehan for the care and precision with which he carries on the work of the Treasurer-Generalship.

The next business of the Society is the report of the Nominating Committee.

MR. MAGRATH: *Mr. President-General and Gentlemen:* The Committee appointed to nominate officers for next year report as follows:

(The report of the Nominating Committee was then read.)

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: Gentlemen, you have heard the report of the Nominating Committee. What is your pleasure?

MR. LONERGAN: I move that the report be accepted and that the nominations close.

Motion duly seconded and carried.

A MEMBER: I move that the Secretary cast one ballot for the officers named.

Motion duly seconded and carried.

SECRETARY-GENERAL DALY: The Secretary has cast the ballot for the gentlemen named by the Nominating Committee as officers of the Society, and I declare them duly elected.

The names of the officers elected at the annual meeting are printed on pages 13–16 of this book.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: I want to thank you heartily, and also the Nominating Committee. I have pledged myself to this work and I am really glad of an opportunity of another year to carry it along. I say this without any reserve, without any false modesty. Having started with this idea of State Chapters, I want to see the campaign carried on and I pledge you that I shall devote my entire energy to it. In the Secretary's report he gave the total membership as 1,178, which did not include, I understand, the 41 members elected this morning at the Executive Council meeting, so that the total of the membership is 1,219. I think we can multiply that by four in the coming year. It seems an enormous task to do that. If we start out to do it and infuse the same idea into the membership, I think we can come close to accomplishing it. The situation is already very encouraging. Pennsylvania, which was almost, one might say, on dead center in the work, has awakened and is sending in new members in numbers. I get encouraging letters from all over the country—as far as South Dakota, the State of Washington, and Utah. In the latter a member is working who promises to have twenty-five members in the State—against the three or four there now—by the time summer comes along. If we can all work in that proportion we will be doing well. We are doing good work now but we want to do and, of course, pay for much research. We want to banish the idea of exaggeration from the records of the Society, and to have everything set down by us based on actual facts, so that when misstatements are made by enemies or even ill-informed friends we can correct them to the letter, and in the end impress upon the nation the really great things that our people have done and are doing.

I wish to refer to the matter of gifts to the Society. It is a sign of solidity in the standing of an organization when its members of means are led to make presentation of money or material by direct gift or by bequest. Such a position has been reached by our Society. Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet, who has a wonderful

collection of Irish books has inserted a clause in his will that those books are to go to The American Irish Historical Society; and it is a bequest worth several thousands of dollars. There are very rare and valuable books among them, and it is an extensive list. He told me, when I visited him lately, that he is looking at the Irish collection with a sort of love now. He has a great many other books, and every now and then he adds to the Irish shelves a set of encyclopedias or dictionaries which he thinks might be of use to us. That I think is a wonderful thing—a great example to have set. Our Society surely will, in time, draw from its other members the same kind of help though it may be on a smaller scale. During the past year a large sale of Irish books took place—the sale of Mr. Stephen R. Richardson's library. The Executive Council of the Society authorized the officers to bid upon a certain number of those books. Acting on the best judgment available, we put a price upon the books. Happily for Mr. Richardson but not for us, the books brought a great deal more than we expected. Subsequently we secured a number of them through a second sale without any marked advance, and those books, to the number of over one hundred, all of the highest value in American and Irish-American biography, are now awaiting a permanent place—a place on permanent shelves. They are stored away. It is of no use to any Society to have its archives in storage. We want to have them where they will be accessible. If a member writes from any part of the country for information, if it is contained in any of our books, it should be available. That means not only a permanent home, but a system of card cataloguing. There can be no card catalogue without expert labor, and that means a little more money than we can now spare. Therefore, I conjure you to try to extend our membership. Extend the word like a fiery torch over the country, and we shall see what we can do. I thank you very much for your confidence in me. (Applause.)

MR. LONERGAN: With reference to books, I think I gathered from the report of the Secretary that the response to an appeal sent to the members early last year for books and pamphlets was not as large as was expected. I have no doubt whatever that there would be a larger response to that if we had our headquarters, and the beginnings of our library were there. There

are papers as well as books that could be lodged there. I was speaking to a member of this Society, last week, who reads much at the New York Public Library. He said there is a large collection there dealing with Irish history in general, but not any history of the Irish in America. Possibly there is one shelf on history, of say twelve or fifteen feet, very little more than Dr. Eliot's celebrated shelf. Unless we can have the projected headquarters in which to put our library, centrally located, it would not be as convenient as the New York Public Library. If we had shelves there which were reserved for us and we could keep that collection in the name of The American Irish Historical Society, with a sign indicating who had donated it to the Society, it might be a good thing. The first thing, however, is to get the volumes. The collection that you have secured from Mr. Richardson's library, as far as it goes, is excellent. It is small, to be sure. There were possibly 5,000 books in the sale. A great many of them would not strictly come within the purpose of this Society. Now I have, myself, between 250 and 300 volumes, many bound in half morocco, on Irish historical subjects, including an encyclopedia; and I shall give them to the Society whenever it wants them, but as long as our books are in storage I don't think it desirable to send them.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: The report of the Dinner Committee is next.

SECRETARY-GENERAL DALY: I don't see Mr. John D. Crimmins the Chairman of the Dinner Committee and, in his absence, I would say that we expect this afternoon to listen to a paper or short address by Dr. John G. Coyle on the subject of General Michael Corcoran, and one by Mr. Dennis H. Tierney. We are disappointed that Mr. Michael J. O'Brien, the historiographer, who stated he would attend and present a short paper, has written from Chicago that he will not be able to be here.

Mr. Daly then announced the speakers at the banquet in the evening. In connection with the subject he read the following letter from Mr. Troy of San Francisco:

ROBERT P. TROY
ATTORNEY AND COUNSELOR AT LAW

CALL BUILDING
Rooms 410-414
Telephone Sutter 116

SAN FRANCISCO, CAL., January 3, 1914.

EDWARD H. DALY, ESQ.,
Secretary-General American Irish Historical Society,
52 Wall Street, New York City, N. Y.

My dear Mr. Daly:

I feel greatly indebted to your dinner committee for its very courteous invitation to attend the sixteenth annual banquet of The American Irish Historical Society.

I regret exceedingly that the pressure of local obligations will prevent me from enjoying your hospitality on this occasion. I take much pleasure, however, in saying on behalf of our American-Irish brothers in the California Chapter of the Society, that we all would deem it a great privilege and a delightful pleasure to be among the banqueters who will join you, and that we hope the privilege will be accorded us, of arranging the next banquet of the Society, in San Francisco, in the year 1915 during the progress of our International Exposition.

In the meantime, our loyal and energetic membership in California, is seeking to follow the example in the West, which you gentlemen have so nobly given us in the East, in spreading the light of American-Irish activities in the development of our great nation.

At our annual banquet which will be held on the same appropriate day and hour as your own, our first toast will be in the honor of the ladies and gentlemen who will join you in New York, and in honor of the great Society which has written so many new and glorious pages in American history.

Very sincerely yours,

ROBERT P. TROY.

Under separate cover there came a copy of a dinner circular announcing the fifth annual dinner of the California Chapter, and the following telegram from the Vice-President-General:

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIF., January 9, 1914.

EDWARD H. DALY,

Secretary American Irish Historical Society, Waldorf-Astoria, New York:

California sends greeting with best wishes for new year to parent Society. Hope your next meeting will be in San Francisco. Knights of St. Patrick invite you to their banquet in nineteen fifteen. We want you to see California in the bloom and surpassing beauty of her spring attire.

R. C. O'CONNOR,
Vice-President-General.

SECRETARY-GENERAL DALY: I therefore move that a congratulatory and cordial message be sent to the California Chapter at its banquet this evening.

Motion duly seconded and carried by acclamation.

COLONEL FLYNN: Before we adjourn I have an application for membership to present. It is that of William Scarlett, of 35 Fairview Avenue, North Plainfield, N. J., dated January 7, 1914. Mr. Scarlett is proposed by John J. Daly; his occupation is given as surveyor and civil engineer, Immigrant Inspector. In connection with this application Mr. Daly states that Mr. Scarlett's paternal great-grandfather came from County Cavan, Ireland, in the year 1798, settled in the State of New Jersey and taught school at Wanaque, N. J. His great-uncle was a distinguished Methodist clergyman who ministered in the northern part of New Jersey during his life.

MR. TIERNEY: I move that we now adjourn to reassemble at two o'clock. Carried.

The meeting then adjourned.

Afternoon Session.

Meeting called to order by President-General Clarke.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: Numerous as the attendance may be this afternoon, almost all the gentlemen before me are veterans of our movement, most of them conversant with the subjects that will be read. We should have a larger audience and more largely of the newer membership, and we must see to that

hereafter. It is a little our own fault perhaps in not laying enough emphasis upon the afternoon session, which was designed to allow of readings that might unduly prolong the banquet, where a greater expansion of feeling and a greater terseness of expression might be expected. The afternoon for the interesting historical and the evening for the general principles of the society set forth in possibly lighter vein, and addresses made by sympathetic scholars and men of eminence outside of our Society. The afternoon session should be the eagerly awaited home-feast, as it were, of the Society.

I think we can commence proceedings by asking Dr. Sullivan, who was about to say something when we adjourned, before, to make his remarks now; then the paper from Mr. Tierney.

DR. SULLIVAN: In reference to materials, articles, etc., there is so much of that going to waste that ought to be conserved. I was going to state that if we had a place where we could safely put the material that the members may bring, then I think the members' interest would be stimulated in regard to collecting segregated material. There is so much of it that can be had. For many years I have gathered together some 600 or 700 volumes of material on ancient and American Irish history, in both pamphlet and book shape. There are so many things pertaining to the early history of the Irish in this country that ought to be where a man who is interested in historical work, could go without much trouble. In Lawrence, fortunately, our library contains much of this material. All the latest works in Irish history and fiction are purchased by the librarian. From the catalogues, if he find anything interesting to us, it is purchased by him and placed there for those who desire to read. We have stimulated the young people to gather those items of interest and read them. There is so much written by men of the style of Lodge and Meade. In the *New York Times* there were two columns printed of an article by Meade. With men of that type, their sins of omission are greater than their sins of commission. It is historically untrue that the Irish in this country up to the present time, including the Scotch and Welsh, and all of Celtic blood, were but, 14,000,000, and that those of Saxon blood go into the millions, to 39,000,000, or 40,000,000. Edward Everett Hale wrote in 1853—and fortifies his statement by other men—

that it was the Celt that was the most numerous, and not the Saxon or Teuton. The matter printed in the volume of 1907 by James Jeffrey Roche—in compiling which he went through six volumes of the Appleton Encyclopedia of biography—contains a great deal which splendidly refutes the statement of Cabot Lodge, who writes in 1891 in the *Century* and gives us but 40 per cent. of credit, in his article on distribution of ability in America. I claim it ought to be put in pamphlet form and sent throughout the country, for people to see that Mr. Lodge is not a correct historian. Matter like that which Mr. O'Brien has collected in going through Maine, New Hampshire, and those places, finding hundreds and hundreds of Murphys, McCarthys and O'Briens recorded in birth, marriage and death records in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, which show that at that remote period we were here,—that is what we want to show, that we were here in colonial days, and from that we can easily build a structure of which the public has got to take notice. Here is something which Murray, our lamented late secretary, brought out of a list of names of men who were at the Battle of Bunker Hill—Burkes, Murphys, Sheas, McGuires and O'Briens and all that sort of thing. I claim that we have to do a lot more of this work. So far as material goes, in one of the magazines four years ago, President Roosevelt had a splendid article on the ancient history of the Irish—ten pages—and I saved that for the Society, because he goes back into remote history.

Articles like the one about the life of William Barton Rogers, who instituted the Massachusetts School of Technology, are of great help to the Society in its purposes. His father, when only nineteen years of age, had a price placed upon his head and afterwards in disguise came to this country and became a famous physician. His sons, who were four, became excellent scientists, and attained fame in art and science. Our work should be to describe what we have done to build up this country; but I do claim, indeed, further, that this line of work should be in reliable shape, and describing those at home—those who lived for our country as well as the soldiers who fought for it. State Chapters, if possible, could be ready to controvert false statements made and be ready to force the papers to give us an opportunity to controvert false statements made by men whom I described above.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: At every turn we see the benefit that would accrue from State Chapters. I agree with every word that Dr. Sullivan has said to us. In the East that should be particularly the task of this Society. Of course in the West we will have a different problem. There we have the history that begins with the settlements and the upbuilding of states. In the course of my report to-day I mentioned the Wisconsin circular. It divides the history of the State into three periods. Wisconsin is comparatively a recent State. They have the period before the Union, the territorial condition, and then the state condition. I am in correspondence with a gentleman in Denver, where they promise to have a good Chapter started in a very short time. Mr. Dunlevy, editor of one of the large papers there, is vigorously at work on it. He is even at work writing historical papers and tells me that from 1853 onward it was easy to get the history but before 1853 they were having a little difficulty. Now, when matters as recent as 1853 are passing into the mists of fable, it shows that we must be stirring about this work all over the country and not let the memories pass away unrecorded. Much must be taken from word of mouth of the pioneers, and it behooves us to establish the Chapters and keep them active. Down in the Southern States the prospects are not so good, strange to say; but I believe there are Irishmen of distinction in every state in the South, and that we shall yet reach them.

MR. HALTIGAN: I spent two days with Mr. Geoghegan in Salt Lake City and he is very much interested.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: We shall now hear Mr. Tierney's paper.

Mr. Tierney's paper on American flags was then read with frequent applause. It is printed at page 166 of this volume.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: Thanking Mr. Tierney for his valuable article, I should like to remind you of one other Irish flag which fortunately or unfortunately, was not carried into battle. The presentation of the Colors to the Sixty-Ninth Regiment on its going to the front in the Spanish-American War was made by the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick. A magnificent American flag and an equally magnificent Irish flag were presented to the regiment at its encampment on Long Island. It was the

fortune of war that the regiment never got to the front. It was stationed down South and suffered more from fever and malaria than if it had gone into battle. It goes to show that the Irish soldier is always ready to bring the flag of green to the front and carry it where duty calls; and I have no doubt that in the fever-smitten camps it was as honored as it would have been on the field in Cuba where it was intended to go.

CAPTAIN O'BRIEN: The paper read by Brother Tierney, gives the exact facts. He mentioned the name of Captain Patrick J. Condon. There were two Captain Condons—one in Cork and the other in the Irish Brigade. Both were over in Ireland in 1867. Edward O'Meagher Condon was he of whom the English government commuted the sentence of death to imprisonment because he was an American citizen. He was convicted in connection with the Manchester rescue, and with the others cried:—"God save Ireland." Patrick J. Condon was also over there. Almost all the surviving officers of Meagher's Brigade went to Ireland. I was then in New Haven, Connecticut, and was one of those who had seen service in the Army. We went to Ireland in large numbers from all parts of the United States. Several regular officers also got leave of absence and went over with us. The incidents that Mr. Tierney mentions certainly took place. Captain P. J. Condon related them to me. We were intimate friends. He remained in Ireland as long as we expected to fight. He was put in prison for high treason or treason felony. The judges in Ireland did not particularly weigh the evidence against Fenian prisoners. The trials were fixed in Dublin and they were instructed what to do. Patrick J. Condon was put on trial in Cork and although the jury had been picked to convict, they told the Judge that they wouldn't believe the informers on their oath; and P. J. Condon was discharged. He was a true man—God rest his soul. (Applause.)

MR. FAHY: One of the reasons why I was drawn into membership in this Society was because for many many years I realized that the Irish race had never had justice done them historically in the United States—particularly by writers who favored Great Britain. Some few years ago I delivered a short address in Philadelphia about this very matter. I had been reading articles which emanated from excellent writers in New England, pertain-

ing to the injustice done and still being done to the Irish people or their descendants in the United States. In 1858 a man in Boston—his name was Palfrey—wrote five volumes of history of New England and in the course of my reading from that history I discovered that he said that, outside of a few families that settled in Londonderry, New Hampshire, no Irish came to America; that there wasn't a county in England more thoroughly English than were Boston and New England. An article appeared contradicting that some years afterwards and then it was taken up by Senator Lodge who, in 1878 I think it was, published his story of the Revolution in two volumes. Some chapters in it were quite readable. He said that outside of Londonderry and a few other places in New England, there were no Irish settlements at all. Then an article appeared in contradiction of that, which showed that in 1677, during the war in which the great Indian Chief was captured or killed, there were no less than 200 soldiers that served in these Indian Wars with distinctly Irish names. They left out the Blacks, the Greens, the Whites and Smiths, but those counted were distinctively Irish names, and there could be no mistaking their nationality or their descent. At that time New England had no more than 100,000, or probably 75,000 people in it, and of course the Army was very small; and if 200 men with distinctly Irish names served throughout that war, it showed how false were the statements of Palfrey and Cabot Lodge. Then we went a little further. I read a number of articles which dwelt upon these themes particularly, and found 300 O'Briens or Briens had served in the New England armies during the Revolutionary War, and 187 Butlers. The numbers of Neals and O'Neils and others showed conclusively that there were thousands of men who either served during the whole term or part of it in the Revolutionary War who bore names that were distinctly Irish. Of course sometimes you will find a name attached to O'Brien indicating Biblical history—Joshua O'Brien or Joshua Byrne or Joshua Butler. After two or three generations have passed there is no opportunity of retaining the Patricks and Michaels and others which showed distinctively the Irish strain. And then I found also that the first survey made of mountains in New Hampshire, was made by an Irish Catholic; and the then Governor of New England said it was a strange

thing that an Irish Papist named Dudley Field could go there and make a survey that could be trusted, when there wasn't one of their own blood equal to that particular duty. These are things that draw men of Irish blood together.

I, like the majority of our people here, I am happy to say, have Irish blood. My father came here when he was about eighteen years of age and my mother when she was about eleven years. They never met until they came to this country. I was raised among people not of my own faith or blood, but I never forgot that I was of pure Irish blood; and there never was a time when I wasn't able to say to my children that I was proud of the Irish blood in me; and you'll never hear anything from them but that they are proud of the Irish blood that flows in their veins. (Applause.)

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: I am happy to announce to you that Dr. Coyle is in the room.

Dr. Coyle's address on General Michael Corcoran was delivered amid applause. It is printed at page 109 of this volume.

MR. GALLAGHER: I am very much interested in the eloquent tribute paid to General Corcoran by Dr. Coyle, because I was born close to where he was born in Ireland, and very much interested in hearing this beautiful and eloquent address.

Catholics were in America in quite a number before 1820 exclusive of the entirely Catholic Spanish and French settlements in the centuries following the discovery by Columbus. To the English-speaking colonies many Catholics came, and the very conditions from which they fled in Ireland and elsewhere confronted them in the United States.

MR. FAHY: I saw those golden letters in the devastated church of which Dr. Coyle speaks. When I was a child my parents were worshippers in St. Augustine's Church. When I was seven years of age riots occurred in Philadelphia and the day after they burned St. Augustine's Church. That was in May, 1844. I went into the church with my older brother and I saw the girder extending from one side of the church to the other, and it was covered with solid gold leaf and the inscription on it was: "The Lord Seeth." The day after the fire it seemed as if the flames had reburnished that gold and those letters there, some parts of the letters were bright where the smoke had been burned away

by the fire, and other parts and letters were black with the smoke, but it seemed as if this gilt girder with the words on it "The Lord Seeth" stood out there in bolder relief than ever before. As I was a pupil in the parochial school at that time, seven years of age, and had learned to read in the parish school, I remember these things very well indeed; and I can remember and of course shall never forget the golden letters that presented themselves over where the altar stood.

I want to say, further, that I was the first person confirmed in St. Augustine's Church in Philadelphia in 1848 by the Archbishop of St. Louis who was the brother of Bishop Kendrick. Bishop Kendrick was only a bishop in Philadelphia and his brother was the Archbishop in St. Louis, and I was the first person confirmed in that Church. That was the first confirmation after the Church was burned down. This was in 1848.

Now the speech of Dr. Coyle recalled these things to my recollection and I remember them just as distinctly as if I saw them before me to-night.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: I don't think it will be necessary to delay you much longer, but I wish to say a word before we close. We have dwelt upon the history of the Irish race in America, but I wish to relate an incident that shows how the blood will tell upon the sea. It was my fortune to preside last night at a dinner given by the New York Press Club to the heroes of the good ship *Gregory*. There was told the story of the three brave officers who had risked their lives to save the survivors of the wreck of the oil tank steamer *Oklahoma* whom they first descried two miles ahead amid a tremendous icy gale off Hatteras, crouched in a small boat, rolling in the trough of the sea, with the waves rising forty and fifty feet on either side of it. Such a thing as rescue seemed incredible. Captain Aspinall of the *Gregory*, who had been two days on the bridge through the storm, was in his mess-room snatching a bite of a hasty meal when the cry of a boat ahead with men in it reached him. He rushed on deck, and all available hand lines were made ready. So we may picture the steamer *Gregory* plunging, rolling, pitching forward and trembling under the gale, amid the thunderous noise of the storm, the darkness of the sky, and all the horrifying tumbling of those masses of icy water. When the steamer came

thing that an Irish Papist named Dudley Field could go there and make a survey that could be trusted, when there wasn't one of their own blood equal to that particular duty. These are things that draw men of Irish blood together.

I, like the majority of our people here, I am happy to say, have Irish blood. My father came here when he was about eighteen years of age and my mother when she was about eleven years. They never met until they came to this country. I was raised among people not of my own faith or blood, but I never forgot that I was of pure Irish blood; and there never was a time when I wasn't able to say to my children that I was proud of the Irish blood in me; and you'll never hear anything from them but that they are proud of the Irish blood that flows in their veins. (Applause.)

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: I am happy to announce to you that Dr. Coyle is in the room.

Dr. Coyle's address on General Michael Corcoran was delivered amid applause. It is printed at page 109 of this volume.

MR. GALLAGHER: I am very much interested in the eloquent tribute paid to General Corcoran by Dr. Coyle, because I was born close to where he was born in Ireland, and very much interested in hearing this beautiful and eloquent address.

Catholics were in America in quite a number before 1820 exclusive of the entirely Catholic Spanish and French settlements in the centuries following the discovery by Columbus. To the English-speaking colonies many Catholics came, and the very conditions from which they fled in Ireland and elsewhere confronted them in the United States.

MR. FAHY: I saw those golden letters in the devastated church of which Dr. Coyle speaks. When I was a child my parents were worshippers in St. Augustine's Church. When I was seven years of age riots occurred in Philadelphia and the day after they burned St. Augustine's Church. That was in May, 1844. I went into the church with my older brother and I saw the girder extending from one side of the church to the other, and it was covered with solid gold leaf and the inscription on it was: "The Lord Seeth." The day after the fire it seemed as if the flames had reburnished that gold and those letters there, some parts of the letters were bright where the smoke had been burned away

woman." Whereupon, it became known that of the three officers who went overboard from an English ship in this unexampled effort to succor the unfortunates in the trough of the sea, two of them had Irish mothers and English or Welsh fathers. I am re-telling this yarn of heroism to let you know that our race is doing good all over the world.

The only thing remaining between us and the interval for preparation for the evening's entertainment is the reading of telegrams, letters and so on with which we do not wish, if you please, to burden the evening's entertainment. Mr. Daly will now read them.

SECRETARY-GENERAL DALY: These letters were received by the Dinner Committee:

THE WHITE HOUSE
WASHINGTON

November 13, 1913.

My dear Mr. Daly:

The President has received your kind letter of November 10th, and has asked me to thank you heartily for the cordial invitation which you extend to him on behalf of the American Irish Historical Society. While he much appreciates your courtesy, he regrets his inability to accept. He has determined during the first year of his administration to devote his full energies to his duties, and because of this fact he has decided not to accept any additional invitations for the present.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) J. P. TUMULTY,
Secretary to the President.

CARDINAL'S RESIDENCE
452 Madison Avenue
New York

November 14, 1913.

MR. EDWARD H. DALY,
52 Wall Street,
New York City.

Dear Sir:

His Eminence Cardinal Farley presents his compliments to the Executive Council of the American Irish Historical Society, and thanks the gentlemen for their very kind and courteous invitation for Saturday, January the 10th, which he regrets not being able to accept.

Very sincerely yours,
(Signed) THOMAS G. CARROLL,
Secretary.

WILLIAM H. TAFT
New Haven, Conn.

November 16, 1913.

Secretary-General, American Irish Historical Society,
52 Wall St., New York, N. Y.

My dear Sir:

I have your letter of November 10th, and thank you for the kind invitation which you extend to me on behalf of the American Irish Historical Society, to attend its 16th annual banquet in New York City, on Saturday evening, January 10th. In reply I regret to say that I shall be unable to accept, as I have a previous engagement to attend a dinner that evening in Providence, Rhode Island.

Assuring you that I greatly appreciate the compliment of the invitation, believe me,

Sincerely yours,
(Signed) WM. H. TAFT.

WASHINGTON, D. C., November 13, 1913.

My dear Sir:

I am greatly obliged for your favor of November the 10th inviting me to the next Annual Dinner to be given by the American Irish Historical Society on Saturday evening, January the 10th next, at the Waldorf-Astoria. I greatly regret to say that I do not see, in view of the official engagements that are on me here, how it will be possible for me to accept.

With thanks for the invitation and with the hope that the Reunion and Dinner may be as pleasant as I wish it to be, believe me,

Faithfully yours,
(Signed) E. D. WHITE.

THE AMERICAN GEOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY
OF NEW YORK
Broadway at 156th Street

November 26, 1913.

Secretary-General,
The American Irish Historical Society,
52 Wall Street.

Dear Sir:

I beg to acknowledge with thanks your polite invitation of the 10th instant to attend on behalf of this Society at the sixteenth annual banquet of the American Irish Historical Society on January 10, 1914.

I regret that absence from the city will make it impossible for me to avail of your courtesy and

I remain,
Yours respectfully,
(Signed) JOHN GREENOUGH,
Vice-President.

JUDGE LEE: I notice, in looking over the list of Vice-Presidents elected to-day, that Mr. James Cunningham appears as the State Vice-President of Maine. I think Mr. Cunningham has deceased, and would suggest that, unless the Society or the Nom-

inating Committee has some choice to put forward at this time, we might confer with Mr. McGillicuddy, a member of the Executive Council, as to a proper successor to Mr. Cunningham.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: We thank Judge Lee for his information. I think the matter had better be left to take that course, and before the Journal is printed we shall be able to make a fresh selection for the office in some satisfactory way.

MISS LEVINS: Monsignor McCready makes the suggestion regarding the next banquet, that he would be very grateful, and so would many other members of the clergy, if the banquet could be held on some other evening than Saturday.

SECRETARY-GENERAL DALY: I am very glad that that suggestion has been made because the Dinner Committee received a great many regretful letters from clerical members of the Society.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: We stand adjourned until 6.30 when we shall all assemble for a very fine evening.

THE ANNUAL BANQUET

Members and guests present residing in New York City were:

Bagley, Joseph
Baldwin, John E.
Blake, Michael
Blake, Mrs. Michael
Blondell, Mr.
Boyle, Mrs. John J.
Broderick, David
Broderick Miss Mary
Burr, William P.
Butler, William
Butler, Mrs. William
Butler, John P.
Byrne, Gerald.
Byrne, Mrs. Gerald

Carey, Denis P.
Carey, Mrs. Denis P.
Cavanaugh, F. J.
Cavanaugh, Mrs. F. J.
Clarke, Harry E.
Clarke, Mrs. J. I. C.
Clarke, William J.
Cochran, Edmond
Cochran, Frank G.
Cochran, Mrs. Frank G.
Cokeley, William
Conley, Col. Louis D.
Conway, Hon. Thomas F.
Cooney, Miss Gertrude L.
Coyle, John G., M. D.
Coyle, Mrs. John G.
Crimmins, Cyril
Crimmins, Hon. John D.
Crimmins, Misses
Crittenden, Miss M. G.
Cruikshank, Alfred B.
Cruikshank, Mrs. Alfred B.
Cryan, Michael
Curry, Edmond J.

Daly, Edward H.
Daly, Mrs. Edward H.
de Wagstaff, William
Donovan, Richard J.
Dooley, Rev. John H.
Drummond, Hon. Michael J.

Dufficy, Peter J.

Ellison, Hon. William B.

Falahee, John J.
Fallon, Hon. Joseph P.
Farrelly, Stephen
Farrelly, Miss Elizabeth
Finan, Thomas H.
Finan, Mrs. Thomas H.
Finn, Miss Margaret
FitzGerald, Hon. James Regan
Fitzgibbon, John C.
Fitzgibbon, Mrs. John C.
Fitzpatrick, Jay
Furlong, Miss

Gallagher, P.
Gaynor, Philip B.
Geary, Eugene

Halloran, John H.
Halloran, Mrs. John H.
Healy, Hon. E. J.
Henry, Capt. Dominick
Herbert, Preston
Horton, Wilbur T.
Hunter, Miss Margaret

Innd, Thomas C.

Jones, Joseph S.

Keogh, Valentine
Kilgore, Mrs. George

Lawler, Thomas B.
Lenehan, Miss Elizabeth
Lenehan, John J.
Levins, Miss Anna Frances
Levins, Miss Julia Mary
Loft, Hon. George W.
Loft, Mrs. George W.
Lonergan, Thomas S.
Lynch, Martin F.
Lynch, Mrs. Martin F.

May, William D.
Manners, J. Hartley.
McAdoo, Hon. William
McDonald, Mr.
McDonough, Joseph B.
McDonough, Mrs. Joseph B.
McGowan, Francis P.
McGowan, Mrs. Francis P.
McGuire, Hon. Edward J.
McGuire, Mrs. Edward J.
McKenna, James A.
McKenna, Mrs. James A.
McKenna, James A., Jr.
McNaboe, James F.
Meade, Richard W.
Miles, Miss Florence
Miles, John
Miles, Miss Margaret
Mullen, Hugh
Mullen, Mrs. Hugh.
Mulqueen, Michael J.
Murphy, Hon. John J.
Murray, Dr. Peter
Murray, Mrs. Peter
Murray, Timothy
Murray, Mrs. Timothy

Nagle, John T., M. D.
Nagle, Mrs. John T.

O'Brien, D. R.
O'Brien John P.
O'Brien, Mrs. John P.
O'Brien, Dr. Michael C.
O'Callaghan, Frank C.
O'Callaghan, Mrs. Frank C.
O'Connell, John
O'Connell, Mrs. John
O'Connell, John J.
O'Connell, Mrs. John J.
O'Connell, Miss Margaret
O'Connell, Daniel
O'Connor, William
O'Gorman, Richard
O'Gorman, Mrs. Richard
O'Keeffe, John G.
O'Leary, Jeremiah A.

O'Reilly, Vincent F.
O'Shaughnessy, Major Edward J.
O'Shea, Miss Anna
O'Shea, James

Phelan, Capt. John J.

Quinlan, Dr. Francis J.
Quinlan, Mrs. Francis J.
Quinn, John

Reilly, J. Frank
Reilly, William F.
Reilly, Mrs. William F.
Roof, Dr. Stephen J.
Roof, Mrs. Stephen J.
Rooney, Hon. John Jerome
Ryan, James T.

Shipman, Hon. Andrew J.
Shipman, Mrs. Andrew J.
Smith, J. Milton
Stanton, Ralph
Stuart, William S.
Sweeney, Walter

Talley, Mrs. Alfred J.
Trainor, Patrick S.

Walsh, Nicholas F.
Wells, Judson G.
Whalen, Grover A.
White, John B.

Those present from other places were:

Barry, William, F. Elizabeth, N. J.
Brennan, Edward, Elizabeth, N. J.
Butler, Edward J., Elizabeth, N. J.
Butler, Mrs. Edward J., Elizabeth, N. J.
Butler, J. L., Elizabeth, N. J.

Campbell, Hon. John M., Philadelphia, Pa.
Carolin, Dr. William T., Lowell, Mass.
Cassidy, Charles W., Norwich, Conn.
Cassidy, John H., Norwich, Conn.
Cassidy, Gen. Patrick, M. D., Norwich, Conn.
Cleary, John J.
Cleary, Mrs. John J.
Connelly, John M., Elmira, N. Y.
Connelly, Mrs. John M., Elmira, N. Y.
Crowley, Bartholomew, Haverhill, Mass.
Curran, Philip, Waterbury, Conn.

Daly, John J., Westfield, N. J.
Dooner, Edward J., Philadelphia, Pa.
Dooner, Mrs. Edward J., Philadelphia, Pa.
Ewing, John K. M., Tarrytown, N. Y.

Fahy, Thomas A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Fahy, Mrs. Thomas A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Fay, Rev. Sigourney, Brookland, D. C.
Flynn, Colonel David M., Princeton, N. J.
Foley, Daniel, Indianapolis, Ind.

Gallagher, James T., M.D., Charleston, Mass.
Gallagher, Miss Mary T., Charleston, Mass.

Haltigan, Patrick J., Washington, D. C.
Hebron, Misses, Elizabeth, N. J.
Hogan, Miss Helen L., Lowell, Mass.
Hogan, Hon. John J., Lowell, Mass.

Irving, Hon. John J., Binghamton, N. Y.

Judge, Patrick J., Holyoke, Mass.

Kelly, Joseph T., New Haven, Conn.
Kenah, John F., Elizabeth, N. J.
Kenney, David T., Plainfield, N. J.
Kerney, James, Trenton, N. J.
Kerney, Mrs. James, Trenton, N. J.
Kinsley, William J., Nutley, N. J.
Kinsley, Mrs. William J., Nutley, N. J.

Leahy, H., Elizabeth, N. J.
Leary, Jeremiah D., Elizabeth, N. J.
Leddy, Mr., New Haven, Conn.
Lee, Hon. Thomas Z., Providence, R. I.

Mackessy, Thomas F., Elizabeth, N. J.
Magrath, Patrick F., Binghamton, N. Y.
Manning, Joseph P., Roxbury, Mass.
Manning Mrs. Joseph P., Roxbury, Mass.
McCarthy, Edward, New Haven, Conn.
McCloud, William J., Elizabeth, N. J.
McGlinn, John, Philadelphia, Pa.
McGlinn, Thomas P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Minturn, Hon. James F., Hoboken, N. J.

Nugent, Edward, Elizabeth, N. J.

O'Brien, Dennis F., East Orange, N. J.
O'Brien, Mrs. Dennis F., East Orange, N. J.
O'Brien, Capt. Laurence, New Haven, Conn.
O'Brien, Thomas S., Albany, N. Y.
O'Brien, Mrs. Thomas S., Albany, N. Y.
O'Connor, Miss Kathleen, New Haven Conn.
O'Connor, J. L., Ogdensburg, N. Y.
O'Connor, Mrs. J. L., Ogdensburg, N. Y.
O'Connor, M. P., Binghamton, N. Y.
O'Sullivan, Humphrey, Lowell, Mass.
O'Sullivan, James, Lowell, Mass.

Potts, Richard T., Elizabeth, N. J.

Rose, Lenox S. D., Madison, N. J.
Rose, Mrs. Lenox S. D., Madison, N. J.
Ryan, Miss Elizabeth, Port Chester, N. Y.
Ryan, James J., Philadelphia, Pa.
Ryan, Hon. P. J., Elizabeth, N. J.
Ryan, Hon. William, Port Chester, N. Y.

Scharwath, John A., Elizabeth, N. J.
Seeber, George, Elizabeth, N. J.
Shallcross, Thomas, Philadelphia, Pa.
Stern, Alfred A., Elizabeth, N. J.
Stern, Mrs. Alfred A., Elizabeth, N. J.
Sullivan, Dr. M. F., Lawrence, Mass.

Tierney, Dennis H., Waterbury, Conn.
Tierney, Edward M., Binghamton, N. Y.

Walsh, Philip C., Jr., Newark, N. J.
Woods, John, South Boston, Mass.

Seated on the dais were:

John J. Boyle	Hon. Martin J. Keogh
Joseph I. C. Clarke	Professor Robert McNutt McElroy
Hon. W. Bourke Cockran	Hon. William A. Prendergast
Hon. Geoffrey Howard	Hon. Alfred J. Talley

Between the later courses of the dinner the Glee Club of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick sang with fine androusing effect, "The Boys of Wexford," "Come Back to Erin," and "The Hail of the Friendly Sons," of which Mr. J. I. C. Clarke was the author, and the music of which had been recently composed by Victor Herbert, a member of the Society. All were received with great applause. When coffee had been served, the President-General arose and addressed the company:

Ladies and Gentlemen, Distinguished Guests, Fellow-Members of The American Irish Historical Society:

I welcome you to our Sixteenth Annual Dinner with all my heart. I cannot look over this blooming field of beauty and manliness without a feeling of joy that I have lived to see this night.

I stand here in the stead and place of a man who stood here a year ago, a resourceful, eloquent man, Patrick Francis McGowan. (Applause.) It has been the custom of the Society to do honor to its departed presidents, and I fell certain that among this gathering there is the same throb in every heart, of regret for his loss, that there is in mine. I know that if Patrick Francis McGowan were still above the ground his heart would be filled with joy in looking at us this evening, and let us hope that he is looking at us. To him would come that spirit of exaltation which is befitting the Irish race at this epoch of the world's history. We stand at a parting of the ways; we stand at a time of uprise and uplift, and motion toward the better in the world, and it is our thought, our grand thought that the Irish race is living and rising and coming to the level of its opportunities along the crest of that mighty wave. It is not merely in the way of boast or brag, it is not merely to show to others how good we are, how strong we are, but simply as a matter of tribute to our own racial self-consciousness that I say to-night that our banquet is marked by

one fact which distinguishes it from the banquets preceding it, and worthy of note among ourselves. I hold in my hand letters and telegrams—all of them brief, all of them strong—from eight governors of states of the Union, all of Irish birth or Irish blood and proud of it. (Applause.) Governor Martin H. Glynn of New York (applause) our fellow-member, who was with us on the Field Day at Saratoga last year, had promised faithfully to be with us to-night; but he is a working governor. He is, as his secretary writes, immersed in the business of the opening of the session of the Legislature. Nothing, he said, but that stress would prevent him from being with us. Of his good will, of his joining in our hopes and our ideals, there is not the slightest question. (Applause.) The telegram I am about to read has just reached me:

ALBANY, N. Y., January 10, 1914.

MR. E. H. DALY,

American Irish Historical Society Dinner:

Convey to the members of the American Irish Historical Society my regrets that I cannot be present this evening. A man with Irish blood in his veins is likely to hear much that he likes to hear on an occasion such as this, which fact increases my disappointment at my necessary absence. With best wishes to the Society.

MARTIN H. GLYNN,
Governor of New York.

I next hold a letter from the Governor of a mighty State of the West,—the State of Illinois,—Governor Edward F. Dunne (applause), who writes:

STATE OF ILLINOIS.
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.
Springfield.

EDWARD F. DUNNE,
Governor.

December 23, 1913.

Dear Mr. Clarke:

I beg to acknowledge receipt of your favor of the 20th instant, inviting me to be present at the next annual banquet of The American Irish Historical Society.

I regret to say that owing to the press of public business here in Springfield, it will be impossible for me to be present on that occasion, although it would give me much pleasure to do so.

The important part played in the history of America by the race to which you and I are proud to belong is well worthy of preservation. Am pleased to know that your Association is engaged successfully in this splendid work.

Kindly present my regrets to the Association, with my earnest wishes for the success of its laudable work.

Very truly yours, E. F. DUNNE,
Governor of Illinois.

From another great State—one of the cradles of liberty—the great State of Massachusetts (applause), comes this telegram dated Boston:

BOSTON, MASS., January 10, 1914.

President-General American Irish Historical Society, New York:

I regret exceedingly that pressing and important new duties prevent my being with you tonight. Your Society has my enthusiastic support and I wish it continued success in its noble and effective work of presenting to the American people the correct history of the progress and patriotism of the Irish in America.

DAVID I. WALSH,
Governor of Massachusetts.

(Applause.)

Up from Kentucky, the beautiful land of the blue grass, famous for the beauty of its women, famous for its breed of the fastest horses in the world, and the bravest men, we have this:

COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY.
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.
Frankfort.

JAMES B. MCCREARY,
Governor.

December 22, 1913.

Mr. Joseph I. C. Clarke,

My dear Sir:

I thank you for honoring me with an invitation to the annual banquet of the American Irish Historical Society.

Your Society is a nation-wide society, having members in forty-one states in the Union, and becoming more conspicuous as its achievements and purposes are known.

As I have Irish blood, I am proud of everything that pushes the American Irish Historical Society to the front, and I am glad to encourage the good work you are doing, which I appreciate and approve.

As the General Assembly of Kentucky will be in session at the time of your banquet, it will be impossible for me to be present.

With every good wish for the success of your society and the enjoyment of all who attend the banquet, I am

Respectfully,

JAMES B. MCCREARY,
Governor of Kentucky.

(Applause.)

From the South, from the blooming South, the land of the magnolias, from Alabama, comes this word:

MONTGOMERY, ALA., January 10, 1914.

I sincerely regret that official business will deny me the pleasure of accepting your courteous invitation to attend your annual banquet at the Waldorf-Astoria. I most cordially indorse and approve the mission of the Society. The Irish chapter in American history is one of which our race can be justly proud, and the Society has accomplished a most valuable and patriotic service in preserving the splendid record the Irish race has made in our history.

EMMET O'NEAL,
Governor of Alabama.

(Applause.)

Now we cross to the far West, to Wyoming, the land of the mountains and the mines, the land of stalwart men—not to mention red Indians—and we have:

THE STATE OF WYOMING.
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.
Cheyenne.

JOSEPH M. CAREY,
Governor.

24 December, 1913.

President-General, The American Irish Historical Society.
Dear Sir:

I have your letter of the 20th instant. It will not be possible for me to be present with you at the next annual banquet of your Society.

I heartily approve the objects of your Society and I hope you will have a splendid time, as I have no doubt you will. The Irish people have taken such an important part in the development of the American continent; they have been so loyal to the interests of the government; they have been such an important factor in the industrial and professional pursuits of the country, that they may well be proud of what they have achieved, and it is their right to rejoice and keep a history of their successes in the advancement of our common country.

Very truly yours,
JOSEPH M. CAREY,
Governor of Wyoming.

(Applause.)

Now we come back nearer home, to the State where the Bell of Liberty first sounded—the town of Philadelphia (applause). From the capital of the State of Pennsylvania, from Harrisburg, comes this word:

HARRISBURG, PA., January 10, 1914.

President-General, American Irish Historical Society:

Am indeed sorry it is impossible for me to attend the annual banquet of the American Irish Historical Society tonight. I commend most highly the efforts of the Society in making better known the achievements of the Irish people and their wonderful contribution to the glory and advancement of the American people.

JOHN K. TENER,
Governor of Pennsylvania.

(Applause.)

As you may perhaps have read in the papers, now he adds not only that title to his name, but "President of the National League" (applause) as well.

Now we go to the West, to Wisconsin, to the fertile country of the lakes and rills and streams:

EXECUTIVE CHAMBER.
Madison, Wisconsin.

FRANCIS E. MCGOVERN,
Governor.

January 7, 1914.

My dear Mr. Clarke:

Your letter of December 20th was duly received. I have delayed replying to it only because I have been overwhelmed with work that could not be postponed.

In response to your very kind invitation let me say that because of a previous engagement I find it impossible to accept. Before your letter came I had made an appointment to speak in this city on the night of the annual banquet of your association. I am very sorry.

These are days apparently of an Irish renaissance. Irish agriculture is being reëstablished on a firmer basis, Irish industry is being revived and Irish literature reawakened. Home rule for Ireland seems now assured and Irish nationality promises to become a more potent force throughout the world than it has ever been before. It is a good time, therefore, to review the achievements of the Irish people in America and to celebrate them. As an American of Irish parentage I wish you abundant success in the work you have undertaken and regret only that I cannot be with you.

Sincerely yours,
FRANCIS E. MCGOVERN,
Governor of Wisconsin.

(Applause.)

One more letter I wish to read to you. It is from the Grand Old Man of Irish patriotism in America—from Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet. (Great applause.) This lovely, this dear old man now in his eighty-sixth year, writes to us:

89 Madison Avenue,
NEW YORK CITY, January 10, 1914.

Dear Mr. Clarke:

For the first time in many years my health has permitted me to be in New York at the time of the annual dinner of the American Irish Historical Society. I am, however, from the infirmities of age, unable to avail myself of the opportunity thus given me to enjoy the great pleasure it would give me to meet again so many old friends—but it is not to be.

The Society has been to me one of great interest from the beginning, when, but for an accident, I was to have been a charter member. This interest has increased with its development.

Some one has said the postscript of a letter, of course where there is one, is always the most important part. It is true that what I have to state is not yet written as a postscript, but I am near enough to the end to make what I have to state of equal importance.

I some time since made my will and signed it to the effect that after my death the portion of my library, as catalogued, and relating to Ireland is to go to the American Irish Historical Society, and to which I propose to add biographical dictionaries and other books to form a whole, as a library well selected for investigation and bearing on the emigration of the Irish people to this country.

As I have spent so great a portion of my life in association with women, it is quite natural, as a consequence, that I should have acquired many of the peculiarities of the sex, and enough to make an old woman of me at my age; I therefore reserve the privilege of changing my mind at any time, should the Society fail in its good work. But I hope to make this the means of being associated at least in spirit with the future welfare of the Society.

Please present my good wishes and even regards, to every one present. It is true there may be many present with whom I have no personal acquaintance, but this I do not consider my fault. For yourself, I am sure you will accept my sincerest regards.

THOS. ADDIS EMMET.

(Great applause.)

It is, I think, fortunate for you that we had the thought of getting through what might be called the routine business of the Society in the morning and afternoon of to-day, and therefore you will not be wearied by any proceedings of that kind; but I wish to say just this one word—that, in our endeavor to spread the gospel of this Society, "to make better known the Irish chapter in American history," we have come to the conclusion that only by local organizations as well as by a central one can we pursue the object to the best advantage; and accordingly we have our local or State Chapters. The campaign was begun about the first of the year and is bearing good fruit. We shall have a center of investigation and research and enthusiasm I hope in the near future in every state of the Union. For this evening it is our pleasant opportunity to present charters for State Chapters to three important states—namely: Massachusetts, the parent state of the Society, Pennsylvania and New Jersey. I therefore call upon Mr. John J. Hogan of Lowell to rise, upon Mr. Edward J. Dooner of Philadelphia to rise, and upon Colonel David M. Flynn of Princeton to rise and come forward.

(The gentlemen named approached the dais amid applause. Mr. Clarke continued,—presenting as he did so the engrossed vellum charters to the respective vice-presidents:)

This is the charter of the State Chapter of The American Irish Historical Society for the State of Massachusetts, and I ask Mr. Hogan to receive it as a high command from the Society of which Massachusetts was the founder and expounder for years, and will still be one of our main holds. Take this, sir, to your Commonwealth, there to use it as the emblem for the rise and spread of the Society in the Old Bay State. (Applause.)

Mr. Dooner, I wish to present to you the charter of the State Chapter of the State of Pennsylvania, that State which was the Cradle of Liberty and which is destined to be the home of a large and flourishing Chapter of this body—to convey it to them with our highest good wishes for the prosperity of Pennsylvania and this Chapter of our Society (applause).

And last of the three, but by no means the least, the State from across the river—almost our kin. There has been a disposition in the past to look upon New Jersey as a foreign country (laughter) but now, in fact I don't know whether it is that the

river has grown so narrow, or we so long-legged that we can almost step across to her. At any rate, I reach across the Hudson and present to Colonel Flynn of Princeton (much applause) the Charter of the New Jersey State Chapter of the Society. (Applause.) Gentlemen, if you have any brief remarks to make, any high affirmation or pledge, we shall be glad to hear from you.

MR. HOGAN: *Mr. President-General, and Ladies and Gentlemen:* I assure you, coming from the Commonwealth of Massachusetts as I have, that we appreciate very much this charter which has been handed us by The American Irish Historical Society. As has been said, we are the parent State of this organization, but like every other good thing, it was brought over here to New York (laughter) and now we have to come over to New York to be born again (laughter). However, I wish to say through the efforts of your President-General, that a great deal of energy and effective work have been put into the cause in Massachusetts during the past year. We have organized a Chapter there and, as we have a membership of about 131 in that State, we hope to be able to increase it so that we shall equal the great State of New York by the time the annual banquet takes place one year hence (applause). As has been said here tonight, we have now a Governor who is an Irishman, for the chief executive of that State. We also have Lieutenant-Governor of the State, Barry, and we hope through his efforts and the efforts of Dr. Sullivan and other good men in Massachusetts, as I say, to accomplish the work which this charter so well points out. And therefore, Mr. President—I accept this for the people of Massachusetts and I assure you we shall cherish it for the privilege which it confers upon us.

MR. DOONER: *Mr. President-General, Ladies and Gentlemen:* On behalf of the Pennsylvania members of this great Society I desire to assure you of our appreciation of the great honor you confer upon us. No one will doubt that the great State of Pennsylvania has contributed its share to the upbuilding of this Republic. But Pennsylvania is suitable, peculiarly suitable, to the Irish race. In Pennsylvania to-day, the Governor of the State was born in Ireland, the junior United States Senator of Pennsylvania was born in Ireland, the Secretary of the Commonwealth

was born in Ireland, the Adjutant-General of the State was born in Ireland (laughter and applause). The Philadelphia Orchestra, a musical organization without a peer in the world, has in its conductor's chair a young man who owes his emotional instinct and poetical imagination to an Irish mother. I might mention many more instances, but it would take up too much time to enumerate them all. I assure you, Mr. President-General, your Pennsylvania members will coöperate with you in carrying out your noble purpose of making better known the Irish chapter in American history.

COLONEL FLYNN: *President-General Clarke, Ladies and Gentlemen:* I don't know that there's anything left for New Jersey to boast about. I don't think I'd better attempt to recite her glory and fame. Suffice it to say that, on behalf of the New Jersey members of The American Irish Historical Society, this charter is accepted as a cementing link, and in the hope that it may prove an incentive to make better known the Irish chapter in American history. I thank you. (Applause.)

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: Just one more reference to those who are not here to-night. At this table last year, on the right of our departed President-General, sat a young man of earnest face who spoke of the work of the Society and referred to the pride that we may justifiably take in the splendid record of the people of our blood in this country. The speaker is not with us to-night because he is "on the job"—his name is John Purroy Mitchel, Mayor of New York. (Applause.)

Now, preliminaries past, we approach the feast of the evening. It is unfortunate that I have to announce at the outset that the Hon. James M. Graham, Congressman of the Twenty-first Illinois District, telegraphs from a sick bed in Washington his regrets, sends us the notes of his speech, and is sorry that he can not be with us—a sorrow I am sure in which you all share. I ask leave on your behalf to telegraph to him our regrets at his illness and hopes of his speedy recovery. (Applause.)

The "Irish Schoolmaster in America"—I don't know that that strikes you as an interesting topic, baldly stated, but when you listen to what can be said about it, you will perhaps have a keener appreciation of what it means to our race. You remember that when Oliver Goldsmith wrote "The Deserted Village" he gave

a picture of an Irish schoolmaster which, in all its unctuous verse, remains a splendid type of a teacher in country parts of Ireland, a century before this:

"A man severe he was, and stern to view,
I knew him well, and every truant knew;
Well had the boding tremblers learned to trace
The day's disasters in his morning face;
Full well they laughed with counterfeited glee
At all his jokes, for many a joke had he;
Full well the busy whisper circling round
Conveyed the dismal tidings when he frowned.
Yet he was kind or, if severe in aught,
The love he bore to learning was in fault.
The village all declared how much he knew;
'Twas certain he could write, and cipher, too;
Lands he could measure, terms and tides presage,
And e'en the story ran that he could gauge.
In arguing too the parson owned his skill,
For even though vanquished, he could argue still;
While words of learned length and thund'ring sound,
Amazed the gazing rustics ranged around.
And still they gazed, and still the wonder grew,
That one small head could carry all he knew."

And to speak to this toast it is my privilege to introduce Professor Robert McNutt McElroy, Edwards Professor of American History in Princeton University.

PROFESSOR MCELROY: *Mr. Toastmaster and Fellow Exiles:*

This is the Irish part of me speaking. I have enough Irish blood to keep me cheerful and happy, and enough Scotch for use at funerals and in business intercourse.

In this age of world citizenship, a man is an exile when he feels like an exile. If any of you, spiritual inhabitants of the Emerald Isle, have failed to catch the feeling of exile, which permeates this place, come up to this high table, and sit here in glorious isolation, watching the toastmaster, like the hordes of Ulster, descending upon you. In such a position, you easily accommodate yourself to the rôle of exile. In such a position you feel the exile's tremendous uncertainty, appreciate the description of the time when "one chased a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight," but the order is reversed. However, I do not want to escape. I am not that sort of exile. You do not want

to escape and return to Ireland. You are not that sort of exiles. We are at one in this, we are reconciled to the exile's fate which has been assigned us. It has its trials. For you they are speeches, for me they are unaccustomed prominence, and a sense of unusual responsibilities. We are all quite willing, however, to sit at this frugal board and dream of the days when our gallant ancestors placed their ears to the ground to listen to the tramp of the oppressor's feet, eating their black bread while waiting for the attack.

Frankly, ladies and gentlemen, we are not here to pretend that we long for any land, but the land which has given us the liberties denied to our ancestors. We are here to burn incense to a race whose history has displayed the twin gifts of courage and good humor; generosity and true friendship; wit and wisdom—a race which has shown its ability to be loyal to itself, no matter where its changeful lot is cast. America must gain and not lose as the myriad races, which make her race, instil into her citizens a reverence for an honorable past, wherever the scenes of that past were laid.

In speaking of the Irish, I mean all men of Irish extraction, whether Catholic or Protestant, Atheist or Theist, "Barbarian, Scythian, bond or free"—for the Irish are Scots and the Scots are Scythians, and Ireland in the early Middle Ages was known as Scotia.

The history of the Irish race has been full of glory. More than a thousand years ago the church of Ireland, the ancient Celtic Church, was the burning and shining light of the western world.

By the energy and courage of her missionaries, Scotland, England, Belgium and Switzerland, France, Germany, and even Italy herself were turned from their idols, and the bleak coasts of Iceland saw their books and pilgrims' staves long before the adventurous Northmen had reached its shores. It is even claimed by some enthusiasts that these Irish teachers of the early Middle Ages actually penetrated to the American Continent, thus giving historical justification for a condition of which I recently heard a railroad conductor complaining in the words: "The Mac's and the O's run this country."

The historical records of the Irish race are ancient, detailed,

89 Madison Avenue,
NEW YORK CITY, January 10, 1914.

Dear Mr. Clarke:

For the first time in many years my health has permitted me to be in New York at the time of the annual dinner of the American Irish Historical Society. I am, however, from the infirmities of age, unable to avail myself of the opportunity thus given me to enjoy the great pleasure it would give me to meet again so many old friends—but it is not to be.

The Society has been to me one of great interest from the beginning, when, but for an accident, I was to have been a charter member. This interest has increased with its development.

Some one has said the postscript of a letter, of course where there is one, is always the most important part. It is true that what I have to state is not yet written as a postscript, but I am near enough to the end to make what I have to state of equal importance.

I some time since made my will and signed it to the effect that after my death the portion of my library, as catalogued, and relating to Ireland is to go to the American Irish Historical Society, and to which I propose to add biographical dictionaries and other books to form a whole, as a library well selected for investigation and bearing on the emigration of the Irish people to this country.

As I have spent so great a portion of my life in association with women, it is quite natural, as a consequence, that I should have acquired many of the peculiarities of the sex, and enough to make an old woman of me at my age; I therefore reserve the privilege of changing my mind at any time, should the Society fail in its good work. But I hope to make this the means of being associated at least in spirit with the future welfare of the Society.

Please present my good wishes and even regards, to every one present. It is true there may be many present with whom I have no personal acquaintance, but this I do not consider my fault. For yourself, I am sure you will accept my sincerest regards.

THOS. ADDIS EMMET.

(Great applause.)

It is, I think, fortunate for you that we had the thought of getting through what might be called the routine business of the Society in the morning and afternoon of to-day, and therefore you will not be wearied by any proceedings of that kind; but I wish to say just this one word—that, in our endeavor to spread the gospel of this Society, "to make better known the Irish chapter in American history," we have come to the conclusion that only by local organizations as well as by a central one can we pursue the object to the best advantage; and accordingly we have our local or State Chapters. The campaign was begun about the first of the year and is bearing good fruit. We shall have a center of investigation and research and enthusiasm I hope in the near future in every state of the Union. For this evening it is our pleasant opportunity to present charters for State Chapters to three important states—namely: Massachusetts, the parent state of the Society, Pennsylvania and New Jersey. I therefore call upon Mr. John J. Hogan of Lowell to rise, upon Mr. Edward J. Dooner of Philadelphia to rise, and upon Colonel David M. Flynn of Princeton to rise and come forward.

(The gentlemen named approached the dais amid applause. Mr. Clarke continued,—presenting as he did so the engrossed vellum charters to the respective vice-presidents:)

This is the charter of the State Chapter of The American Irish Historical Society for the State of Massachusetts, and I ask Mr. Hogan to receive it as a high command from the Society of which Massachusetts was the founder and expounder for years, and will still be one of our main holds. Take this, sir, to your Commonwealth, there to use it as the emblem for the rise and spread of the Society in the Old Bay State. (Applause.)

Mr. Dooner, I wish to present to you the charter of the State Chapter of the State of Pennsylvania, that State which was the Cradle of Liberty and which is destined to be the home of a large and flourishing Chapter of this body—to convey it to them with our highest good wishes for the prosperity of Pennsylvania and this Chapter of our Society (applause).

And last of the three, but by no means the least, the State from across the river—almost our kin. There has been a disposition in the past to look upon New Jersey as a foreign country (laughter) but now, in fact I don't know whether it is that the

river has grown so narrow, or we so long-legged that we can almost step across to her. At any rate, I reach across the Hudson and present to Colonel Flynn of Princeton (much applause) the Charter of the New Jersey State Chapter of the Society. (Applause.) Gentlemen, if you have any brief remarks to make, any high affirmation or pledge, we shall be glad to hear from you.

MR. HOGAN: *Mr. President-General, and Ladies and Gentlemen:* I assure you, coming from the Commonwealth of Massachusetts as I have, that we appreciate very much this charter which has been handed us by The American Irish Historical Society. As has been said, we are the parent State of this organization, but like every other good thing, it was brought over here to New York (laughter) and now we have to come over to New York to be born again (laughter). However, I wish to say through the efforts of your President-General, that a great deal of energy and effective work have been put into the cause in Massachusetts during the past year. We have organized a Chapter there and, as we have a membership of about 131 in that State, we hope to be able to increase it so that we shall equal the great State of New York by the time the annual banquet takes place one year hence (applause). As has been said here tonight, we have now a Governor who is an Irishman, for the chief executive of that State. We also have Lieutenant-Governor of the State, Barry, and we hope through his efforts and the efforts of Dr. Sullivan and other good men in Massachusetts, as I say, to accomplish the work which this charter so well points out. And therefore, Mr. President—I accept this for the people of Massachusetts and I assure you we shall cherish it for the privilege which it confers upon us.

MR. DOONER: *Mr. President-General, Ladies and Gentlemen:* On behalf of the Pennsylvania members of this great Society I desire to assure you of our appreciation of the great honor you confer upon us. No one will doubt that the great State of Pennsylvania has contributed its share to the upbuilding of this Republic. But Pennsylvania is suitable, peculiarly suitable, to the Irish race. In Pennsylvania to-day, the Governor of the State was born in Ireland; the junior United States Senator of Pennsylvania was born in Ireland, the Secretary of the Commonwealth

was born in Ireland, the Adjutant-General of the State was born in Ireland (laughter and applause). The Philadelphia Orchestra, a musical organization without a peer in the world, has in its conductor's chair a young man who owes his emotional instinct and poetical imagination to an Irish mother. I might mention many more instances, but it would take up too much time to enumerate them all. I assure you, Mr. President-General, your Pennsylvania members will coöperate with you in carrying out your noble purpose of making better known the Irish chapter in American history.

COLONEL FLYNN: *President-General Clarke, Ladies and Gentlemen:* I don't know that there's anything left for New Jersey to boast about. I don't think I'd better attempt to recite her glory and fame. Suffice it to say that, on behalf of the New Jersey members of The American Irish Historical Society, this charter is accepted as a cementing link, and in the hope that it may prove an incentive to make better known the Irish chapter in American history. I thank you. (Applause.)

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: Just one more reference to those who are not here to-night. At this table last year, on the right of our departed President-General, sat a young man of earnest face who spoke of the work of the Society and referred to the pride that we may justifiably take in the splendid record of the people of our blood in this country. The speaker is not with us to-night because he is "on the job"—his name is John Purroy Mitchel, Mayor of New York. (Applause.)

Now, preliminaries past, we approach the feast of the evening. It is unfortunate that I have to announce at the outset that the Hon. James M. Graham, Congressman of the Twenty-first Illinois District, telegraphs from a sick bed in Washington his regrets, sends us the notes of his speech, and is sorry that he can not be with us—a sorrow I am sure in which you all share. I ask leave on your behalf to telegraph to him our regrets at his illness and hopes of his speedy recovery. (Applause.)

The "Irish Schoolmaster in America"—I don't know that that strikes you as an interesting topic, baldly stated, but when you listen to what can be said about it, you will perhaps have a keener appreciation of what it means to our race. You remember that when Oliver Goldsmith wrote "The Deserted Village" he gave

89 Madison Avenue,
NEW YORK CITY, January 10, 1914.

Dear Mr. Clarke:

For the first time in many years my health has permitted me to be in New York at the time of the annual dinner of the American Irish Historical Society. I am, however, from the infirmities of age, unable to avail myself of the opportunity thus given me to enjoy the great pleasure it would give me to meet again so many old friends—but it is not to be.

The Society has been to me one of great interest from the beginning, when, but for an accident, I was to have been a charter member. This interest has increased with its development.

Some one has said the postscript of a letter, of course where there is one, is always the most important part. It is true that what I have to state is not yet written as a postscript, but I am near enough to the end to make what I have to state of equal importance.

I some time since made my will and signed it to the effect that after my death the portion of my library, as catalogued, and relating to Ireland is to go to the American Irish Historical Society, and to which I propose to add biographical dictionaries and other books to form a whole, as a library well selected for investigation and bearing on the emigration of the Irish people to this country.

As I have spent so great a portion of my life in association with women, it is quite natural, as a consequence, that I should have acquired many of the peculiarities of the sex, and enough to make an old woman of me at my age; I therefore reserve the privilege of changing my mind at any time, should the Society fail in its good work. But I hope to make this the means of being associated at least in spirit with the future welfare of the Society.

Please present my good wishes and even regards, to every one present. It is true there may be many present with whom I have no personal acquaintance, but this I do not consider my fault. For yourself, I am sure you will accept my sincerest regards.

THOS. ADDIS EMMET.

(Great applause.)

It is, I think, fortunate for you that we had the thought of getting through what might be called the routine business of the Society in the morning and afternoon of to-day, and therefore you will not be wearied by any proceedings of that kind; but I wish to say just this one word—that, in our endeavor to spread the gospel of this Society, "to make better known the Irish chapter in American history," we have come to the conclusion that only by local organizations as well as by a central one can we pursue the object to the best advantage; and accordingly we have our local or State Chapters. The campaign was begun about the first of the year and is bearing good fruit. We shall have a center of investigation and research and enthusiasm I hope in the near future in every state of the Union. For this evening it is our pleasant opportunity to present charters for State Chapters to three important states—namely: Massachusetts, the parent state of the Society, Pennsylvania and New Jersey. I therefore call upon Mr. John J. Hogan of Lowell to rise, upon Mr. Edward J. Dooner of Philadelphia to rise, and upon Colonel David M. Flynn of Princeton to rise and come forward.

(The gentlemen named approached the dais amid applause. Mr. Clarke continued,—presenting as he did so the engrossed vellum charters to the respective vice-presidents:)

This is the charter of the State Chapter of The American Irish Historical Society for the State of Massachusetts, and I ask Mr. Hogan to receive it as a high command from the Society of which Massachusetts was the founder and expounder for years, and will still be one of our main holds. Take this, sir, to your Commonwealth, there to use it as the emblem for the rise and spread of the Society in the Old Bay State. (Applause.)

Mr. Dooner, I wish to present to you the charter of the State Chapter of the State of Pennsylvania, that State which was the Cradle of Liberty and which is destined to be the home of a large and flourishing Chapter of this body—to convey it to them with our highest good wishes for the prosperity of Pennsylvania and this Chapter of our Society (applause).

And last of the three, but by no means the least, the State from across the river—almost our kin. There has been a disposition in the past to look upon New Jersey as a foreign country (laughter) but now, in fact I don't know whether it is that the

river has grown so narrow, or we so long-legged that we can almost step across to her. At any rate, I reach across the Hudson and present to Colonel Flynn of Princeton (much applause) the Charter of the New Jersey State Chapter of the Society. (Applause.) Gentlemen, if you have any brief remarks to make, any high affirmation or pledge, we shall be glad to hear from you.

MR. HOGAN: *Mr. President-General, and Ladies and Gentlemen:* I assure you, coming from the Commonwealth of Massachusetts as I have, that we appreciate very much this charter which has been handed us by The American Irish Historical Society. As has been said, we are the parent State of this organization, but like every other good thing, it was brought over here to New York (laughter) and now we have to come over to New York to be born again (laughter). However, I wish to say through the efforts of your President-General, that a great deal of energy and effective work have been put into the cause in Massachusetts during the past year. We have organized a Chapter there and, as we have a membership of about 131 in that State, we hope to be able to increase it so that we shall equal the great State of New York by the time the annual banquet takes place one year hence (applause). As has been said here tonight, we have now a Governor who is an Irishman, for the chief executive of that State. We also have Lieutenant-Governor of the State, Barry, and we hope through his efforts and the efforts of Dr. Sullivan and other good men in Massachusetts, as I say, to accomplish the work which this charter so well points out. And therefore, Mr. President—I accept this for the people of Massachusetts and I assure you we shall cherish it for the privilege which it confers upon us.

MR. DOONER: *Mr. President-General, Ladies and Gentlemen:* On behalf of the Pennsylvania members of this great Society I desire to assure you of our appreciation of the great honor you confer upon us. No one will doubt that the great State of Pennsylvania has contributed its share to the upbuilding of this Republic. But Pennsylvania is suitable, peculiarly suitable, to the Irish race. In Pennsylvania to-day, the Governor of the State was born in Ireland; the junior United States Senator of Pennsylvania was born in Ireland, the Secretary of the Commonwealth

was born in Ireland, the Adjutant-General of the State was born in Ireland (laughter and applause). The Philadelphia Orchestra, a musical organization without a peer in the world, has in its conductor's chair a young man who owes his emotional instinct and poetical imagination to an Irish mother. I might mention many more instances, but it would take up too much time to enumerate them all. I assure you, Mr. President-General, your Pennsylvania members will coöperate with you in carrying out your noble purpose of making better known the Irish chapter in American history.

COLONEL FLYNN: *President-General Clarke, Ladies and Gentlemen:* I don't know that there's anything left for New Jersey to boast about. I don't think I'd better attempt to recite her glory and fame. Suffice it to say that, on behalf of the New Jersey members of The American Irish Historical Society, this charter is accepted as a cementing link, and in the hope that it may prove an incentive to make better known the Irish chapter in American history. I thank you. (Applause.)

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: Just one more reference to those who are not here to-night. At this table last year, on the right of our departed President-General, sat a young man of earnest face who spoke of the work of the Society and referred to the pride that we may justifiably take in the splendid record of the people of our blood in this country. The speaker is not with us to-night because he is "on the job"—his name is John Purroy Mitchel, Mayor of New York. (Applause.)

Now, preliminaries past, we approach the feast of the evening. It is unfortunate that I have to announce at the outset that the Hon. James M. Graham, Congressman of the Twenty-first Illinois District, telegraphs from a sick bed in Washington his regrets, sends us the notes of his speech, and is sorry that he can not be with us—a sorrow I am sure in which you all share. I ask leave on your behalf to telegraph to him our regrets at his illness and hopes of his speedy recovery. (Applause.)

The "Irish Schoolmaster in America"—I don't know that that strikes you as an interesting topic, baldly stated, but when you listen to what can be said about it, you will perhaps have a keener appreciation of what it means to our race. You remember that when Oliver Goldsmith wrote "The Deserted Village" he gave

and as some say, not lacking in the characteristically Celtic quality of imagination. They even tell us when the first lapdog was introduced into Ireland. His name was "Mug-Eime," evidently a pug.

In those remote days Ireland (or Scotia) was known as the Isle of the Saints, and her monasteries were the schools of Europe, while her monks, journeying over western Europe, were the "Irish Schoolmasters" of that age. In the great museums and libraries of to-day you will find beautiful specimens of Irish illuminations and manuscripts, made by the scholars of Armagh, Bangor, Clonard and Derry, or by those of the Irish monasteries like St. Gall in Switzerland, or Erfurt in Germany, which were founded by Irish monks of the early dispersion.

But you have asked me to speak, not of the ancient but of the modern teachers of the Irish race. I am asked to tell, not of the Irish monk who taught Europe in the Middle Ages but of the "Irish Schoolmaster" who played a similar part in the early days of American history.

For the main facts relating to this question, I am indebted to a member of this Society, Mr. Michael J. O'Brien, who very generously allowed me to use material which he has collected by years of patient research in the Colonial records of America. I only regret that I have time to present mere fragments.

The Irish Schoolmaster in America is of those that "came out of great tribulation." Like many Americans, he is the product of persecutions. The modern Irish migrations began soon after the Rebellion of 1641, as the result of the plunder of Connaught, and continued as the result of Cromwell's confiscations and proscriptions in the other counties.

Before these wars were over, about two-thirds of the land of Ireland had been confiscated, and thousands of Irish exiles sent to the West Indies, Virginia, and to New England. Thus even before the passage of the terrible Penal Laws, the Irish forced migration had begun; but those laws bore directly upon the class which I am describing. Under them, building a schoolhouse, sending Irish children to be taught in private houses, or doing any of the many things meant to foster learning, were acts made cognizable as crime. Five pounds was the price set upon the head of that dangerous firebrand, the Irish schoolmaster, who,

when captured and found guilty of the crime of teaching, was subject to a number of unpleasant alternatives. He might be "hanged," and for this mercy, he might thank the shade of St. Patrick; for it was vastly a more pleasant and respectable mode of exit from this naughty world than that of being "drawn and quartered," which was to be the fate of those less favored than himself.

These two alternatives did not appear enticing and so the Irish schoolmasters, numbers of them, decided "not to hazard either, but to seek another country."

The spheres of influence open to them in Europe were not so far superior to that which they were leaving. The European Continent in those days was a poor place for these enlightened Irish tourists. Things were being done in most European countries which gave an attractive aspect even to the experience of being "drawn and quartered," and besides, when a race has once started westward, it is likely to keep its face turned toward the setting sun.

America in those days was no land of liberty. In most of the colonies, persecutions for religious opinions were common occurrences, but education and the teacher's art were not reckoned among the long lists of capital offences, and so the "Irish schoolmasters" engaged passages upon vessels bound for the vast land of "Virginia," as the whole of England's American possessions was then called. There were then no laws against the importation of contract labor, and the Irish schoolmaster found here no government system of education. He could teach what he knew, and he did teach it, giving scant praise to the nation that had enacted the "Penal Laws." From Cæsar and Virgil, from Herodotus and Homer, from the "Tain,"* the Iliad of the Irish race, he drew lessons of love of freedom with which to compare England and her "Penal Laws." The early records of every English Colony in America show traces of his presence,† and most of the early colonial newspapers display advertisements of his wares.

*"Tain Bo Cualnge" or "the Cattle-Raid of Cualnge," an old Irish prose epic. It is easily available in the translations of L. Winifred Faraday or M. A. Hutton.

†There are numerous instances in the early colonial records of Irish schoolmasters suspected by their neighbors of teaching radical political ideas to the children, e. g. the case of William Heron of Redding, Connecticut, who, about ten years before the Revolution, was the subject of a resolution of banishment presented in town-meeting, the charge being "preaching sedition to the children."

forfeiting of his goods," etc. Thus it is that we find to-day in this country, many a man, who is really entitled by heredity to an "O or a Mc going through life disguised as Brown, Smith, Cook, or Butler."

In Pennsylvania, the Irish schoolmaster entered "on the ground floor." Penn's Charter antedated the Penal Laws by only a few years, and his new colony offered a good sphere of influence for the victims of that wicked legislation.

In 1686, the Irish schoolmaster, Thomas Dongan, opened his school at Lower Dublin, near the present site of Philadelphia, and began to inoculate the peaceful Quaker atmosphere with the virus of his anti-English militancy. The Irish were somewhat distrusted by the unwarlike Quaker, but that they were not too much hated, is shown by the fact that the Pennsylvania Assembly taxed "Irish servants" 20 shillings a head, while "Foreigners," meaning Palestine Germans, were taxed 40 shillings by the same law.

William Tennant, a native of Ireland, was also a great light in early Pennsylvania. In 1728, he established at Neshaminy the "Log College," where some of the most eminent men of the Presbyterian Church in America were trained. It was the spiritual if not the actual ancestor of Princeton University, where so many "Irish schoolmasters" have since found or begun their careers.

Dr. Francis Allison, of County Donegal, was another conspicuous figure among the Irish schoolmasters of early Pennsylvania. In 1741, he established a school at New London, drawing students by his reputation as the "foremost Scholar of his time in America." This school was the beginning of the present Delaware College. Three signers of the Declaration of Independence were educated by him. He later became head of the Academy which grew into the College of Philadelphia, out of which issued the great University of Pennsylvania.

"The Irish Settlement" near Easton led to the foundation of Lafayette College, the first school of higher learning in that part of Pennsylvania, and New Sweden, according to her historian Acrelius, "scarcely knew what a school was until there came over from Ireland some Presbyterian and Roman Catholic teachers, who established 'subscription schools' to teach children their

letters." In fact the Irish schoolmaster was the teacher of the wilderness. There is scarcely a town or county in the history of Pennsylvania that does not give him a place, often as the first, to open school in the region then remote. There he shared with the clergyman the respect of the frontier people whom he served, acting in any capacity requiring education, running surveys, drawing up deeds and wills, and ever acting as the arbiter of disputes. The memory of the Penal Laws never grew cold and he imbued his pupils and clients with his own antagonism to British tyranny.

The colonial records of Delaware and Maryland tell the same story. "In peace a teacher, in war a soldier"—this is the record there as elsewhere in America. In 1755, four Irish schoolmasters are mentioned in the annals of New Castle County, Del. In 1758 their names appear on the rosters of the Volunteers for the French and Indian Wars, each carefully labeled, "Nationality ....Irish, Occupation....School-master."

Gov. John Hart, a native of County Cavan, was "One of the original founders of public education in Maryland," and many of the teachers were Irishmen, generally well educated and competent—Roger B. Taney declares in his memoirs that one of his first teachers was "An Irishman, a ripe scholar, an amiable and accomplished man."

It is hardly necessary to pursue the details farther. In Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, the facts stand much the same. In 1749 Robert Alexander, a native of Ireland, founded Augusta Academy, which grew into Washington and Lee University.

Archibald Murphy achieved the distinction of being written down in history as "The father of North Carolina's Common Schools."

The records of my own State of New Jersey are well sprinkled with the names of Irish schoolmasters, from the first. As early as 1683, the record of their activities begins and it has never ended. The earliest teachers "were smart, passably educated young Irishmen," says Clayton, and they were the later teachers also, drifting toward politics in later days as irresistibly as toward war in the earlier.

From the year 1774, however, the trail of the Irish school-

In New England, the Irish Catholic schoolmasters were not generally welcomed in the settlements; but the Puritans were willing enough to have these "fighting Irish" on their frontiers to keep away the Indians. Sometimes, for good reasons, they were even invited to the towns, as when, on September 30th, 1714, the town of Long Meadow, Mass., voted, in language showing how great was its need:—"To Gitt or have a School-master, To teach or learn our children to read and rite."

They did "Gitt" one, and his name was James Fitz-gerald, an Irishman.*

On December 8th of the same year, Framingham, Mass., adopted a similar resolution, thus securing the services of the jolly John Gleason.

In 1718, the Irish Presbyterian, Rev. Edward Fitzgerald, came with a body of Irish immigrants to Worcester County, Mass., where he established and taught a school for the children of the settlements; and the records of Scituate, Mass., speak of "Richard Fitzgerald," a veteran Latin schoolmaster, who taught there in 1729. Among the pupils prepared for Harvard by his school was the later celebrated Justice William Cushing.

The records of Middle Patten, Conn., show that Robert Murphy, ancestor of ex-Governor Franklin Murphy of New Jersey, was the teacher there in 1756; and those of Maine and New Hampshire speak of John Sullivan, a Limerick schoolmaster, as the great educational force of those wilderness plantations, able to converse volubly in French, Latin and English at the ripe age of 100 and still, doubtless, writing Latin verses to Limerick, his birthplace. His application for a teaching position, in Maine "was written in seven languages to show that he was fully competent to teach." And the eminence achieved by his two sons, General John Sullivan of the Revolutionary Army, and Governor James Sullivan, of Massachusetts, proves that he knew how to be an ancestor as well as a descendant.† Upon his voyage to

*The town-book of Cambridge, Mass., states that in March, 1690, "for English our School Dame is good wife Healy," the wife of an Irishman who thus taught by proxy. Benjamin Crocker, an Irishman, taught at Ipswich, Mass., between 1717 and 1760. Michael Walsh taught at Marblehead, Newburyport, and Salisbury, and one of his pupils was the famous Justice Joseph Story of the United States Supreme Court.

†The minutes of a meeting of Selectmen of Hampton, N. H., held Sept. 27, 1718, speak of the appointment of a successor to "Ye late school-master, Humphrey Sullivan." Edward Fitzgerald was chosen to teach at Boscawen, N. H., in 1734; and "Master O'Nall" at Weare, N. H., in 1792 taught "on the strict moral suasion plan." The names of ten Kelleys appear among the lists of teachers in New Hampshire before the close of the 18th century.

America, in 1723, he had met a young woman of Cork, whom he persuaded to go with him to his castle in the air in New Hampshire. And she was the mother of these gallant colonials.

Daniel Webster's first tutor was Edward Evans, a native of Sligo, an Irish schoolmaster with a smell of gunpowder about him, as he had abandoned his school to join the patriot army at the opening of the Revolution; and many other eminent men of Colonial and Revolutionary days were trained by these Irish schoolmasters of New England,* the most famous of whom was Dean of Derry, better known as Bishop Berkeley, founder of the School of Philosophy which bears his name. He was born in Kilkenny, although often credited to Ulster. He conferred invaluable benefits upon America, as his mission here was both philanthropic and educational. He came to found a college for the Indians, and it was at Newport, R. I., that he wrote "Alciphron or the Minute Philosopher." Before he left our shores, he gave the then young college of Yale his fine collection of books, the finest that had ever entered our ports.

New York, despite the predominant Dutch influence of early days, shows also clear traces of the Irish schoolmaster. In 1702, Thomas Flynn opened a school on Cortlandt Street, expressing the hope that his patrons might not find it "too far up town."

The Rev. Thomas Colgan, an Irish Protestant, taught the Trinity Church Charity School from 1726 to 1731 and Dr. Cochran, an Irishman, was the tutor of the eccentric and brilliant statesman, John Randolph. In the New York "Directory" of 1811, appear at least thirty-two Irish names of school teachers; and that is a far more significant statement than at first appears, for many of the Irish who came to this country in the early days, came with new names, the English law providing that all Irishmen "go appareled like Englishmen and wear their beards after the English manner, swear allegiance, and take English sirnames, which sirnames shall be of one town, as Sutton, Chester, Trim, etc., . . . or colors, as White, Black, Brown; or Art, or Sciences, as Smith, or Carpenter, or office, as Cook, Butler, etc., and it is enacted that he and his issue, shall use this name under pain of

*Rhode Island College, now Brown University, acknowledges its debt to the Irish schoolmaster, James McSparran, a native of County Derry, and Guild's History of that Institution says that the first funds were raised in Ireland, naming such names as Murphy, O'Dwyer, McCarthy, Reilly, Kelly, Connor, McCormack, etc.

forfeiting of his goods," etc. Thus it is that we find to-day in this country, many a man, who is really entitled by heredity to an "O or a Mc going through life disguised as Brown, Smith, Cook, or Butler."

In Pennsylvania, the Irish schoolmaster entered "on the ground floor." Penn's Charter antedated the Penal Laws by only a few years, and his new colony offered a good sphere of influence for the victims of that wicked legislation.

In 1686, the Irish schoolmaster, Thomas Dongan, opened his school at Lower Dublin, near the present site of Philadelphia, and began to inoculate the peaceful Quaker atmosphere with the virus of his anti-English militancy. The Irish were somewhat distrusted by the unwarlike Quaker, but that they were not too much hated, is shown by the fact that the Pennsylvania Assembly taxed "Irish servants" 20 shillings a head, while "Foreigners," meaning Palestine Germans, were taxed 40 shillings by the same law.

William Tennant, a native of Ireland, was also a great light in early Pennsylvania. In 1728, he established at Neshaminy the "Log College," where some of the most eminent men of the Presbyterian Church in America were trained. It was the spiritual if not the actual ancestor of Princeton University, where so many "Irish schoolmasters" have since found or begun their careers.

Dr. Francis Allison, of County Donegal, was another conspicuous figure among the Irish schoolmasters of early Pennsylvania. In 1741, he established a school at New London, drawing students by his reputation as the "foremost Scholar of his time in America." This school was the beginning of the present Delaware College. Three signers of the Declaration of Independence were educated by him. He later became head of the Academy which grew into the College of Philadelphia, out of which issued the great University of Pennsylvania.

"The Irish Settlement" near Easton led to the foundation of Lafayette College, the first school of higher learning in that part of Pennsylvania, and New Sweden, according to her historian Acrelius, "scarcely knew what a school was until there came over from Ireland some Presbyterian and Roman Catholic teachers, who established 'subscription schools' to teach children their

letters." In fact the Irish schoolmaster was the teacher of the wilderness. There is scarcely a town or county in the history of Pennsylvania that does not give him a place, often as the first, to open school in the region then remote. There he shared with the clergyman the respect of the frontier people whom he served, acting in any capacity requiring education, running surveys, drawing up deeds and wills, and ever acting as the arbiter of disputes. The memory of the Penal Laws never grew cold and he imbued his pupils and clients with his own antagonism to British tyranny.

The colonial records of Delaware and Maryland tell the same story. "In peace a teacher, in war a soldier"—this is the record there as elsewhere in America. In 1755, four Irish schoolmasters are mentioned in the annals of New Castle County, Del. In 1758 their names appear on the rosters of the Volunteers for the French and Indian Wars, each carefully labeled, "Nationality ....Irish, Occupation....School-master."

Gov. John Hart, a native of County Cavan, was "One of the original founders of public education in Maryland," and many of the teachers were Irishmen, generally well educated and competent—Roger B. Taney declares in his memoirs that one of his first teachers was "An Irishman, a ripe scholar, an amiable and accomplished man."

It is hardly necessary to pursue the details farther. In Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, the facts stand much the same. In 1749 Robert Alexander, a native of Ireland, founded Augusta Academy, which grew into Washington and Lee University.

Archibald Murphy achieved the distinction of being written down in history as "The father of North Carolina's Common Schools."

The records of my own State of New Jersey are well sprinkled with the names of Irish schoolmasters, from the first. As early as 1683, the record of their activities begins and it has never ended. The earliest teachers "were smart, passably educated young Irishmen," says Clayton, and they were the later teachers also, drifting toward politics in later days as irresistibly as toward war in the earlier.

From the year 1774, however, the trail of the Irish school-

forfeiting of his goods," etc. Thus it is that we find to-day in this country, many a man, who is really entitled by heredity to an "O or a Mc going through life disguised as Brown, Smith, Cook, or Butler."

In Pennsylvania, the Irish schoolmaster entered "on the ground floor." Penn's Charter antedated the Penal Laws by only a few years, and his new colony offered a good sphere of influence for the victims of that wicked legislation.

In 1686, the Irish schoolmaster, Thomas Dongan, opened his school at Lower Dublin, near the present site of Philadelphia, and began to inoculate the peaceful Quaker atmosphere with the virus of his anti-English militancy. The Irish were somewhat distrusted by the unwarlike Quaker, but that they were not too much hated, is shown by the fact that the Pennsylvania Assembly taxed "Irish servants" 20 shillings a head, while "Foreigners," meaning Palestine Germans, were taxed 40 shillings by the same law.

William Tennant, a native of Ireland, was also a great light in early Pennsylvania. In 1728, he established at Neshaminy the "Log College," where some of the most eminent men of the Presbyterian Church in America were trained. It was the spiritual if not the actual ancestor of Princeton University, where so many "Irish schoolmasters" have since found or begun their careers.

Dr. Francis Allison, of County Donegal, was another conspicuous figure among the Irish schoolmasters of early Pennsylvania. In 1741, he established a school at New London, drawing students by his reputation as the "foremost Scholar of his time in America." This school was the beginning of the present Delaware College. Three signers of the Declaration of Independence were educated by him. He later became head of the Academy which grew into the College of Philadelphia, out of which issued the great University of Pennsylvania.

"The Irish Settlement" near Easton led to the foundation of Lafayette College, the first school of higher learning in that part of Pennsylvania, and New Sweden, according to her historian Acrelius, "scarcely knew what a school was until there came over from Ireland some Presbyterian and Roman Catholic teachers, who established 'subscription schools' to teach children their

letters." In fact the Irish schoolmaster was the teacher of the wilderness. There is scarcely a town or county in the history of Pennsylvania that does not give him a place, often as the first, to open school in the region then remote. There he shared with the clergyman the respect of the frontier people whom he served, acting in any capacity requiring education, running surveys, drawing up deeds and wills, and ever acting as the arbiter of disputes. The memory of the Penal Laws never grew cold and he imbued his pupils and clients with his own antagonism to British tyranny.

The colonial records of Delaware and Maryland tell the same story. "In peace a teacher, in war a soldier"—this is the record there as elsewhere in America. In 1755, four Irish schoolmasters are mentioned in the annals of New Castle County, Del. In 1758 their names appear on the rosters of the Volunteers for the French and Indian Wars, each carefully labeled, "Nationality ....Irish, Occupation....School-master."

Gov. John Hart, a native of County Cavan, was "One of the original founders of public education in Maryland," and many of the teachers were Irishmen, generally well educated and competent—Roger B. Taney declares in his memoirs that one of his first teachers was "An Irishman, a ripe scholar, an amiable and accomplished man."

It is hardly necessary to pursue the details farther. In Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, the facts stand much the same. In 1749 Robert Alexander, a native of Ireland, founded Augusta Academy, which grew into Washington and Lee University.

Archibald Murphy achieved the distinction of being written down in history as "The father of North Carolina's Common Schools."

The records of my own State of New Jersey are well sprinkled with the names of Irish schoolmasters, from the first. As early as 1683, the record of their activities begins and it has never ended. The earliest teachers "were smart, passably educated young Irishmen," says Clayton, and they were the later teachers also, drifting toward politics in later days as irresistibly as toward war in the earlier.

From the year 1774, however, the trail of the Irish school-

by difficulties which threaten to arrest its progress, and beset by perils which menace its existence. It can be preserved, if it be preserved at all, only through these virtues and qualities which are distinctive possessions of the Fighting Race. (Applause.)

Experience is always a lamp by the light of which the approach of events can be discerned and their future course to some extent foreseen. Recent Irish history is so crowded that the light it casts ahead is peculiarly clear. Other generations have seen various phases of the oppression and injustice prolonged over centuries, which constitute the tragedy of Ireland. We of this generation have seen it in every phase. Within a few years we have seen her plunged in the deepest misery to which she ever sank. To-night we see her emerging into the fairest prospects she has ever enjoyed. Only eleven years ago at a convention of the Irish race in Boston, attended by leaders of the Irish National Movement at home, it was stated that the country never had been afflicted with gloomier prospects. Partial failure of the potato crop had projected the sinister spectre of famine over many parts of the land, and this gloomy prospect of material distress was aggravated by renewed political oppression. The Coercion Act, which had long lain dormant, was in active operation. The common jail, instead of being employed to deter from crime evil elements of the community, was perverted to restrain from noble deeds the best and most patriotic of the race. William Redmond, brother of the Irish Leader, with many other conspicuous patriots, actually lay in a prison cell. But before twelve months had passed away the Wyndham Law was enacted by which the Irish people have begun to resume possession of the soil on which they live. From the moment that Act became operative, the whole face of the country underwent such a startling change,—passed so rapidly from misery and stagnation to hopeful industrial activity—that the English people, the English government, the English ruling class, the English Parliament (of which a distinguished member sits here at my right), have at last become convinced that a people capable of displaying such industrial capacity must be possessed of like political capacity, in other words, that they are capable of maintaining a government that would operate always to secure peace and enforce justice.

I have just returned from a visit to the Old Land, and I, who have been familiar with the former wretched condition of the country, was startled by the change. The old squalor which in other days afflicted the eye of every beholder has disappeared. Every cottage was freshly whitewashed. Even in Connemara, where formerly misery and distress were deepest, the dwellings though narrow and inadequate to comfort were clean. Some of them showed curtains on the windows, the first attempts at adornment of domestic conditions. Elsewhere the farmhouses are not merely clean, but they begin to give evidences of comfort, while the fruits of harvest stacked in farmyards show that a generous soil is repaying intelligent industry laboriously exercised. Nowhere have I seen farm wagons so clean, or so freshly painted, and it goes without saying that every horse in Ireland is a good one. (Laughter and applause.)

Now this extraordinary change proves once more a lesson taught by all Irish history. It is this: The industrial capacity of Irish men is so remarkable that no devastation of the country, however drastic, can keep it permanently impoverished, so long as the people have free access to the land on which they live, that is to say, so long as they are allowed to enjoy in security what their labor draws from the soil.

Ireland has been ravaged again and again with a fury unparalleled in the annals of history. More than once have her fields been laid waste, her houses demolished, her cities burned and sacked, her people hunted down, in determined efforts to exterminate them. Yet whenever the survivors were permitted to resume possession of the soil and cultivate it, prosperity revived through the industry of Irishmen almost as rapidly as it had been destroyed by the fury of invading foes. Mountjoy, in the reign of Elizabeth, reported that every living thing and everything capable of supporting life had been destroyed; the native population, men and women and children, exterminated, except a few who had escaped to the wood and marshes; all vegetation, including every blade of grass, burned to the roots, and the report was strictly true. But his boast that he had destroyed the Irish race soon proved to be extravagant and unfounded. At Elizabeth's death, persecution for a time at least died with her, or was to some extent relaxed. The Irish people were suffered to

resume cultivation of the soil in peace, with the result that Elizabeth's successor had scarcely ascended the English throne, when the land once more was blooming like a garden.

Cromwell, as Professor McElroy has told us, not merely confiscated all the lands worth cultivating and bestowed them upon his followers, but he transported two-thirds of the Irish people to the arid and sterile region west of the Shannon. But these Cromwellian followers remained on the lands they had received. They soon yielded to the influence and charm of the Irishwoman. They married Irish girls, and their sons were among the boldest and most determined of the embattled patriots who faced William at the Boyne. (Applause.) And Cromwell had scarcely been laid in his grave when the descendants of these Cromwellian Ironsides coöperating with the original inhabitants, made Ireland the most productive part of the British islands.

In the first years of Charles II's reign, horses and cattle raised in Ireland commanded the largest prices in the English markets. Irish manufactures were the most prosperous, and Irish woolen goods acknowledged to be best in the world. Every ship that plied between the colonies in America and the Mother Country was an Irish vessel built by Irish hands and manned by Irish sailors. It is perhaps the darkest tragedy of history that this Irish race which had brought upon their land the fury of Cromwell, by their loyalty to the House of Stuart, became victims of the first Stuart king after the Restoration. Yielding to the jealousy of Bristol merchants, Ireland was excluded by Charles II from operation of the Shipping Act, which meant that no goods could be imported into the British Isles in an Irish ship. They must first be transferred to an English bottom. By this barbarous policy Irish shipping, the most extensive shipping industry at that time in the world, was destroyed in a single night. Exportation of horses and cattle to England was prohibited by an order in council of the same king, with the result that this important element of Irish wealth was at once reduced to one-fifth its normal value. But the people were still allowed to occupy the soil, and they cultivated it with such diligence and skill that the island continued to be prosperous. It was reserved for William III, with an ingenuity that has well been described as infernal, to effect a ruin which remained complete for two cen-

turies. Practically the whole land was confiscated, and conferred upon favorites of the king who were not even expected to live in Ireland. The native population was suffered to remain on the soil only as tenants at will. Catholics (and they constituted practically the entire population) were prohibited from acquiring land. Irish woolen manufactures, the most prosperous in the world, were absolutely suppressed. Manufacture being prohibited, no occupation was open to Irishmen except agriculture, and that could be pursued only under terms so harsh and iniquitous that industry offered no incentive to the Irish laborer. For the man who improved a piece of land through the labor of his hands, or those of his sons, was not suffered to enjoy any benefits himself from the results of this labor. His rent was promptly raised, and all that he had accomplished by the sweat of his brow was thus confiscated for the benefit of his landlord. And not merely was his own rent raised, but all his neighbors were apt to find their rents raised at the same time, with a notification that they must draw equally abundant results from the soil, not for their own benefit, but for the benefit of the alien landlord, or else be evicted and left to die of starvation on the roadside.

Under such a system industry became not merely unprofitable, but discreditable. When the only effect that could be produced by successful industry was injury, not only to the industrious man himself, but to all his neighbors, it followed inevitably that he became an object not of respect but of dislike and distrust to those on whom his activity would very likely bring fresh exactions from an absentee landlord.

Is it any wonder that under these conditions cultivation of the land grew steadily less effective, and that the wretched inhabitants sank into squalor growing ever more abject? And yet the awful conditions produced by these inhuman laws have been made the ground for reproaching Irishmen with laziness, thriftlessness and worthlessness. Even in the light of what they accomplished in other lands where they were afforded opportunity to sell their labor under civilized conditions, it was still insisted that only in foreign countries were Irishmen capable of effective labor. Have we not all heard it said that Irishmen work hard and well everywhere except in Ireland? That reproach is exploded conclusively and forever by the spectacle

which the country presents to-day. After two hundred years of awful misery produced by the most inhuman laws ever enacted in the history of mankind, restoration of the Irish land to its occupants has produced in an almost incredibly short period a change complete and startling, as though a magician's wand had been extended over the country, replacing the gloom of squalid misery by the glowing light of prosperity. This incontestable fact is conclusive proof that the Irish in Ireland are capable of the same industrial efficiency they have shown in every other country where they have been allowed to cultivate the soil under conditions of justice. What they have already accomplished you may say is but little, judged by the standards of production in other lands. It must, however, be remembered that it is only seven years since the land passed into possession of its occupants. In that brief space the Irish have done more than any other people in several generations. Already they have drawn from their soil not merely sufficient to pay (without any exception) all instalments due to the British government for moneys advanced to purchase the land, but they have produced sufficient to provide some adornment of domestic conditions. That surplus over the amount necessary to support existence is capital. In attempts to create capital, as in all human efforts, "it is the first step that costs." That step the Irish have accomplished. Every successive step will be easier and more rapid, each one facilitating the others. It is no exaggeration to say that before this century shall have passed away, aye, before it shall have reached its meridian, Ireland will be a theatre of prosperity, material and moral, greater than any the world has ever seen. (Applause.) This, ladies and gentlemen, I beg you to believe is not a mere rhetorical figure of speech, intended to promote the gaiety of a festive gathering. It is a deliberate forecast based upon conclusions that are inevitable from facts that are undeniable.

It will, of course, be objected that Ireland is a land of but limited area, entirely lacking those mineral deposits which have always been considered essential to extensive prosperity. I admit she lacks all these particular elements which in the past have been considered necessary to national wealth. But she possesses others which I believe far outweigh them in value. These

advantages are threefold; harbors deeper and more commodious than any in the world; men who are the best workers as well as the best fighters on this earth; and women who are the purest among all the children of humanity. Any one of these would be sufficient to produce prosperity in enormous volume. All three together will constitute a source of progress and wealth, material and moral, which has never been paralleled in the experience of mankind.

"Well," you may ask, "why haven't these advantages already begun to produce some of these beneficent results? Why, for instance, have these commodious harbors remained unused?" The answer is simple. Ships which have sufficed for all requirements of trade in the past, have been able to find suitable accommodations in other ports,—ports much nearer the destinations of their cargoes and passengers. But the fifty-thousand-ton ship which only a few years ago was considered merely a possibility that might perhaps be realized in some remote future, is now a commonplace of actual experience. And the fifty-thousand-ton ship will soon be followed by one-hundred-thousand-ton ships. But the fifty-thousand-ton-ship practically exhausts the capacity of any port in England or the continent to accommodate her. In but one place can a ship of one hundred thousand tons, or one twice that size, find anchorage easily accessible, where she can float in safety, and that is on the west coast of Ireland. Commerce will soon demand that these harbors be utilized to accommodate the ships necessary to meet its growing necessities. Within twenty years trains will be passing under the English channel; within a like period the bed of the Irish Sea will be the roof of a tunnel through which easy access will be established to the Irish coast. There is no obstacle to tunnelling the English Channel except the stupidity of the people dwelling upon its shores. Even that must soon yield to the imperious demands of commerce enlightened by necessity. There is no obstacle to tunnelling the Irish Sea that engineering science would consider insuperable or even formidable. And when these great works shall have been accomplished, as soon they must be, then the products of industry in every part of Europe will be loaded on trains and carried to the Irish coast without breaking bulk, and there placed on ships bound for

America, while the products of this continent borne across the sea will be sent back in the returning trains for distribution in all parts of England and the continent. And so Ireland will once more become the market-place where the products of the Eastern and those of the Western Hemisphere will be exchanged. Through the providence of God she will be restored in this twentieth century to that position in the commercial world established by the industrial energies of her sons in the seventeenth century, and of which she was robbed through the vicious legislation of short-sighted men.

These harbors will do more than furnish accommodation for shipping. Manufacture always seeks proximity to places where raw products of industry are exchanged extensively, and where most efficient labor can be secured. Both these conditions will be found close by those harbors on the west coast of Ireland, where great cities will soon arise to become theatres of extensive industry in all its various forms. To furnish subsistence for these growing populations, the land must be cultivated until every square inch of its surface will be made productive. Without pretending to any gift of prophecy, without claiming any supernatural quality for Irishmen, it can, I believe, be said, with perfect confidence, that her natural advantages, the practically unlimited capacity of her harbors, and the marvelous industrial efficiency of her sons will, during the course of this century, make Ireland a land of teeming cities and of blooming gardens, supporting the most contented and the most prosperous, because the most virtuous, people on the face of the globe. (Applause.)

But is that all? Will material wealth attested by the growth of mighty cities be the only results of Irish regeneration, industrial and political? Oh, no! Fruits vastly more valuable, not merely to one race but to the whole human family, will follow resumption of the Irish soil and of the Irish government by the Irish people. The material prosperity of Ireland is of importance principally to her own inhabitants. The manner in which that prosperity shall be established, and still more the manner in which it will be enjoyed, are of vital concern to the whole body of Christian civilization. For, my friends, as I said at the outset, this civilization which we call Christian now at the very moment when it has borne fruits of bewildering splendor is in

parlous condition. The very prosperity it has produced seems to carry in it seeds of disorder, if not of decay. The distinctive element of Christian civilization is voluntary coöperation by free men for wages in the production of commodities. All other systems are organized to enforce industrial coöperation on reluctant men. In other words, Christian civilization is built on confidence in human virtue, all other civilizations on distrust of human vice. Every other system assumes man to be so vicious and slothful that if left free to dispose of his own energies he would refuse to work, preferring to seek his sustenance in the plunder of his fellows rather than in the labor of his own hands. Christian civilization assumes that while man is capable of evil and perhaps prone to sloth, yet on the whole if he be left free to dispose of his energies he will exercise them more effectively for wages than they have ever been exercised in servitude under fear of the lash. The history of the last twenty centuries justifies the Christian principle. By voluntary industrial coöperation man has accomplished wonders which under any former system of social organization would have been considered supernatural. He has converted obstacles which once impeded his industrial activities into agencies which promote them. The sea which formerly arrested his footsteps now facilitates his progress in every direction. Mountains which formerly were barriers between nations are now pierced by tunnels through which vehicles bearing him and the products of his hands pass from one country to another without any danger of interruption from storm or tide. The very air through which hostile men formerly hurled missiles of destruction at each other, has now become a means through which peaceful men in the most distant parts of the globe communicate with each other instantaneously, while it is traversed by some men as with wings of the eagle, and with equal speed. And all these amazing additions to the forces of production are employed not to injure man in his person or his property, but to serve him in both—multiplying the power of his hands, increasing his possessions, extending his knowledge, lengthening his days, broadening the horizon of his hopes.

Yet notwithstanding these extraordinary fruits which Christian civilization has borne, voluntary coöperation of the various elements engaged in production (which is its very essence),

has been subject lately to interruptions that in the minds of many men portend its permanent arrest. It is certainly true that in these days elements which by the very law of their being must coöperate in order to prosper, or even to live, are frequently in conflict springing largely from deeply rooted distrust and mutual dislike. With mutual hostility inflaming the different elements engaged in production, Christian civilization cannot survive. It must be dispelled or Christian civilization must perish. I don't believe Christian civilization will perish, nor that it is even in serious danger. The difficulties that confront it, the perils that endanger its existence, the obstacles that threaten to interrupt its progress, are, in my judgment, destined to prove stepping stones over which men will rise through nobler conceptions of their mutual relations to higher and happier conditions. Distrust and dislike between men cannot be suppressed or eradicated by legislation or by government, but only by justice:—justice not enforced by law through punishments or fear of them, but justice done voluntarily through love of it. When justice shall govern distribution of the commodities produced by human industry so clearly and conspicuously that none can mistake it, then distrust between employers and employees will be dispelled and replaced by mutual confidence,—that confidence through which alone free industry can become effective and the fountain of prosperity abundant and ever increasing. Irish cities, I believe, are destined to be the theatre in which will be effected this salutary necessary change in the attitude towards each other of the various elements composing the industrial world.

But it may be said it is extravagant to expect such moral advantages from cities, which have always been hotbeds of vice and prolific sources of crime as well as of disease. That conception of cities and of urban life is due to the fact that for many ages certain districts or quarters in every city were practically abandoned to the vicious, the dissolute and the destitute, without any attempt to control their conduct or regulate their conditions, so long as they remained within the limits of these purlieus. Contact between the vicious naturally bred new vices, as contact between the squalid and the diseased naturally bred pestilence. But if contact between vicious men is naturally fruitful of vice, contact between good men must be fruitful of virtue. Irish

cities of the future will be dwelling-places of the good, the pure, the clean,—intercourse between whom must be wholesome physically and morally,—producing healthier human beings, more ardent lovers of justice, more efficient workers, who—by the abundant wealth they will create and the perfect peace in which it will be enjoyed, because of the perfect justice which will govern its distribution—are destined to prove for the enlightenment of all mankind that the interests of the various elements engaged in production are not different or hostile, but mutual—so closely interdependent that the conditions under which the profits of capital can be increased are precisely the same as those under which the wages of labor must be raised. This truth being once universally recognized, the forces of production, no longer distracted by contentions among themselves, will unite peaceably in uninterrupted coöperation, with such fruitfulness that the entire aspect of the world will be changed, and the conditions of life improved beyond our capacity now to conceive. The virtue of the Irish woman—that spotless virtue which has never yet been stained—which neither the brutalities of English prisons nor the dread of English gibbets could subdue—will be the fountain of regeneration for the industrial world, first in Ireland, ultimately throughout the globe. These women who have remained pure despite the ignorance, intended to degrade them, in which English rulers plunged them, and despite countless artful temptations intended to pervert them, these women are destined to be mothers of men, who will prove themselves in this age the dauntless champions and triumphant defenders of Christian civilization, as Irish missionaries were the founders and pioneers of the same civilization in European provinces when the old Roman system built on servitude and blood was falling to irretrievable ruin before the blows of barbarian invaders. (Loud and continued applause.)

In assuming that the fighting race, which has also shown itself to be preëminently the working race, is the force that will establish peace between the different elements engaged in production, I am merely assuming that it will in this age and on another field parallel the great task already accomplished by it in delivering Christendom from a peril equally grave. For it was the force that composed religious animosities and ended the religious wars

which at one time threatened utter wreck to the whole fabric of Christian civilization.

The wrongs perpetrated on Ireland have by the providence of God worked some results not intended or even foreseen by the oppressors, but which are of enormous value to humanity. Deprived of their government and of their soil, the misery that followed culminated, as we all know, in a great famine, which drove Irish men and women in millions to seek across the sea an asylum which would afford a fair field for their industrial energies. They found it here. And here these ignorant peasants became the most effective contributors to the development and prosperity of the country. They built our cities, they constructed our railways, they redeemed to cultivation vast areas now repaying the toil of the husbandman by marvelously abundant harvests. But above all, they secured for their posterity admission to this citizenship, and to-day their descendants are bearing conspicuous parts in this government which has the equality of all men, proclaimed by God, for its foundation, and which enforces the justice of God in its administration.

Not merely have Irishmen been the most efficient laborers in cultivating the American soil; they proved themselves even more efficient as fighters in liberating that soil from foreign tyranny and afterwards in saving it from the disasters of disunion. But in rendering these services, industrial and military, to this Republic they have at the same time rendered even greater service to humanity. For while Christendom elsewhere was still torn by religious dissensions and afflicted by proscriptive laws based on the delusion that differences of creed could not be tolerated in any state without endangering its security, here on this soil, Irishmen—Catholics and Protestants—showed conclusively that differences in religious beliefs, however ardently cherished, are not necessarily barriers to effective coöperation in discharging faithfully every task of citizenship, and fulfilling loyally every duty of patriotism. And this was a contribution of priceless value to human progress.

Froude tells us that descendants of Irish Presbyterians who had been driven from Ulster by ruthless enforcement of the odious Test Acts were the most effective forces in rousing indignation among American colonists against the Stamp Act and in fan-

ning that flame to revolution. He says also they were among the bravest and most powerful of the fighting men who followed Washington on the battlefields of the Revolutionary struggle. Washington himself testified to the important part borne by Irish Catholics in aiding the patriotic cause.

In a few months a statue will be unveiled in the city which bears Washington's name, to an Irishman and a Catholic, who did for the cause of American independence on the sea what Washington accomplished on land—John Barry, the father and founder of the American Navy. While his deeds were less spectacular perhaps than those of John Paul Jones, they were far more effective contributions to the success of American arms. He was the man who first bore the rank of Commodore in the American naval service; the man who commanded the first warship purchased by the Continental Congress; the man who first unfurled the American flag from a battleship; the man from whose ship was fired the last shot of the Revolution; the man who, when tempted with an offer of twenty thousand pounds and command of an English fleet to desert the American cause, replied: "Not all the money the British Government could control, not command of all the fleets it could bring upon the sea, would tempt me to desert my country." (Applause.)

That country, your country and mine, friends and brothers of the fighting race, has many claims to the first place among civilized nations. It can boast the soundest political system, the wisest laws, the most fruitful soil, the richest mines, the mightiest cities, the most intelligent people in all the world. But more important, better than all these, it is the country where Catholics and Protestants first proved to the world that without abating the fervor of their religious opinions in any degree, they could stand together fighting loyally shoulder to shoulder for the success of a common cause, and coöperate, working fruitfully side by side, for the welfare of a common country. (Applause.)

This spectacle of Irish Catholics and Irish Protestants who had been most bitterly divided in their own country, where drastic penal laws were savagely administered, combining spontaneously to discharge every task of patriotism the moment they reached this soil where freedom to worship God according to conscience

was the privilege of every one, and the splendid success, which crowned their coöperation alike on the field of battle and the field of industry, was the most powerful force in extinguishing the fires of persecution throughout the world, and in dispelling forever the baleful smoke by which for two centuries they had clouded the horizon of civilization.

It was after the battle of Bunker Hill that the extreme severity of English laws against Catholics was first relaxed, and that concession was followed by further measures of enlightenment in other countries until these odious measures were wholly expunged from the legislation of Christendom.

Surely, then, it is no exaggeration to hope confidently—nay, to believe profoundly, that the virtues, qualities and achievements of the Irish race, which were able to restore peace throughout the Christian world long divided by religious animosities and distracted by religious wars, will prove equally effective in composing and reconciling the differences which now distract the industrial world, and by bringing them into harmony make their coöperation so effective that the world will enter an era of prosperity never equalled in the experience of men.

In the light of these achievements already accomplished and of the still mightier ones they foreshadow, how trivial, not to say preposterous, is the so-called protest of Ulster against the re-establishment of Home Rule in Ireland! The fear that because a majority of the Irish people are Catholics, therefore a government controlled by them would necessarily be predatory and oppressive to the minority who are Protestants is matter for amazement or amusement, rather than for discussion among the judicious. But in this moment when hope long deferred is practically fulfilled, we are profoundly anxious to avoid a single word that could tend to fan embers that are smouldering into fires that might be dangerous. And so we will not even laugh at these fulminations, absurd though they be, for nothing is better calculated than laughter to provoke the fury of angry men. We will just dismiss without comment these fears and vociferations of Ulster to join the vast number of other vaporous apprehensions, which in every age measures of reform or liberation seem to have awakened, but not one of which has ever been fulfilled.

Facing the future, realizing the glorious promise it holds, our

breasts must swell to-night with confidence and pride as we remember that every step in the regeneration of our race has been accomplished not through injuring any man or any people, but by serving the whole human race.

Among the noblest of those Irishmen who, far from the cradle of their race, by immovable devotion to justice and indomitable love of liberty, by their valor on the battlefield, their vigor in the industrial field, their virtue in domestic life, established beyond the seas that high character for courage, industry and morality which first awakened the conscience of civilization to the hideous character of the wrongs Ireland has suffered, and then made the judgment of civilization the most powerful agency in effecting the emancipation on the threshold of which she now stands, one man stands in the first rank. That man was the hero to whose memory, I have already said, a statue will be unveiled in Washington during the course of this year. The beauty of that statue you can judge for yourselves from this photograph which adorns the first page of our programmes. The sculptor who has fashioned it sits here by my side to-night. We cannot conclude these services better than by drinking long life to him whose hands have enabled us to see with our own eyes Barry as he was in life, and by firmly resolving to assist in person at the ceremony of uncovering this product of his genius to the grateful eyes of his countrymen.

If we cannot all be in Washington on that momentous day, let us before parting this evening pledge ourselves anew to the land whose independence Barry bore such an important part in establishing, whose service he adorned, whose glory he extended. In erecting this monument to him for services rendered one hundred and thirty years ago we of this generation establish our own appreciation of the virtues and qualities he embodied, through devotion to which the Irish people without arms or money have wrested their soil, and in a few days will have wrested their government from the reluctant hands of the most powerful government in the world—those virtues and qualities which are rapidly becoming the governing influences of civilized men everywhere,—in the growing respect for which throughout the world we can clearly discern the Fighting Race Regaining Possession of its Own.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: I ask our fellow member, Mr. John J. Boyle, to rise that you may see the sculptor who fashioned the statue of Commodore John Barry. (Applause.)

MR. BOYLE (who was seated on the dais): *Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen:* I feel very much complimented at the distinguished place in which you have placed this photograph of my statue of John Barry on your menu this evening. I think it is very flattering and I should like the Programme Committee, Miss Anna Frances Levins in particular, to receive a fair share of thanks in relation to this souvenir. (Applause.) I assure you the making of the monument has been no easy task. Altogether, as Mr. Bourke Cockran will know, it is about ten years since the project of a statue to John Barry was first advocated in Congress. It went through several sessions before its final passage. It was thought appropriate to pass an appropriation for a statue of John Paul Jones; and it was found feasible to unite our plan with theirs, and so secure a statue of Barry.

I am sure that, while sculpture is not "frozen music" like architecture, it is certainly silent eloquence. The artist is not supposed to have any very great catalogue of words and I ask you to excuse me from further oratory, save to say that I thank you exceedingly for the honor done me this evening—I thank everybody concerned. (Applause.)

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: We have one more treat in store. We have here a young and accomplished lawyer, a man who has stood at the head of the Civil Service Commission of this city with the greatest distinction, and who adds the weight of the thinker to the beauty of his presence and strength and grace of his language. Without further preface allow me to introduce to you Mr. Alfred J. Talley, our old friend and distinguished fellow-member of the Society. (Applause.)

MR. TALLEY: *Mr. President and Ladies and Gentlemen:* It is a great thing to have as president of this Society a man who has achieved an enduring place in the realm of poetry, because he is able to bring to his introductions what an ordinary toastmaster would not dare to utilize—a poetic license which he has used to good advantage to-night in finding some excuse for introducing me as one of the speakers. It is a great thing to be called upon at an historical Society dinner to speak after a university pro-

fessor of history, and it is a still greater thing to be called on after "the prince of orators" has charmed you with the music of his voice—but it would have been more agreeable to have been called upon before the prince of orators began or finished his masterly oration.

The telegrams from eight Irish governors which were read by the president, were a great inspiration—particularly the one that came from the Governor of Pennsylvania, because there was a poor boy who began as a governor of a state and ended as President of the National Baseball League! (Applause and laughter.)

Professor McElroy's recounting of the law imposed upon the Irish in the time of Cromwell that compelled them to change their names and take the name of a trade or color, recalled the story of a man named "White" who had a friend who persisted in addressing him as "Green" or "Brown," until White protested that his name was White, and his friend said "Pardon me; I can never recall the color of your name!" (Laughter.)

I won't detain you long, but I want to leave one thought with this meeting of The American Irish Historical Society. A decent respect for the opinion of mankind demands that the Irish American of to-day take seriously the duties and obligations of his Irish-American heritage. What use to boast of revolutionary fame, what reason to trace the glories of the past unless the moving finger writes to-day's chapter of the Irish American in letters of gold? Historians of all nations have sounded the praises of their warriors and statesmen, their victories in war and their triumphs in peace. To Ireland alone has it befallen that her story was to be written by aliens—not only without sympathy and appreciation, but with a tendency to point out her failings and to parade every foreign slander and to magnify those things which, in the life of every other people, are passed over in silence. Only after centuries of obscurity and even in our own day are demands being made that the same conventions in the writing of the history of Ireland apply that have applied to all other nations of the earth; that the story be told of her culture and civilization, of her monasteries, of her universities, of her scholars and sages. So we are rapidly approaching the time when the heritage of the Irish people shall be regarded as it should be—as a priceless treasure rendered more precious because centuries of heartless

subjugation and unparalleled malignity have utterly failed to obscure her grandeur or diminish her glory; but this inheritance, like a store of gold, has brought to us, its beneficiaries, sacred duties and grave responsibilities. Are we as solicitous and vigilant as we should be to make known to our children the value of their inheritance and the price that has been paid that it might be theirs to possess? Or is it not true that the second and third generations are drifting away from the pride in their ancestry which your presence here to-night shows that you feel and rightly estimate? The Irishman's son that turns away with a laugh and a sneer from the telling of Ireland's story, that sees in Kathleen Na'Houlihan only an aged and white-haired woman crooning over the embers that oppression has dimmed, and forgets her in the entrancing beauty of her youth and charm, so great and so seductive that all who came within her influence knew no suffering too intense, no danger too great, no sacrifice too sublime to endure for her sake and for the sunlight of her smile—such a son is traitorous and accursed, to be pitied and scorned by men of honesty and worth. So must we therefore keep alive on our altars the fire of our patriotism, so that the world may see that Ireland's people and Ireland's God shall never pass while the great pendulum of eternity, that beats centuries for Ireland while the clocks of other peoples mark but days and years, swings on until the end of time.

How much of Irish history are you educators teaching the children in the schools to-day? How many of the children of Irish ancestry ever hear in the schoolroom one word of the glorious annals of the Irish race? How many, too, ever hear in the course of their education, of the people to whose shores in the dawning of Christianity came the best of all Europe not only to be educated, but to be civilized? How much do they hear of the race of scholars and poets who fared forth to bring the light of learning to all the world? How much of this in the American schoolroom of to-day? Not one word, and the shame and the reproach are on your head and mine. Why is the child in the classroom told of Henry VIII and his cruelties and favorites and not of Patrick and his conquests and his spiritual and intellectual kingdom? Why of Napoleon and his empires and not of Brian

Boru and his legions? Why of Bismarck and his statecraft and not of O'Connell and his unselfish patriotism? Let us not answer, lest we confession make that in our day the blood is not as red nor the valor as intrepid as in the days when hardship and struggle and not affluence and ease were the only portion of the Irish people. But if we fail with respect to our children, let us who are the makers of the history of to-morrow, let us at least keep up our own standard of morality, so that the historian of to-morrow may be enabled to record that the virtues of the race have not been tainted with the contagion of the age—nay of the hour. Let the morality of the American Irish be of the kind that has a higher mentor than public opinion and a nobler power to dread than mere discovery. Can we not at least dare to set our faces resolutely against the wave of license and the vaunting of immorality which have swept over the school, the theatre, the press, the literature, the pastimes, the manners and modes of America to-day? The sense of shame, that instinctive cloak of modesty and virtue, can never be torn from the Irish mind; and the sweetness and purity of Irish womanhood,—to which so noble a tribute was paid in the eloquence of Mr. Cockran to-night,—that can never be sullied and that, from the days of Priscilla Mullins has done so much to build up and safeguard the integrity of the American people, will rise triumphant when the sense of decency of the American people, now apparently in partial eclipse, shall come forth and reassert itself. (Applause.)

Oh, you women of the Celt, band yourselves, and with your clean minds and clean hearts and with the courage of the race that centuries reverently attest, turn back this riot of indecency which has swept down the barrier of modesty and torn aside the veil of virtue, which has taken from the refinement and homeliness of the fireside the innocence of childhood and seeks to replace it with the kind of knowledge which the serpent first brought into the Garden of Eden. You women of Irish ancestry in America to-day have that to offer as your legacy to the historian of to-morrow! (Applause.)

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: *Ladies and Gentlemen*: I thank you for the attention with which you have listened to our endeavors to entertain you, and I invite all present to join with us in the

leafy months of the year in our excursion to Washington when the great monument to John Barry will be unveiled and the beautiful statue of Mr. Boyle will be shown to the world. That will be our Field Day for 1914.

I wish you good evening and long life and happiness in this world and the world to come.

CALIFORNIA CHAPTER.

THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The California Chapter of The American Irish Historical Society held its fifth annual meeting and banquet at the Hotel Bellevue, in San Francisco, on Saturday evening, January 10, 1914.

The following officers were elected for the ensuing term and installed by Richard C. O'Connor, Vice-President-General of the Society: President, Robert P. Troy; Vice-President, Thomas F. McGrath; Secretary, John Mulhern; Treasurer, Jeremiah Deasy; Historiographer, Richard C. O'Connor; Librarian, Dr. J. H. O'Connor; Sergeant-at-arms, Joseph P. O'Ryan.

Several applications for membership were presented and the applicants unanimously elected. Among the new members are Right Reverend Bishop Thomas J. Conaty, D.D., and Joseph Scott of Los Angeles, and M. M. O'Shaughnessy, San Francisco's City Engineer. Some of the new members who joined are old members in the Society and we hope soon to include all the California members of the Society in the California Chapter.

The guests had just assembled when a telegram was received from the members of the parent Society and their guests, who were attending the banquet given to the delegates of the Sixteenth National Convention of the Society at the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel in New York City, reading as follows:

NEW YORK, January 10, 1914.

ROBERT P. TROY,
President American Irish Historical Society, California Chapter,
Hotel Bellevue, San Francisco.

Greetings and congratulations to California members at fifth annual banquet from 250 members and guests at sixteenth annual banquet of American Irish Historical Society, New York City.

J. I. C. CLARKE,
President General.

This cheerful greeting from the great assemblage in New York was met with generous applause and brought forth the first toast of the evening, which was in their honor.

After an excellent dinner, the evening was enriched with oratory and song. The opening address was made by the President of the California Chapter, Robert P. Troy, who was toastmaster, and the following gentlemen responded: Judge J. V. Coffey, Captain George F. Connolly, U. S. A., John Mulhern, Jeremiah Deasy, P. M. Wellin and others.

A very interesting paper was presented containing the biography of the late Richard O'Meara, one of the prominent journalists of a generation ago in California. A paper on the Irish Brigade in the Union Army, which was to have been read by Captain Thomas F. McGrath, Vice-President of the California Chapter, was not presented owing to a death in his family which occurred on the day of the banquet and prevented his attendance. Captain McGrath is one of the few survivors of the Irish Brigade, that fought so gallantly under General Thomas Francis Meagher in the Civil War.

Mr. Richard C. O'Connor, the Vice-President-General of the Society, read a very interesting historical sketch on the life of the late United States Senator David C. Broderick, whose career was so notable in the early days of California, and which was cut short by the bullet of the late Judge Terry, when they met in a duel, before the alleged code of honor became a thing of the past. Mr. O'Connor's paper was replete with interesting incidents of California history of fifty and sixty years ago and, while written in his usual pleasing literary style, is faithful to the rules which govern the writer of history. Judge Coffey, in his response to the toast "California History," was moved to pay a beautiful tribute to the memory of David C. Broderick and other good men and true of the early days, who established government in this State and who laid the foundation for the magnificent commonwealth of which we are so proud to-day. Judge Coffey has devoted many years of study to local history, in the making of a good part of which he assisted. The Judge was several times elected president of the first organization established in this state for the preservation of an enduring record of the story of California.

The annual reports of Jeremiah Deasy and John Mulhern, treasurer and secretary respectively of the California Chapter,

were presented and John H. McGinney, Chairman of the Auditing Committee, in his report later, pronounced them correct.

Mr. E. J. Deasy, a brother of Judge Deasy, entertained the guests with an Irish ballad.

The secretary, in his address called attention to the many additions to the ranks of the Society during the past year and pointed out that woman suffrage was recognized in the organization and ladies as well as gentlemen are eligible to membership, with equal rights to hold office and vote for officers. He extended an invitation to all who are interested in the preservation in historical form of the notable deeds of men and women of Irish blood in California, to enroll themselves in the organization, the annual dues being only five dollars and the cost of life membership fifty dollars. Mr. Mulhern announced that he would be glad to receive applications for membership, either personally or by letter, at his office, 182 Second Street, in this city.

MASSACHUSETTS CHAPTER.

THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

BOSTON, MASS., December 22, 1913.

A meeting was held for the formation of State Chapter of The American Irish Historical Society.

John J. Hogan of Lowell was Chairman.

Dr. Michael F. Sullivan of Lawrence was Secretary.

The following members signed their names to the roll, agreeing to become members of the Massachusetts State Chapter: John J. Hogan, Bernard J. Joyce, Dr. Michael F. Sullivan, C. O'Connell Galvin, John F. Hurley, John E. Gilman, Thomas B. Fitzpatrick, James F. Wise, James O'Sullivan, Charles R. Arlen, Dr. Thomas E. Maloney, Desmond Fitzgerald, Patrick O'Loughlin, Joseph F. O'Connell, Dr. John F. Croston, Walter F. Creamier, Joseph Pelletier, Dr. James F. Gallagher, John J. Keenan, Joseph F. Manning, James F. Logan, Patrick L. Hughes.

On motion it was voted to form a State Chapter.

On motion it was voted to elect permanent officers.

The Chair appointed Joseph O'Connell and Patrick O'Loughlin as a Committee to nominate a list of officers, including an Executive Committee of five, to be elected.

The list of officers is as follows: President, John J. Hogan, Secretary, Joseph McCarthy, Vice-President, Desmond Fitzgerald, Treasurer, James O'Sullivan. Executive Committee: Dr. Michael F. Sullivan, Joseph Pelletier, Patrick L. Hughes, Dr. Thomas Maloney, Joseph O'Connell.

On motion it was voted that all names presented for officers be elected. The Secretary cast one ballot bearing their names and they were thereupon declared elected.

On motion John J. Keenan was elected Historian.

Remarks were made on the benefit and necessity of the co-operation of all members, to the end that "the world may know" the Irish Chapter in American history.

Encouraging remarks on above followed by Messrs. Fitzgerald, Maloney, Croston, Sullivan, O'Connell, Hurley, O'Sullivan, Fitzgerald, and Keenan.

On motion it was voted that the call for the next meeting be left with the President and other officers.

DR. M. F. SULLIVAN,
Secretary.

NEW JERSEY CHAPTER.

THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

A charter was issued to this Chapter on January 10th, 1914. The Chapter was organized at Washington, D. C., on May 15th, 1914, by electing the following officers: President, Col. David M. Flynn, Princeton, N. J.; Vice-Chairman, William J. Kinsley, 261 Broadway, New York City; Secretary, John J. Daly, 212 Lennox Avenue, Westfield N. J.; Treasurer, Philip C. Walsh, 260 Washington Street, Newark, N. J.

It is planned to have a field day in Monmouth County during the summer; and it is expected that members of the Chapter will submit papers of historical interest in connection with the part played by Irishmen and Irish-Americans, in the history of the State of New Jersey.

PENNSYLVANIA CHAPTER.

THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

President, Edward J. Dooner; Vice-President, T. A. Daly; Treasurer, W. W. Hanna; Historiographer, Thomas Hobbs Maginniss, Jr.; Secretary, George B. Donnelly.

Historical Papers.

view of privateering. The Confederate authorities had been unable to secure terms rom the United States regarding exchange of prisoners or any other form of military treatment than was meted out to rebels. When Smith was condemned, the Confederate Government took a bold step to save his life. For the benefit of Smith and other noted prisoners held and condemned, or in danger of condemnation, the Confederate Government resolved to hold Union military prisoners of high rank as hostages and to treat these Union prisoners as felons, exactly as the Confederate prisoners were or might be treated.

Slips of paper bearing the names of Union officers of high rank were distributed in Liggon's prison in Richmond to be drawn by Union prisoners. It fell to the lot of Congressman Ely of Rochester, therein confined, to draw Corcoran's name, the first of such hostages, and especially named as hostage for the privateer, Smith.

Upon receipt of the command at Castle Pinkney, Colonel Corcoran was immediately locked up in a felon's cell in the jail of the city of Charleston. His treatment there moved Lieutenant Edmond Connolly of the Sixty-Ninth Regiment, likewise a captive in the jail, to write to Captain Kirker in New York, asking that the matter of Corcoran's confinement and treatment be laid before the President for immediate action.

Lieutenant Connolly wrote, suggesting:

"That a public meeting be gotten up immediately on behalf of the Colonel's case, demanding of the President that protection that he so justly deserves, and requesting the government to take immediate steps towards his liberation, for so sure as Smith, the privateer, is executed, so sure will Colonel Corcoran be hanged. Nothing short of the liberation of this man, Smith, will prevent the authorities here from carrying out their threat and they seem to be determined on it.

"On second consideration I have concluded that perhaps it may be now judicious to have Mr. O'Gorman, Judge Daly and yourself proceed immediately to Washington to see the President and suggest that Smith be exchanged for the Colonel. If the execution (of Smith) is postponed, it will make the case little better, as the Colonel will be kept in close confinement in his present quarters until Smith is disposed of, and his, or the

GENERAL MICHAEL CORCORAN.

BY JOHN G. COYLE, M.D.

The name of Michael Corcoran is one that commands attention in the military history of the United States in the middle third of the nineteenth century. He was a native of Ireland. He enlisted as a private in the Sixty-Ninth New York State Militia, and rose through various grades to be colonel. He made himself admired by thousands and execrated by others because he refused to turn out his regiment in honor of the Prince of Wales. He led that regiment away to the Civil War, in defense of the Union. He was the first officer of high rank to be captured in battle. He endured hardship and ignominious treatment in the military prisons. He refused to give his word not to fight again, if released. When freed at last, he immediately undertook to raise new troops for the Union cause, and led these soldiers to the front. And, in command of the Corcoran Legion, a brigadier-general, he led men who were "never defeated and never retreated." He died in the line of duty, an honorable Christian gentleman, a brave soldier, a figure to command the respect and admiration of all who read his career.

Michael Corcoran was born on September 21st, 1827, at Carrowkeel, County Sligo, Ireland. His father was Thomas McDonagh Corcoran, a retired British army officer. Corcoran was by direct descent kin to the famous Earl of Lucan, the immortal Patrick Sarsfield. The young Irishman received a fair education, which he augmented greatly by reading wisely after leaving school. He entered the Irish Constabulary at the age of nineteen, but resigned after three years, to come to America. He landed in New York in 1849, and secured employment from John Heeney, proprietor of Hibernian Hall, a public place of dancing and refreshment.

Corcoran held a post in the office of the register for a time, and also was in the service of the New York post office for a period. After the death of Mr. Heeney, Corcoran married Mrs. Heeney. He entered the Sixty-Ninth Regiment as a private in 1851. By the time that the Quarantine Riots occurred in 1858, Corcoran

was a captain. His services in these riots was such that the division commander described him as "one of the very best officers in the militia." He became colonel in 1859.

The Prince of Wales, afterward Edward VII, visited America in 1860. During the stay of the Prince of Wales in New York many great social functions were held in his honor, among them a ball at the Academy of Music. The regiments of the state militia were ordered to parade in honor of the Prince. Colonel Corcoran refused to order the Sixty-Ninth Regiment to parade, saying, in defense of his action, that he could not, in conscience, order out a regiment composed of Irish born citizens "in honor of a sovereign under whose reign Ireland was made a desert and her sons forced into exile."

The action of Colonel Corcoran created a sensation, which became country wide. Colonel Corcoran was placed under arrest and a court-martial was ordered to try him. There was bitter denunciation of his act and equally vehement support of his course and denunciation of his detractors. Men often came to blows in argument about Corcoran's course. Letters and telegrams from many parts of the country, approving his act, poured into New York.

But many suspected the Irish of being so self-willed as to be unworthy soldiers. It was feared by some that the Irish would not fight under commanders whose lineage they did not like. The great mass of the Irish immigrants at that time and for twenty years previous were Catholic in religion, and the words "Catholic" and "Irish" were almost synonymous. A great wave of anti-Catholic bigotry had swept through the country, resulting in the burning of churches, the tearing down of buildings, the driving of nuns out of convents, assaults upon Catholics, threats and reprisals of many kinds and numerous outrages. The Native American Party was largely formed because of the incoming thousands of Catholic Irish who were fleeing from their land decimated by famine, pestilence and tornado. This party had candidates for the presidency even as late as the presidential election of 1856.

There had been Irish in plenty during the Colonial and Revolutionary days but they were Protestant Irish chiefly. Bishop John Carroll, in 1790, estimated the Catholics in the United

States as less than 30,000. The Federal census of 1790 showed 3,900,000 population. There were less than 1,500 Catholics in the entire East, outside of Maryland, which had nearly 16,000 and Pennsylvania, which had 8,000. There was no Catholic church in Rhode Island until 1828 and the same year saw the first Catholic church in Connecticut.

The Irish in the Sixty-Ninth Regiment were largely Catholic. The newly arrived Irish everywhere were predominantly Catholic in these days before the Civil War, and the anti-Catholic feeling, therefore, became largely an anti-Irish feeling as well. Colonel Corcoran refusing to order out his regiment brought up all the anti-Irish and the anti-Catholic feeling into the liveliest outbursts. The doubts about the loyalty of the Irish, if under commanders not pleasing to them, were real in the minds of a few misguided persons. To fan such doubts into anti-Irish demonstrations became the work of many malicious spirits.

Colonel Corcoran had not been tried when Fort Sumter was fired upon. President Lincoln issued his call for 75,000 volunteers. The Sixty-Ninth Regiment was needed. Colonel Corcoran was released from arrest. The order for the court-martial was rescinded. Colonel Corcoran's first act was to express the pleasure it gave him to transmit the request for volunteers and to begin recruiting.

The Irish citizens responded eagerly. The recruiting quarters were in Prince Street, near Broadway, New York City. The line of men seeking to enlist under Colonel Corcoran reached for many blocks away from the entrance. Although the limit of membership for a regiment was 1,000, more than 1,800 recruits applied in person to serve in the Sixty-Ninth Regiment and letters and oral requests came from nearly 3,000 others.

On April 23rd, 1861, with full ranks, and Colonel Michael Corcoran at its head, the Sixty-Ninth Regiment attended Mass in the old St. Patrick's Cathedral on Mott Street. Thousands lined the sidewalks. People thronged the doors and windows. Hundreds tried to march with the soldiers. In Great Jones Street, the regiment halted and Judge Charles P. Daly, a famous jurist and Irish-American patriot, presented colors to the regiment. Colonel Corcoran accepted the colors. The Sixty-Ninth went away, the ideal Irish regiment of New York.

The regiment did guard duty at Annapolis for a time, then proceeded to Washington, where it joined in making preparations for the general defenses of the city. A fort built by the regiment was named Fort Corcoran. When the advance into Virginia began, the Confederates retreated constantly, and the lack of stubborn defense made the advance of the Union troops seem almost like a parade. Great elation was manifested at the apparently easy conquest of the Confederate territory. But a tremendous awakening to the horrors of battle and the meaning of warfare came with the Battle of Bull Run, the first big battle of the war.

It was on Sunday, July 21st, 1861, that the Union forces under MacDowell, comprising 35,000 men, engaged the Confederates, numbering 40,000 under General Beauregard, at Manassas, near which a small stream flows, called Bull Run. A vast crowd of civilians, including many government employees, unofficial citizens, members of Congress and even ladies, a great many in carriages, followed the Union army in its advance. These onlookers were of the opinion that the engagement would be as devoid of real danger and real resistance to the Union arms as had been the advance of the Union army up to that point.

But the spectators and the Union soldiers were rudely awakened. Bull Run was a great Confederate victory. The unexpected and vigorous assaults of the Confederates soon proved Bull Run to be a real battle, determinedly waged, and vigorously pressed. The Sixty-Ninth Regiment was held in reserve for some time, and when ordered forward, as a part of Colonel William T. Sherman's brigade, went in, showing good order, and prompt, soldier-like action. Captain James Haggerty of Company A was acting lieutenant-colonel, and Captain Thomas F. Meagher was acting major. Haggerty was killed, being one of the first to fall. The Sixty-Ninth behaved excellently. Its good conduct is described by General Sherman in his Memoirs. But the rout began through the fright of civilians and teamsters who, overcome with fear at the shock and scenes of the big battle, incontinently fled towards the rear. The demoralization affected regiment after regiment, until the Union army was almost in panic. The victory of the Confederates was complete. Among those captured were Colonel Corcoran and several officers of the Sixty-Ninth Regiment.

These prisoners were taken to Richmond and confined in Liggon's tobacco warehouse, which was used as a military prison. The scenes of the capture are described in a letter from Colonel Corcoran to Quartermaster J. B. Kirker, which is here given:

RICHMOND, VA., July 24, 1861.

My dear Captain:

I know you will regret to hear of my being a prisoner. The circumstances connected with the affair are easily told. My regiment was twice engaged during that hard-contested fight on the 21st inst. and left the field with the thanks of General MacDowell for its service. I brought the men off in admirable order, having formed a square to defend against the cavalry who were advancing on us. I moved in the square until reaching a wood, and, having to pass through a defile and over very broken ground, I had to march on flank until I reached the road, where we got mixed up with the other regiments who were returning in disorder. I soon ordered a halt to correct our line, and scarcely had the order been given than the cavalry were seen advancing upon us. Immediately the other two regiments went over the rail fence and mine with them.

I dismounted (my horse being wounded) and followed, took the colors and called out to rally around them. My voice was drowned amid the roar of the cavalry's carbines and the discharge of artillery, consequently only two officers, Captain McIvor and Lieutenant Edmond Connolly, with nine privates, were all I had. This delay caused our arrest.

The cavalry surrounded us at a small house which I was about to use as a means of defense and arrested my gallant little band. Many others were arrested in the same field who had fallen down from exhaustion, making a total of prisoners from the Sixty-Ninth of thirty-seven, who are all here and a list of whom I send you for publication and information of their friends.

We lost many a brave and manly spirit on that day, which fills me with the deepest sorrow. My beloved Acting Lieutenant-Colonel Haggerty was the first who fell, and I am fearful about Captain Meagher, who acted as major, as I have not seen him since the fight, nor seen any person who could give me any information.

My imprisonment is deeply embittered for the want of knowledge of the fate of my beloved soldiers since my last sight of them.

Proceed to Washington at once and get the Regiment to New York at the expiration of its term of service, also please to communicate my case to the Secretary of War. Believe me,

Your sincere, affectionate friend,

MICHAEL CORCORAN,
Colonel Sixty-Ninth Regiment, N. Y. S. M.

Like all of Colonel Corcoran's letters, the foregoing shows a dignity of language, a consideration for the feelings and welfare

of others and a spirit of fortitude and patience as to his own plight that bespeaks a nobility of character and reveals Colonel Corcoran as a man of fine sentiment.

Among the prisoners in the Richmond military prison was Honorable Alfred Ely of Rochester, a member of Congress, who had been a spectator at the Battle of Bull Run. The United States prisoners formed an association among themselves and Mr. Ely was elected president, while Colonel Corcoran was chosen treasurer. But the office of treasurer was neither lucrative nor busy. The money of the prisoners soon ran short and there was none forthcoming from new sources.

Colonel Corcoran was transferred from Liggon's prison to Castle Pinkney, in Charleston Harbor, in the fall of 1861. Here his lot was much more comfortable for a time. In a letter from Castle Pinkney, Corcoran wrote:

"The people of Charleston treated us with considerable courtesy on the occasion of our arrival and departure from that city. Another favorable change in our treatment here is that the officers have the liberty of the island on which the castle is situated from reveille to retreat, and are allowed the liberty of the interior yard during the aforesaid hours. This is quite a change from Virginia hospitality, where we had not been permitted one moment for air or exercise during the fifty days of our detention in the ever-monotonous tobacco factory.

"The Bishop* of this place visited me and spoke in that Christian spirit for which all our clergy everywhere and under all circumstances have been so truly characterized. He handed me all the funds in his possession, and of which I stood in the greatest need, and appointed to come here last Thursday to celebrate Mass and attend to the religious necessities of the prisoners, but the day proved so wet and stormy that it was impossible without imminent danger, to cross over from the city, but we expect him at his earliest convenience. This is the first time that any apparent interest has been taken in our spiritual welfare. . . .

"The good sisters of our faith residing in Richmond—thank God—can rise above all national or sectional strife and contention of the world, with their usual self-sacrificing and Christian disposition to render aid and comfort to the afflicted; and at-

* Right Rev. P. N. Lynch.

tended to such of our wounded as were at the general hospital and our officers and men who were there, and who represent all classes of religion, are unanimous in their praise of the care and attention bestowed in dressing and cleaning the wounded, and many attribute their recovery to their untiring exertions. . . .

"As no visitors are allowed here we are not so subjected to the idle and offensive curiosity of spectators as was the case at Richmond, where crowds were permitted to assemble in front of our prison all day to stare at us whenever we went to catch a breath of air at the windows; where the more forward individuals obtained passes to enter and in many cases took occasion to ask all kinds of questions.

"Indeed, the people of Charleston presented a striking contrast in gentlemanly behavior toward us on our arrival and departure. Although large crowds were present on both occasions, not a single offensive word was heard or an unseemly act committed.

"We are all in great need of clothing here and in many cases without a single cent. Lieutenant Connolly and myself are among the bankrupts. I am well satisfied that there are some in Charleston who would divide their last dollar with me but I cannot accept it, as there appears to be no possible way of repaying it. . . .

"I am quite satisfied to remain here as long as it may be considered necessary to serve the purpose of my Government or our people; but I am exceedingly anxious that the rank and file of the different regiments should be seen to as soon as possible. The poor fellows are most earnestly devoted to the best interests of their country, and are suffering much from want of clothing and change of undergarments. Many are without shoes, coats or bed covering, which is a cheerless prospect with the near approach of cold weather, and, above all things, their poor families must certainly suffer from the want of the assistance they could render if at liberty, and many are of the three months' volunteers who made no provision for absence beyond that time."

Colonel Corcoran's condition was suddenly changed. A Confederate privateer, named Smith, captured by the United States, was tried as a pirate in Philadelphia and condemned to be hanged. The United States authorities were determined to uphold this

view of privateering. The Confederate authorities had been unable to secure terms rom the United States regarding exchange of prisoners or any other form of military treatment than was meted out to rebels. When Smith was condemned, the Confederate Government took a bold step to save his life. For the benefit of Smith and other noted prisoners held and condemned, or in danger of condemnation, the Confederate Government resolved to hold Union military prisoners of high rank as hostages and to treat these Union prisoners as felons, exactly as the Confederate prisoners were or might be treated.

Slips of paper bearing the names of Union officers of high rank were distributed in Liggon's prison in Richmond to be drawn by Union prisoners. It fell to the lot of Congressman Ely of Rochester, therein confined, to draw Corcoran's name, the first of such hostages, and especially named as hostage for the privateer, Smith.

Upon receipt of the command at Castle Pinkney, Colonel Corcoran was immediately locked up in a felon's cell in the jail of the city of Charleston. His treatment there moved Lieutenant Edmond Connolly of the Sixty-Ninth Regiment, likewise a captive in the jail, to write to Captain Kirker in New York, asking that the matter of Corcoran's confinement and treatment be laid before the President for immediate action.

Lieutenant Connolly wrote, suggesting:

"That a public meeting be gotten up immediately on behalf of the Colonel's case, demanding of the President that protection that he so justly deserves, and requesting the government to take immediate steps towards his liberation, for so sure as Smith, the privateer, is executed, so sure will Colonel Corcoran be hanged. Nothing short of the liberation of this man, Smith, will prevent the authorities here from carrying out their threat and they seem to be determined on it.

"On second consideration I have concluded that perhaps it may be now judicious to have Mr. O'Gorman, Judge Daly and yourself proceed immediately to Washington to see the President and suggest that Smith be exchanged for the Colonel. If the execution (of Smith) is postponed, it will make the case little better, as the Colonel will be kept in close confinement in his present quarters until Smith is disposed of, and his, or the

strongest constitution, would not endure the treatment that he is now subjected to.

"He is incarcerated in a felon's cell, six by eight feet, on the upper story of this jail, no fire or heat of any kind to make the place anything like endurable, and if suffered to remain there for any length of time I fear, nay, I am confident, the result would prove fatal to him.

"I have written this without acquainting him, as I fear he would not allow me to make any such appeal. He is in fine spirits and determined to meet his fate like a true patriot. He is looked upon by all the officers and men that are in confinement as a model patriot. He has never yet complained of the treatment he received, although God knows he has had ample reason; nor was he ever heard among the fault finders of our Government for the course they thought proper to take in connection with us, but when the voice of a secessionist was raised against our cause, then was he to be found prominent amongst its defenders and that is probably the reason of his being selected as the first to suffer.

"If such a man is to be hung, or suffered to remain here in a felon's cell to die of disease, which he must inevitably engender (for those that have better quarters here are fast failing; many are sick with typhoid fever), the country will be deprived of the services of many a noble and patriotic soldier."

That Lieutenant Connolly's admiring description of Corcoran's behavior was true may be well understood by reading Corcoran's own words, written from the felon's cell in Charleston jail at a time when he daily or hourly expected to be led forth to execution:

November 19, 1861.

After all the privations and insults we have been subjected to since becoming prisoners of war, and at a time sufficient to allow the worst passions to have been satisfied, we find we have yet another and a worse ordeal to pass through. We have been taken from Castle Pinkney and are now in the common jail on an equal footing with the most depraved classes and locked up at night like felons.

I am condemned, but I have the consolation of knowing that I have been selected with three captains and ten lieutenants to be executed as soon as it may be ascertained that Smith at Philadelphia has suffered.

Neither the opportunity nor the time to accomplish the object for which I held life most sacred having arrived—that of aiding to free my native land

from the galling yoke of oppression under which she has been suffering for centuries—there could be no possible other cause for which I could be more content to freely offer up my life than in the endeavor to maintain the Glorious Flag which has afforded a home and protection to me and my oppressed countrymen.

It was with the most perfect willingness to do this that I left New York, watched for the approach of its enemies at Fort Corcoran, marched to and met them at Manassas, and, as fortune had not crowned us with success, I made my last stand around that flag with very few, indeed, when from necessity we were forced to surrender.

I hope and trust that my wife and all my friends will as cheerfully and heroically submit to the necessity of my case as I do myself and assure all that never in my life have I felt in better health or spirits.

I have much to say to you, but do not deem it expedient at this time to write it to you, but in the event of my execution, I shall endeavor to have a private letter left which some of the boys may be able to deliver to you. I must, however, state in justice to the manly hearts that beat in the breasts of the rank and file of our fellow-prisoners that some means should be adopted to have them exchanged, for no tongue can tell, nor pen portray nor imagination conceive, what these poor fellows have suffered during the last sixteen weeks.

Sincerely and affectionately yours,

MICHAEL CORCORAN.

The letter shows the man, the brave soldier, the considerate gentleman, in what may be his last communication, seeking to bring again to the attention of the United States authorities the plight of the enlisted men who were prisoners of war.

Eventually Colonel Corcoran's condition was mitigated, through the action of Senator Schuyler Colfax (afterward Vice-President under Grant), who introduced a resolution recommending that Mason, a Confederate envoy then in Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, as a prisoner, be treated like Corcoran unless Corcoran's state were bettered. Mason was a very important figure in the Confederate Government, and soon afterward Colonel Corcoran was released from the common jail and restored to the position of an ordinary military prisoner.

Corcoran would not give a parole not to take up arms again if released. Being one of the first to be captured, he endured a long imprisonment. Eventually arrangements were made between the United States and the Confederate States for exchange of prisoners and in August, 1862, Corcoran was released from prison. President Lincoln immediately nominated him a briga-

dier-general, with rank from July 21st, 1861, the date of the Battle of Bull Run. This action not only made General Corcoran one of the senior brigadiers of Volunteers, giving him precedence over many others, but also insured his receipt of more than one year's full pay and allowances as a brigadier-general.

His romantic career, his long imprisonment, the success of his old regiment, now in the Irish Brigade, the noble behavior of Corcoran in his long confinement and his numerous trials greatly endeared him to the American public. On his way to New York he received ovations at Washington, Baltimore and Philadelphia. At Jersey City the Common Council met him and tendered him a public reception. When he arrived at the Battery in New York City, thousands of citizens crowded the streets and the windows of the houses. The Common Council of New York met the General and a great parade escorted him to the St. Nicholas Hotel, from the balcony of which he had to make an address. He announced that he would immediately recruit a force and go to the front.

Thousands of Irishmen flocked to join Corcoran's Brigade, which was commonly called Corcoran's Legion, and sometimes was known as the Irish Legion. As there were other bodies known as "Irish Legions," the name usually applied to Corcoran's Brigade was the "Corcoran Legion."

Within six weeks six regiments were organized and went into camp at Staten Island, under command of General Corcoran. One of the regiments was the Sixty-Ninth Regiment, National Guards, so called to distinguish it from the original Sixty-Ninth, which was now known as the "Sixty-Ninth New York Volunteers," and was at the front commanded by Colonel Robert Nugent, serving in the Irish Brigade, commanded by General Thomas Francis Meagher. The name of the "Sixty-Ninth National Guard," however, was so commonly changed to the "Sixty-Ninth Regiment," that, in time, the Sixty-Ninth Regiment in the Corcoran Legion took a new name, being designated as the One Hundred and Eighty-Second New York Volunteers.

In November, 1862, the Legion broke camp and went to Newport News, Va. In December, 1862, the Legion went to Suffolk, Va., and reported, through General Corcoran, to General Peck

commanding. The Legion picketed the Dismal Swamp and built large fortifications around Suffolk.

On January 19th, 1863, William Welsh visited General Corcoran at his quarters and, on behalf of the Common Council of the City of New York, presented a magnificent sword to the gallant Corcoran.

On January 30th, 1863, the Legion fought its first engagement. General Roger A. Pryor, commanding a large force of Confederates, advanced from the Blackwater River. General Corcoran, commanding the Legion and other troops, marched to meet Pryor. The battle occurred at Deserted House and about ten miles from Suffolk, and resulted in a brilliant victory for General Corcoran. The losses were one hundred and fifty on the Union side and twenty-four killed or wounded on the Confederate side.

General Peck on February 1st, 1863, issued a special order expressing his thanks to General Corcoran and his soldiers, saying:

> The commanding general desires to express his warmest thanks to Brigadier-General Michael Corcoran and the troops assigned to his command for their good conduct and gallant bravery in the engagement of the 30th January, 1863, at Deserted House, which resulted in driving the Confederate forces to the Blackwater.
>
> Most of the regiments were under fire for the first time and furnished those others so unfortunate as not to have part in the expedition with examples of patriotism worthy of imitation.
>
> By command of
> MAJOR-GENERAL PECK.

The course of the Corcoran Legion was one of untarnished victory. It was said with truth of that body of soldiers that the Corcoran Legion "never retreated and was never defeated." The brigade-quartermaster of the Legion was James B. Kirker, a devoted friend of Colonel Corcoran, formerly quartermaster of the Sixty-Ninth Regiment under Colonel Corcoran, the recipient of many letters from Colonel Corcoran, while the latter was in prison. The surgeon was Dr. John Dwyer, who, at the age of eighty-three years, is alive, although retired from practice, and now lives in New Rochelle, N. Y. The letters written by Colonel Corcoran and the letter written by Lieutenant Connolly were furnished to me by Dr. Dwyer, whose hale age and distinguished career as a citizen, a soldier, and a physician make him one of the memorable figures in American Irish life.

During the year 1863, the Corcoran Legion served in the campaigns in Virginia, taking part in the Siege of Suffolk, from April 11th to May 4th; engagements at Edenton Road on April 15th and April 24th; at Blackwater, May 12th; at Franklin, June 16th and 17th; at Sangster Station, December 17th. General Corcoran was given command of a Division, which included his own Brigade or Legion, and formed a part of the Seventh Army Corps.

It was in December, 1863, at the approach of Christmas, that the Legion found itself encamped near Fairfax Court House. On the morning of December 22d, 1863, General Corcoran felt indisposed, but attended Mass in the chapel tent where Father Gillen, chaplain, celebrated the Divine Office. General Corcoran then rode to Fairfax station to meet General Thomas Francis Meagher who had been visiting General Corcoran and was soon to leave for Washington. Several officers accompanied the two generals as they turned back towards the camp. General Meagher's horse was a spirited animal. General Corcoran exchanged horses with Meagher and on the ride the fiery and eager horse of Meagher soon outran the others. Corcoran was well in the lead, when he was seen to dismount and then to fall to the ground. When his companions reached him he was insensible. He was carried to his quarters where he lay a few hours, breathing heavily. Word spread through the Corcoran Legion and the Irish Brigade that the gallant Corcoran was dying. The soldiers flocked to the quarters of the dying General.

The scene was a sad one. Corcoran had recently married, his first wife, Mrs. Heeney, having died. The second Mrs. Corcoran was youthful and pretty. She sat desolate in her grief and bent with emotion as the soldiers, by permission of the stricken wife, passed in single file around the bed of the dying General and quietly bade their friend and commander a last farewell. The General died in a few hours after he had fallen. Although it is commonly believed that General Corcoran died as a result of a fall from Meagher's horse, Dr. John Dwyer is authority for the statement that the fall to the ground did not occur until Corcoran had stopped the horse and dismounted and that the true cause of death, as certified by Medical Director Reyburn, was cerebral apoplexy.

The General's body was taken to the chapel tent for the funeral service by Reverend Father Gillen. On Christmas Eve, 1863, the remains were removed to Fairfax station for shipment to New York. Upon arrival in New York the Committee of the Common Council, with General Meagher, Colonels McMahon, McIvor, Murphy, Reid and others received the body, which was laid in state in the Governor's Room of the City Hall.

By order of Major-General John A. Dix, commanding the Department of the East, the flags on all the forts in the harbor were placed at half mast on December 26th, 1863, the date of Corcoran's funeral in New York. The order recited that the signer had "great satisfaction in bearing testimony to General Corcoran's patriotism, gallantry and devotion to duty during his service of nine months in the Department of Virginia."

Thousands visited the body, which was taken to St. Patrick's Cathedral on Mott Street. Vicar-General Starrs delivered a eulogy of the brave soldier. After the Solemn High Mass had ended, thousands followed the cortège to Calvary Cemetery where final honors were paid to the body of Michael Corcoran.

General Corcoran's grave is close by the Soldiers' Monument in Calvary Cemetery, Long Island. But no public memorial exists in honor of this brave Irishman. It is time that such a memorial was erected and I have organized a movement to collect small subscriptions for the purpose of erecting a bronze portrait tablet in memory of General Michael Corcoran and to unveil the tablet on January 30th, less than three weeks from to-day. The date is chosen because it is the fifty-first anniversary of the first engagement and first victory of the Corcoran Legion. On that date, General Roger A. Pryor, whom General Corcoran defeated on January 30th, 1863, will be present. General Pryor came to New York after the Civil War, engaged in the practice of law and served for many years on the Supreme Court Bench, a distinguished and picturesque figure in New York City life. With a magnanimity and courtesy worthy of a soldier and gentleman, he has promised to attend the ceremonies in memory of his opponent of fifty-one years ago.

Strange to say there is no public memorial of any kind in this great City of New York in honor of an Irish-American New York soldier. It is time that such a memorial be erected, for the part

that the Irish took in the defense of the Union was mighty. The natives of Ireland serving on the Union side exceeded in numbers those of any other foreign country. Mr. B. A. Gould, actuary of the United States Sanitary Commission published his "Investigations in the Military and Anthropological Statistics of the American Soldier," in 1869 and gave the nativity of 337,800 individual soldiers from New York, based on that of 230,267 men obtained from official records. These figures total as follows: Natives of the United States, 203,622; of foreign birth, 134,178; of the foreign-born New York soldiers, 19,985 were born in British America; 14,024 were of English birth; 36,680 were natives of Germany; 51,206 were born in Ireland, and 12,283 were born in other foreign countries. It shows, therefore, that 39.7 per cent. of the soldiers from New York were not natives of America, or practically two out of every five were foreigners. Of these foreign-born soldiers 51,206 were natives of Ireland, a percentage of 38, or practically two out of every five foreign-born soldiers were natives of Ireland, and these natives of Ireland constituted 51,206, or 15.1 per cent. of all the soldiers of New York, or practically one sixth of the entire number of soldiers on the Union side.

It may be asked if the same proportion (about two-fifths of all the foreign-born soldiers, about one sixth of all the soldiers, natives and foreign combined) would be shown in the whole Union army as is shown by these figures from the State of New York. Before answering that question, let us consider the problem of how many soldiers were on the Union side who were not natives of Ireland but were sons of natives of Ireland.

There was a tremendous Irish immigration to America in the middle third of the nineteenth century. "In the year 1824 but 7,000 persons entered the United States as immigrants. The number rose steadily until by 1834 the number was 60,000 to 70,000 yearly."* A large, a very large proportion of these were Irish. But in the awful famine years of 1845–1847, the Irish left their island in such numbers as to cause the depopulation to be referred to historically as the "Irish Exodus." From 1846 to 1864, 3,659,000 persons entered the port of New York as immigrants. By 1854 the number coming in was 425,000 a year,

*Ireland's Story, Johnston.

most of whom came from Ireland. Every writer who has considered this remarkable immigration has agreed that an average of 150,000 Irish immigrants per year from 1845 to 1861 is a conservative figure. It follows that a number of native Americans who entered the Union service in 1861-1865 would be sons of Irish immigrants coming into the United States between 1835 and 1848. The war, as has often been said, was "fought by boys." Many thousands of soldiers were under twenty years of age. Thousands enlisted at sixteen and seventeen, in many instances giving an older age to secure acceptance, also giving false names to prevent discovery by their parents.

No one may safely compute what proportion of the native-born soldiers were Americans of the very first generation, sons of Irish fathers and mothers. Their number must have been very considerable, because the Irish immigrants bore large families and the nature of the Irishman's sons is to take up arms.

Were the Irish in other parts of the country as numerous as in New York State? The figures of Mr. Gould show that the native Irish constituted about 40 per cent. of all the foreign-born soldiers. The official publication of the United States Census Bureau, entitled "A Century of Population Growth," issued in 1909, shows many remarkable facts. Chapter XIII is devoted to "Foreign-Born Population," and contains various tables showing the proportions of the foreign born to total population in each state from 1850 onward. The tables show that the Southern States had the smallest percentage of foreign-born population from 1850 until to-day and that these states, which were the Confederate states in the Civil War, then contained and now contain more native Americans than any other section of the country.

So, too, it is shown that "practically the entire contribution of foreign born in the census of 1850 was made by the New England and Middle States. Fifty years later, in 1900, persons of foreign birth continued practically a negligible element in the Southern States. The New England and Middle States (the Middle States are New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Delaware) together reported 59.3 per cent. of all the foreign born in the United States in 1850."

At the same time that New England and the Middle States held 59.3 per cent. of all the foreign born in the United States, the same census figures show that for the entire Continental United States, out of every 100 foreign-born persons 42.8 per cent., or something more than two out of every five, were born in Ireland.

The proportions, therefore, shown for New York as to the participation of native Irishmen in the Union service, namely two out of every five foreign-born soldiers, and one out of every six soldiers in the whole Union army, are found to apply with reasonable accuracy to the entire North and West, the sections which furnished Union soldiers.

Since, therefore, there were, as shown by the official records, 2,800,000 enlistments, in round numbers, on the Union side during the war, and at the close the Union army numbered 1,000,516, of whom 797,000 were present with the colors, the remainder on leave or otherwise not in active service, it follows that of that vast army at the end of the war, not less than 400,000 were men of foreign birth and that not less than 160,000 were natives of Ireland, a higher number than those of any other country, outside of the United States.

A tablet in honor of General Michael Corcoran is a tablet in honor of the Irish-born soldier who served the cause of the Union, who aided in striking the shackles from the black slave, who offered his life in the defense of the great American republic which gave the oppressed Irishman an opportunity to enjoy the sweets of freedom.

General Michael Corcoran was a noble, manly man, devoted to his adopted country, enduring privations and perils in her behalf, offering on her altar all that man can give, service, devotion, liberty and life. His memory is sweet to all men of Irish blood. To Americans it is the hallowed name of a patriot who died in the line of duty, who knew that patriotism requires sacrifice and who had given, by his deeds as soldier, inspiration to American patriots for all time.

The Corcoran Memorial Tablet, an engraving of which is reproduced here, was unveiled on the night of January 30th, 1914, at the Armory of the Sixty-Ninth Regiment, Lexington Avenue and Twenty-fifth Street, New York City. The great building was crowded with interested spectators. Every surviving veteran who could be reached, had been invited to be present. Captain John R. Nugent, who went into captivity with Corcoran was present, as was Dr. John Dwyer, major and surgeon in the Corcoran Legion, and many other survivors of the Civil War.

A review of the Sixty-Ninth Regiment was held with Brigadier-General George R. Dyer, N. G. S. N. Y., as reviewing officer.

The Regiment was then massed, facing the pillars which flanked the entrance to the great drill hall. Mr. Arthur J. W. Hilly, chairman of the Corcoran Memorial Tablet Committee, formally presented the Corcoran Memorial Tablet to the Sixty-Ninth Regiment. Colonel Louis D. Conley, commanding, briefly accepted the tablet. Mr. Joseph I. C. Clarke, president-general of this Society, delivered the oration, setting forth the features of Corcoran's career. Following Mr. Clarke's address, Dr. John G. Coyle, on behalf of Colonel James J. Smith, deceased, presented to the regiment a tablet commemorating the members of the Sixty-Ninth New York State Militia (Colonel Corcoran's old regiment) and the Irish Brigade, who were present on the fiftieth anniversary celebration of the Battle of Fredericksburg, held in the Armory on December 13th, 1912. Colonel Conley accepted the Irish Brigade Tablet.

Right Reverend Monsignor M. J. Lavelle, V. G., representing Cardinal John M. Farley of New York, who could not be present, addressed the regiment and commended the men for the record the Sixty-Ninth had made.

General Roger A. Pryor could not be present on account of illness. A letter expressive of his sentiments was read, and General Pryor's words were cheered. After the exercises were ended, a reception was held in the officers' rooms.

IRISH LOYALTY TO AMERICAN INSTITUTIONS.

BY HON. JAMES M. GRAHAM.[1]

The subject of Irish loyalty to American institutions is a practically inexhaustible theme. It would require volumes to tell the story you ask me to compress into twenty minutes.

The Irishman is somewhat of an idealist, and liberty is one of his ideals. He loves liberty for its own sake, and is ready at a moment's notice to exemplify the truism that sacrifice is the highest test of love by making any necessary sacrifice for liberty's sake.

The Irish have been exceptionally loyal to the Republic from the day of its birth to this day. Is it permissible at a gathering composed, at least largely, of men of Irish blood, to indulge in paradox and say that Irishmen were loyal to the Republic even before it was born?

As a race we Irish have very strong likes and dislikes. We love the Republic and its institutions for its own sake. We love it, too, for repudiating that government which so long and so bitterly persecuted our people.

What I mean by saying the Irish were loyal to the Republic even before it was born is that they were in sympathy with the revolutionary spirit in the colonies before the revolution began; that they were dissatisfied, irritable and restless, weary of British restraint, and ready on slight provocation to break away from the British connection—far readier than people of other lineage.

My thought is illustrated by the attitude of two great men of that period on a certain historic occasion—Ben Franklin and Charles Thompson—one of English, the other of Irish connection. On the passage of the Stamp Act, Franklin wrote to his friend, Thompson, concerning it, and said: "The sun of liberty is set; we must now light the lamps of industry and economy." "Be assured," responded the intrepid Irishman, "be assured, we will light torches of a very different character." Thus some fifteen years before the adoption of the Declaration of

[1] Congressman Graham was prevented by illness from delivering this address at the sixteenth annual dinner of the Society.

Independence this prominent and representative Irishman showed his loyalty to the Republic about to be conceived in the womb of time.

My thought is further illustrated by an event which occurred a few years later, on the Boston Common, when some British soldiers fired into a crowd of disaffected persons, killing five—one of whom was Patrick Carr. John Adams assisted in the defense of the soldiers who were indicted for the homicide. In his argument to the jury he denounced the victims, and the crowd of which they formed a part, as a lot of Irish Teagues. According to Mr. Adams, the Irish of Boston were even then loyal to the embryo, the unborn Republic.

Yet another illustration: in 1774 several of the colonies sent delegates to a convention at Philadelphia, known in history as the First Continental Congress. That body sat during September and October of that year. Its deliberations were limited to the matter of an appeal to the British ministry for recognition of the rights of the colonists as British citizens. The only concrete thing accomplished was the adoption of an address to the people of Great Britain and the colonies and a petition to the King, asking almost abjectly for a recognition of their rights as British subjects. A young Irish-American delegate from New Hampshire lost all interest in the work of the convention when he saw the trend of affairs. After the congress adjourned he rode from Philadelphia to his home at Portsmouth. He at once set out to give practical expression to his own views. He organized a fearless band of followers who, like himself, felt an indefinable loyalty to the embryonic republic. He led an attack on Fort William and Mary, captured the large stores of arms and ammunition kept there, and preserved them so carefully and successfully that they served the patriotic cause at Bunker Hill a year and a half later. It is unnecessary to add that the young delegate from New Hampshire was General John Sullivan.

I might add many such incidents illustrative of the loyalty of the Irish in the colonies to the idea of a separate and independent government—such as the capture of the sloop *Margaretta* by Jerry O'Brien at Machias Bay; the adoption of the Mecklenberg Declaration by the North Carolina Irish—for without stopping to discuss its authenticity it in any event furnishes convincing evi-

dence of the attitude of the Irish element, as Colonel Polk and Dr. Kennedy, both Irishmen, were unanimously named as a committee to purchase military supplies. They knew it was perfectly safe to put Irishmen on a fighting line.

While the Irish were thus showing in advance their loyalty to the Republic, another element of the population was showing with equal clearness its loyalty to the British connection. I have referred to John Adams' contemptuous characterization of the rioters on Boston Common as a lot of Irish Teagues, to Franklin's expression concerning the Stamp Act, and to the attitude of the delegates to the First Continental Congress. Let me add another incident, more eloquent, more convincing than any of these, as to the position taken by at least a large number of men of other than Irish lineage. About two months after the skirmishes at Lexington and Concord, Benjamin Franklin published his famous "Vindication." In it he agreed on behalf of the colonists to pay into the British sinking fund 100,000 pounds sterling, or about $500,000 each year for 100 years if the British government would repeal the Navigation Act and grant the colonies freedom of trade and commerce such as Scotland then enjoyed. And he agreed to have the offer ratified by the people in such manner that it could not be repealed without the assent of the King. Thus he and those for whom he spoke would bind the colonies to the chariot wheels of England for a whole century. Surely there was in this no evidence of a desire for separation or independence.

Finally the break came, however, and I do not hesitate to say deliberately that it was brought about in a large part by the attitude of the Irish element. After the great step was taken, after the adoption of the Declaration, there was a more concrete object for the exercise of Irish-American loyalty. Were they loyal to the new government? Never were men more loyal. Even the Irish in Ireland were loyal to it. General Howe went so far as to notify his government of his dislike for Irish troops. He said they could not be depended upon. Arthur Lee, who with Dean and Franklin represented the young Republic in Europe, wrote from Paris in 1777: "The resources of the enemy are almost annihilated in Germany and their last resort is to the Roman Catholics in Ireland. They have already experienced

Independence this prominent and representative Irishman showed his loyalty to the Republic about to be conceived in the womb of time.

My thought is further illustrated by an event which occurred a few years later, on the Boston Common, when some British soldiers fired into a crowd of disaffected persons, killing five—one of whom was Patrick Carr. John Adams assisted in the defense of the soldiers who were indicted for the homicide. In his argument to the jury he denounced the victims, and the crowd of which they formed a part, as a lot of Irish Teagues. According to Mr. Adams, the Irish of Boston were even then loyal to the embryo, the unborn Republic.

Yet another illustration: in 1774 several of the colonies sent delegates to a convention at Philadelphia, known in history as the First Continental Congress. That body sat during September and October of that year. Its deliberations were limited to the matter of an appeal to the British ministry for recognition of the rights of the colonists as British citizens. The only concrete thing accomplished was the adoption of an address to the people of Great Britain and the colonies and a petition to the King, asking almost abjectly for a recognition of their rights as British subjects. A young Irish-American delegate from New Hampshire lost all interest in the work of the convention when he saw the trend of affairs. After the congress adjourned he rode from Philadelphia to his home at Portsmouth. He at once set out to give practical expression to his own views. He organized a fearless band of followers who, like himself, felt an indefinable loyalty to the embryonic republic. He led an attack on Fort William and Mary, captured the large stores of arms and ammunition kept there, and preserved them so carefully and successfully that they served the patriotic cause at Bunker Hill a year and a half later. It is unnecessary to add that the young delegate from New Hampshire was General John Sullivan.

I might add many such incidents illustrative of the loyalty of the Irish in the colonies to the idea of a separate and independent government—such as the capture of the sloop *Margaretta* by Jerry O'Brien at Machias Bay; the adoption of the Mecklenberg Declaration by the North Carolina Irish—for without stopping to discuss its authenticity it in any event furnishes convincing evi-

dence of the attitude of the Irish element, as Colonel Polk and Dr. Kennedy, both Irishmen, were unanimously named as a committee to purchase military supplies. They knew it was perfectly safe to put Irishmen on a fighting line.

While the Irish were thus showing in advance their loyalty to the Republic, another element of the population was showing with equal clearness its loyalty to the British connection. I have referred to John Adams' contemptuous characterization of the rioters on Boston Common as a lot of Irish Teagues, to Franklin's expression concerning the Stamp Act, and to the attitude of the delegates to the First Continental Congress. Let me add another incident, more eloquent, more convincing than any of these, as to the position taken by at least a large number of men of other than Irish lineage. About two months after the skirmishes at Lexington and Concord, Benjamin Franklin published his famous "Vindication." In it he agreed on behalf of the colonists to pay into the British sinking fund 100,000 pounds sterling, or about $500,000 each year for 100 years if the British government would repeal the Navigation Act and grant the colonies freedom of trade and commerce such as Scotland then enjoyed. And he agreed to have the offer ratified by the people in such manner that it could not be repealed without the assent of the King. Thus he and those for whom he spoke would bind the colonies to the chariot wheels of England for a whole century. Surely there was in this no evidence of a desire for separation or independence.

Finally the break came, however, and I do not hesitate to say deliberately that it was brought about in a large part by the attitude of the Irish element. After the great step was taken, after the adoption of the Declaration, there was a more concrete object for the exercise of Irish-American loyalty. Were they loyal to the new government? Never were men more loyal. Even the Irish in Ireland were loyal to it. General Howe went so far as to notify his government of his dislike for Irish troops. He said they could not be depended upon. Arthur Lee, who with Dean and Franklin represented the young Republic in Europe, wrote from Paris in 1777: "The resources of the enemy are almost annihilated in Germany and their last resort is to the Roman Catholics in Ireland. They have already experienced

their unwillingness to go, every man of a regiment raised there last year having obliged them to ship him off tied and bound, and most certainly they will desert more than any other troops whatsoever." The Duke of Richmond gave similar testimony. He said in the House of Lords: "Attempts have been made to enlist Irish Roman Catholics but the ministry know well that those attempts have been unsuccessful."

The English historian, Plowden, who was then in Ireland, says: "It is a fact beyond question that most of the early successes of the patriots of America were owing to the vigorous exertions and prowess of the Irish emigrants who bore arms in that cause."

And he says further: "In Ireland the people assume the cause of America from sympathy."

With the Irish who were in the colonies, loyalty to the patriotic cause became an absorbing passion. They were everywhere, and no sacrifice was too great. Washington properly appreciated their loyalty when on becoming an honorary member of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick he said: "I accept with singular pleasure the ensign of so worthy a fraternity as that of the Sons of St. Patrick in this city, a society distinguished for the firm adherence of its members to the glorious cause in which we are embarked."

When treason showed its slimy head, when West Point, the key to the Hudson, was in danger through Arnold's treachery, the Commander-in-chief exclaimed to Lafayette, almost in despair, "Whom can we trust now?" But the answer came quickly. The Pennsylvania Line—Irish to a man—were within reach, and a forced march of four hours in the dead of night brought the gallant fellows, and with them came safety to the famous fortress. He never doubted their loyalty or their fighting capacity.

His stepson, G. W. Parke Custis, Washington's friend and companion, also knew and appreciated Irish loyalty when he wrote: "Of the operations of the war—the soldiers I mean—up to the coming of the French, Ireland furnished in the ratio of one hundred to one of any foreign nation whatever. Then honored be the good old service of the sons of Erin in the War of Independence. Let the Shamrock be intertwined with the laurels of the Revolution, and truth and justice, guiding the pen of history, in-

scribe on the tablets of America's remembrance eternal gratitude to Irishmen."

From the inception of the Revolution to its close the Irish were constantly in evidence. They were with Sullivan at Portsmouth in December, 1774; they were with Colonel Barrett at Concord, in April, 1775; they were with Prescott at Bunker Hill, with Jerry O'Brien at Machias Bay, and with Montgomery at Quebec; they were with Sullivan and Morgan and Greene and Wayne and Knox and Stark and Moylan and Hand and Fitzgerald everywhere.

They were at Yorktown, too. Cornwallis, feigning illness, sent his sword in token of surrender. By direction of General Washington it was received by a young Irish ensign, named Wilson. A young Maryland Irishman named Tilghman was dispatched to Philadelphia with the glorious news. When he reached the city he imparted the joyful news to the roundsman who loudly announced to the citizens: "12 o'clock and Cornwallis is taken." He notified Charles Thompson, the Irish-American secretary of the Congress who, in turn, notified Thomas McKean, the Irish-American president. Would I do violence to tradition if I assumed that the night watchman was also Irish?

Nor has the record for loyalty to the Republic, made in the Revolution, been dimmed in the least by events since. Whenever and wherever there was serious work to be done for the Republic "Kelley and Burke and Shea" were on hand and ready. They were with McDonough on Lake Champlain; they were with Perry on Lake Erie, with Scott at Chippewa Falls and Lundy's Lane and Queenstown Heights, and with Andrew Jackson at New Orleans. They followed Shields at Cerro Gordo and Chapultepec, they were with Meagher at Marye's Heights and with Sheridan at Winchester and Five Forks.

In the future, as in the past, whenever the occasion arises, Americans of Irish lineage will be ready to shed their blood freely and without stint to prove their loyalty to the Republic and to the cause of equal liberty for which it stands so pre-eminently.

The service of the Irish to the Republic, and the manifestations of their loyalty to its institutions have by no means been confined to war and strife. In all the walks of civil life—in the pulpit, at the bar, in medicine, in literature, in the press, in business

and in statesmanship—they have been fully abreast of their fellow citizens. In every field of endeavor, in war and in peace, in sunshine and storm, in prosperity or adversity, so long as the Republic is true to itself it can rest assured that every act, every thought, every aspiration of its citizens of Irish blood will bespeak loyalty and devotion to it and its institutions.

DAVID COLBERT BRODERICK.*

BY R. C. O'CONNOR,
Vice-President General of The American Irish Historical Society.

I.

David C. Broderick was the most conspicuous figure in the early political history of California. The long struggle which he made for the United States Senate; the partisan bitterness, depth of feeling, vehemence and energy with which the struggle was conducted; his tragic death which so soon followed his triumph, invest this contest with an interest not paralleled in the political history of the United States. Of this contest known as the "Broderick and Gwin Fight," O'Meara, who knew both men well, says: "Never before in American history had such rivals come up before the people to struggle for the mastery of place and power; never since has there been a political contest, or a partisan feud like it or equal to it, and party management and partisan warfare are to this day so affected by it that in every State convention of the Democratic party, and at every popular election, the consequences or the fruits of it are manifest." This was written in 1881, a quarter of a century after the struggle to which it refers took place, but the statement pretty accurately describes the condition that continued to prevail for many years after, when the two wings of the Democratic party represented by Broderick and Gwin respectively were known as the "shovelry" and the "chivalry."

David Colbert Broderick was born of Irish parents in Washington, D. C., February 4th, 1820, his birth month it may be noticed

* Broderick and Gwin, by James O'Meara. A Senator of the Fifties, by Jeremiah Lynch. The Contest for California in 1860, by E. R. Kennedy.

being that of Washington and Lincoln. His father was a stone cutter by trade and was employed in chiseling the massive marble columns that adorn the eastern front of the Capitol. When he was six years old David's parents moved to New York, where he attended the public schools. When he was fourteen years of age his father died, leaving a widow and two sons, David and Richard, poorly provided for. David was the elder of the boys and upon him mainly devolved the support of the family. He apprenticed himself to his father's trade, at a stone cutter's yard on the corner of Washington and Barrow Streets, and there served the full term of his apprenticeship of five years. In the meantime he had joined the volunteer fire department of New York. Those who recall those old days, when the various fire companies often fought each other more fiercely than they fought the fire, will realize what a strenuous school this was for a strong, vigorous youth just beginning to feel the strength and exhilaration of lusty young manhood in his blood. Promotion came as often to the man who showed his bravery and could hold his own in a hand-to-hand fight as it did to him who showed his skill and bravery in extinguishing fires. Broderick fought his way until he became foreman of Engine Company No. 34, the first object of his ambition. Even thus early in life he seems to have mapped out his course, and to have followed it with a fidelity and persistence which nothing could thwart. As a result of his position, he became prominent in his ward and drifted into politics; his associations and his inclinations led him to the Democratic party and he very soon took an active part in the organization of his party in the Ninth Ward. He represented that ward in the Young Men's Committee, in the Old Men's Committee in Tammany Hall, and in the county and municipal conventions. He took sides with the Loco-Focos, a faction of Tammany Hall, and became, their leader. This position gave him political prominence and he became a leader to be reckoned with. Soon after Tyler succeeded to the Presidency his quarrel with, and his repudiation by, the Whigs gave rise to a movement in the Democratic party to seek an alliance with him. A formidable element in Tammany Hall favored this alliance and Broderick was foremost in support of it. In consequence of the stand he took in this matter he was appointed to a lucrative position in the Custom House

and this appointment enabled him to secure positions for some of his friends.

Before that time the distribution of the political patronage of the general government as well as of his own State, was dispensed by men who were recognized as the social and political leaders of their day. Through them the best paying positions were given to men of "good families," and to the class which Broderick represented were doled out the positions of hard service and poor pay; watchmen, lamp lighters, etc. Broderick and his followers determined to put an end to this class distinction, and they resolved that no discrimination should be made against any class of citizens; that the humblest citizen in New York had the right to aspire to the highest position in the gift of the people, and that the patronage of the state and Federal governments should be open equally to the poor as to the rich, other qualifications being equal. They felt that this could be accomplished only through the possession of places of power and control, and consequently they bent all their energies to securing a controlling part in the politics of the city and state.

The following incident taken from many details of Broderick's life at this time, given by O'Meara, will illustrate the boldness and independence with which he pursued his resolve to acquire political prominence and importance, and the indifference, if not contempt, with which he treated those who tried to ignore and belittle him:

In 1844 James K. Polk was elected to the Presidency on the Democratic ticket and in 1846 he decided to visit New York. Tammany Hall wished to give the Democratic President of the United States a fitting reception, and for that purpose chartered a steamer and appointed a committe of forty to meet him at the depot of the Camden and Amboy Railroad, and escort him to the city. Broderick was appointed a member of this committee. William B. Maclay, member of Congress from New York, a man of prominent family and personally intimate with President Polk, was chosen spokesman for the occasion. When the steamer reached South Amboy the committee formed in line and marched to the mansion a half mile or more away, at which the President was awaiting the reception committee. The body had halted at the spacious lawn in front of the mansion. Broderick had manifested dissatisfaction with the arrangements and program during the trip to South Amboy, and he bore a strong dislike to Maclay. Broderick's dress made him conspicuous. His broadcloth suit and white vest were regular enough, but it was his hat which excited the ire or disdain of the more refined of the committee. This was a

white beaver hat with a band of crape or bombazine half way up the crown, just such a hat as the caricatures of the period always put on the head of immortal "Old Hickory." As President Polk was a gentleman of the old school, the more scrupulous of the committee did not think that this dress comported with the dignity and deportment necessary for the occasion. But Broderick was still more to try the patience and vex the dignity of the committee. He was suddenly missed from the lawn. Mr. Maclay had already prepared the committee for the order of the reception ceremony, and was about to proceed to the mansion to request the President's pleasure as to whether the scene should be upon the broad porch or upon the lawn. But before he had gone ten steps, there appeared to his dismay, and to the surprise as well as discomfiture of the committee, the President leaning upon the arm of Mr. Broderick, coming from the spacious hallway out upon the porch, the President, uncovered, Broderick, with his hat upon his head.

President Polk, escorted by David C. Broderick, came slowly down the steps from the porch upon the lawn, toward the place where the committee were standing in little knots discussing in low voice the amazing conduct of Broderick, and wondering what next or what to do, until finally, at the motion of Broderick, the President halted. Then Broderick took off his hat and in a strong, clear tone, more like a command than the notification it was intended for, in these very words signified to the committee what was expected of them: "Now men, form a round circle and the President will talk to you." It was the manner in which he was accustomed to give commands to his engine company at a fire. Mr. Maclay's telltale face was at that moment a subject for a painter. George H. Purser seemed in hesitancy, whether to fall down or run away. But the sharp, quick, though pleasant words from the cool and imperturbable James Beckett of the Fifth Ward—"Come gentlemen, give attention to the President"—brought the members to a proper frame of mind, and President Polk immediately delivered one of those charming off-hand speeches appropriate to the occasion for which he was famous.

Thus Broderick made himself the leading personage of a committee in which he was expected to be only a very subordinate member. He triumphed over the aristocracy but later on they had their revenge. That fall he sought and obtained the nomination for Congress from his district. The more aristocratic portion of the Democracy of New York and Tammany Hall, accustomed to dictate party nominations, as well as party patronage, resented his aggressive, domineering way and they determined to break him down even at the sacrifice of their party's success.

The Whigs nominated a member of a well-known aristocratic family. As the district was Democratic, Broderick could easily have defeated him, but the dignified aristocratic Democrats, re-

ized the necessity of education and tried to make up for his lack of schooling by reading, and devoted every leisure moment of a more than ordinary active life to reading such books as were best adapted to the studies he then determined to pursue in order to acquire the knowledge suited to the career of a statesman which he had chosen to follow.

Thus equipped physically and mentally in the strength and pride of his young manhood, he turned his face to the far West, where opportunity beckoned, determined to carve his way to fortune and distinction, in a community composed of men from every state in the Union, from every nation in the world, where true democracy ruled, where manhood alone was the supreme test by which men were judged and rated. He escaped the dangers of the sea, and the still greater dangers of the jungles and miasmatic fever-breeding swamps of the Isthmus, and one fair evening in June, 1849, he sailed in the Golden Gate, to write his name in enduring characters, not unfavorably, in the history of the State, and of the Nation.

II.

The San Francisco of those days was very different from the San Francisco of to-day. A good idea of what it then was may be had from the following extract taken from the preface to Kimball's Directory of 1850, the first ever published for this city:

> It is not to be expected in a city like this where whole streets are built up in a week, and whole squares swept away in a hour—where the floating population numbers thousands and a large portion of the fixed inhabitants live in tents and houses which cannot be described with any accuracy, that a directory can be got up with the correctness that they are in older and more established cities.
>
> We protest against the custom of ringing the bells, calling the faithful to prayer in the same boisterous way in which they are rung for a fire.
>
> We have seen whole congregations start from their seats at a religious meeting at the ringing of bells of other churches supposing it was for fire.

Much has been written about the state of society in California at this time. The discovery of gold the year before had lured men from every country, from every condition in life, to this favored land. The farmer left his plough, the merchant his shop, the student his books, the college professor his chair, the lawyer

his clients, the judge his bench, the master and crew their ships, and even the minister his pulpit, to glean the fortune that lay scattered so plentifully, barely hidden from the naked eye, in the mountain side, in the forest's depths, and in the sands of the crystal streams that came leaping down from the snow-clad summits of the mountains. California was the sensation of the time, the land of splendid and unequaled opportunity, the land of promise, of romance, of dreams, of imagination, to which Mrs. Heman's beautiful lines may truly be applied:

> "Where rivers wander over sands of gold,
> And strange bright birds in their feathery wings
> Bear the rich hues of all glorious things."

The transference of sovereignty from Mexico to America had left the country without any recognized system of law, as Congress had neglected to legislate for it. It is, therefore, easy to conceive the consequences which followed the bringing together into close personal relations of such heterogeneous and discordant human elements. Colton in his "Three Years in California" says: "Such a mixed and motley crowd—such a restless, roving, rummaging, ragged multitude—never before roared in the rookeries of man. As for mutual aid and sympathy—Samson's foxes had as much of it, turned tail to, with fire-brands tied between."

It is not within the province of this paper to dwell on the conditions of social life that prevailed in California at this time, and I refer to them merely to emphasize the task to which Broderick very soon set himself, of molding to his will and purpose a large section of this discordant multitude and making it the dominating political factor in the State. The population of the State in 1847 was estimated at 15,000; in 1850 it had risen to 100,000; and they still kept pouring in over land and sea by thousands. I may mention that the largest element of this population was American, and the next largest was Irish.

It is more to the purpose to call attention to the political condition of the country at large at this time, for the people coming, as I have said, from every state in the Union, brought their political affiliations with them, so that California became politically, a miniature United States, where were hotly, often fiercely and intemperately discussed the questions then so profoundly agita-

ting the country at large. The principal question before the nation during the decade 1840 to 1850 was the extension of the boundary of the country. During that decade we acquired Texas by peaceful annexation, that great State coming voluntarily into the Union in 1845. As the result of our war with Mexico in 1846—a war unjustly forced upon our weaker neighbor—we acquired New Mexico, Utah, Nevada, Arizona, California and parts of Colorado and Wyoming. What to do with this vast territory became a question which was fiercely debated throughout the country. Polk meant to turn it over to the slave holding states to strengthen their power in the Senate. The North became alarmed and in the decade from 1850 to 1860 the existence and extension of slavery occupied the mind of the nation to the exclusion of all other questions. Moderate men of both parties tried to effect a settlement by compromise, but in vain, and the nation drifted into civil war, the greatest tragedy in human history, whose effects are still felt though Appomattox is nearly fifty years behind us.

When the question of admitting California as a state was brought up in Congress Robert Toombs of Georgia openly declared: "I do not hesitate to avow, in the presence of the living God, that if you drive us from California I am for disunion." I have said that California was politically a miniature United States and that party feeling ran as high there as in the East. It is necessary to remember this if we would clearly understand the political history of this State during the first ten years of its history, and the important part which David C. Broderick played in it.

It is an old saying that "great oaks from little acorns grow," and it is equally true that great events sometimes follow incidents often trivial in themselves. So it was with California.

On January 24th, 1848, a laborer digging a trench for a water course in the foothills of the Sierra Nevada Mountains threw upon the bank a shovelful of clay which contained a small nugget of gold. That shovelful of clay may be said not only to have laid the foundation of this State, but to have powerfully affected, almost revolutionized, the commercial history of the world. The news of the discovery spread and men rushed here from every state in the Union lured by the love of gold. But they

brought with them something greater than the love of gold,—the higher, nobler, holier love of liberty, and in the convention held September 1st, 1849, in the sleepy little town of Monterey, it was decreed after a fierce struggle that human slavery, in any form, should never exist in this State. The constitution then adopted was ratified at the election held in November of the same year, and sent on to Congress where, after nine months of debating and wrangling, it was finally approved, and on the 9th of September, 1850, California, the fairest, brightest, most richly endowed of all the daughters of Columbia, was admitted into the sisterhood of states without a blot or stain upon her escutcheon.

III.

Broderick landed in San Francisco in the midst of the agitation to provide a government for the existing wants of the country. The proclamation of General Riley, the military governor of the district, was issued June 3rd, 1849, calling for the election of delegates to the convention referred to above. Broderick took no part in this election. He was sick and broken in physique after the long tedious voyage from New York, and he looked about for something to do that would enable him to replenish his funds which were almost exhausted. He was fortunate in meeting his old New York friend Colonel J. D. Stevenson. The country was sadly in need of a currency to meet the fast expanding needs of trade, and Stevenson advised Broderick to form a partnership with Frederick D. Kohler to coin money to meet the pressing needs of a currency. Kohler was a manufacturing jeweler and had a good knowledge of assaying. He was at one time a member of the New York fire department and was an old friend of Broderick. Neither had any money to begin the business, but Stevenson solved the difficulty by loaning Broderick $3,500. They, therefore, began the business of coining $5 and $10 pieces which were intrinsically worth only $4 and $8 respectively. Gold dust was bought at $14 an ounce and as their coins were universally accepted in trade the profits of the business were very large. To the business of coining they later added that of manufacturing jewelers, and Broderick himself wielded a sledge in the stamping press.

But while Broderick's investments were generally very profitable, his inclination did not lean toward commercial enterprises. The lure of politics forever drew him on. To mingle with men, to command them, to lead them on and mold them to his will and purpose, was his ambition. The opportunity came sooner than he expected. At the election held in November, 1849, to ratify the constitution adopted at the convention held at Monterey, and to organize a state government, Nathaniel Bennett was one of the Senators elected to represent San Francisco in the State Legislature. Early in the first session of the Legislature he resigned to accept the position of Chief Justice of the State Supreme Court. Broderick was elected to fill the position thus vacated, and took the seat in the Senate January 24th, 1850. This was his first entry into politics in California and from that time on he became more and more prominent in the political life of the state. Before he took the seat his legislature had elected William M. Gwin and John C. Fremont to represent California in the Senate of the United States, Gwin for the long term ending in 1855, and Fremont for the short term ending in 1851. Broderick at once aspired to become the leader of his party. The late John T. Doyle, who knew Broderick well, spoke of the condition of the political parties in California at this time, as follows:

> The Southern element in the State was supreme in politics in the early days succeeding the adoption of the Constitution, and the organization of the Government. They were aggressive and dictatorial in their behavior towards their political associates of the North to an intolerant degree. Democratic and pro-slavery in politics, their aim was, if possible, to swing the newly created State into line with the slave-holding states of the South, and thus strengthen their party in Congress. There was, however, a large element in California from the Northern States who though affiliated with the Democratic party, was opposed to the extension of slavery. They had, however, no leader of any force of character until Broderick came: and very soon forged to the front as the leader of that section of the Democratic party opposed to the denomination of the South.

An incident very soon occurred which tested Broderick's fitness for leadership, and which resulted in strengthening his hold upon his followers and admirers, and in establishing his reputation as a man of fearless courage and daring. Peter H. Burnett, elected Governor of the State, resigned his office. This promoted

the Lieutenant Governor, McDougal, to fill the office of Governor, and the Senate of 1851 was called upon to fill the office of President of the Senate, made vacant by McDougal's promotion. Broderick became a candidate for the office.

Ben F. Moore, a native of Alabama, was a member of the legislature. He is described as a tall, gaunt man with a reputation for fierce courage and was regarded as the gamest of "fire eaters." He despised Broderick, who in turn regarded Moore with contempt. Passing each other one day in a narrow passage, Moore made some remark of an insulting character reflecting on Broderick, which the latter heard, and quickly turned to resent. Moore drew a pistol and Broderick being unarmed boldly faced him, and with clenched teeth and defiant attitude shouted: "Shoot you —— —— assassin, shoot! I am unarmed."

Moore did not shoot and the two separated. When this event became known Broderick's friends regarded him with greater pride than ever. They were glad to find a man who had bravely stood his ground when brought face to face with a deadly weapon in the hands of a desperate man. Broderick was elected President of the Senate and discharged his duties with much credit to himself, winning the approval of his political opponents as well as of his friends, by his fairness and impartiality.

Fremont's term as Senator expired in 1851. He was again a candidate, but early withdrew his name as he saw no chance of success. He was not popular among the old Californians. During this session one hundred and forty-two ballots were cast without an election and the legislature adjourned without choosing a Senator.

In this session of the legislature the celebrated Water Lot bill was passed which gave to the city of San Francisco the property along the water front, which has since become among the most valuable in the city. It was the purchase of several of these water lots that made Broderick rich. It was this legislature too which earned for itself the questionable distinction of the "Legislature of 1,000 drinks." It is to Broderick's credit that he took no part in the political jobbery of the session, and as his habits were strictly temperate,—he was in fact a total abstainer,—he was in no way responsible for the bibulous appellation which the legislature acquired.

Broderick now set himself to organize a party that would enable him to gain control of the legislature and thus secure his election as United States Senator, which had become the ambition of his life and which had possessed him to the exclusion of all other desires. He was a thorough master of the methods of organization which enabled Tammany Hall of New York to build up the most perfect and most powerful political machine known to our time. Broderick aimed at creating such a machine in San Francisco and California. Opposed to him was Dr. William M. Gwin, a native of Tennessee, and the leader of the Southern Democracy. Born in 1805 and educated for a physician, he forsook the profession and entered political life under the patronage of President Andrew Jackson, who appointed him United States Marshal of Mississippi. He was a superb specimen of physical manhood. "Fully six feet two inches in height, erect and stately, of herculean figure perfect in its proportions, and with a carriage and bearing commensurate he stood among the multitude as one born to be a leader of men." His intellectual qualities were not less impressive than his physical. Suave and persuasive in speech, he won men to his support by the polish of his manner and by an assumption of honesty and sincerity which contrasted strangely with his acts. He was a master of political manipulation and in his dealing with men he never allowed any one to leave his presence feeling aggrieved by an ill-natured word or hurt through any discourtesy. These were the two men who contended for political supremacy in California. Broderick eventually won through the force of his imperious, overmastering will, fed by the flame of an ambition, which never waned. He won, but the road to success was rough and the ascent was steep, beset by trials and difficulties that would have wearied and daunted a man less resolute.

Broderick's term as State Senator expired with the second session in 1851. At the third session John B. Weller was chosen United States Senator. Broderick now openly avowed himself as a candidate for Senator to succeed Gwin whose term would expire in 1855. The opposition which he encountered often made him imprudent and intemperate in his speech, and this made him enemies among his own party. It led to a duel between himself and Judge Caleb E. Smith, son of ex-Governor Smith of Virginia,

whom Broderick had intemperately criticised. The watch in his pocket saved Broderick from a serious, perhaps fatal, wound. It would extend this paper to undue length were I to relate the many quarrels and fights into which Broderick was drawn. There was one, however, which I cannot pass over on account of the prominence of one of the men concerned, Stephen J. Field, who afterwards became justice of the United States Supreme Court, and who was a member of the Assembly from Yuba County. He was a practicing lawyer in Marysville and was drawn into a bitter controversy with Judge Turner of the local court before whom he practiced.

Field introduced a resolution impeaching the judge, and was answered by Moore, a southerner and an intimate friend of Turner, whom Field sought to impeach. The result of the controversy was a challenge by Moore. Field disapproved settling disputes in that manner but the sentiment among public men favored it, and as a public man he was compelled to fight. But he could find no one to act as his second. Some declared they did not know the code, others feared the punishment which the law inflicted upon those who participated as principals or second in duels. Field was much troubled and depressed. He accidentally ran across Broderick who noticing the troubled look of Field exclaimed: "You don't look well, what is the matter?" Field answered: "I do not feel well. I have not a friend in the world." He then explained the cause of his trouble, when Broderick promptly replied: "My dear Field, I will be your friend in this matter. Go and write a note to Moore at once and I will deliver it." Drury Baldwin was Moore's friend and Broderick called upon him with Field's note. Baldwin replied that his principal had given up doing anything further in the matter. Broderick then declared that Field would rise in his place in the House and, after giving a statement of what had passed, call Moore a liar, and a coward. "Then," said Baldwin, "Field will get shot in the same moment." "In that case," replied Broderick, "there will be others who will get shot." When the House met next day Field was in his seat prepared to do as Broderick had said. Broderick with several of his personal friends, all armed, sat behind Field. Just as Field rose Moore also rose and the speaker recognized him. He made a complete apology,

and there was no more challenging during that session. We can readily surmise how much Broderick's well known courage and daring contributed to bring about this peaceful ending to a quarrel, that, considering Moore's desperate character, promised to end in tragedy.

Broderick unremittingly pursued the organization of his party throughout the State, getting ambitious men interested who were ready to help Broderick while helping themselves at the same time. Gwin's term as Senator would expire in 1855, and when the legislature of 1854 met, Broderick felt he had a majority of both houses favorable to him. Early in the session, therefore, he had a bill introduced to fix a day in which the legislature should elect a Senator to succeed Dr. Gwin. This was a most unusual proceeding, but in those days men did not permit unusual proceedings to bar their way to success. Never since was there such commotion in a California Legislature. Open charges of bribery were made, one man affirming that $30,000 had been offered him if he would vote for Broderick. Some of these charges of bribery were investigated before the bar of the Senate, but nothing came of it. The final vote on the bill was, in the Assembly—for, 41; against, 38; the vote in the Senate was a tie and the presiding officer cast his vote for the bill. Broderick's friends were beside themselves with joy; and there was a hot time in Sacramento that night. But the opposition were not sleeping, and they finally succeeded in inducing a Senator who had voted for the bill to move a reconsideration, which was done, and the bill was defeated, thus snatching the prize from Broderick which he thought he firmly held in his grasp. This contest had enlisted, on one side or the other, every man prominent in the political or commercial life of the State.

While this defeat was a serious set back to Broderick, it did not discourage him. His mastery of political organization enabled him to prevent the election of a Senator to succeed Dr. Gwin in 1855. In that year the Know-Nothing movement succeeded in carrying the State. Broderick fiercely opposed the proscriptive tenets of that organization and was unsparing in his condemnation of the narrow bigotry and un-American principles of their creed. It may be noted here that D. S. Terry, at whose hand Broderick later met his death, joined this party and was rewarded by an election to the Supreme Bench of the State for the term of

four years. The incapacity and proved dishonesty of the elected representatives of the Know-Nothing party proved their undoing, and they were unable to elect a Senator to succeed Gwin in 1856. The resourceful master mind of Broderick succeeded in deferring the election. He now bent all his energies, used every resource of his fertile mind, to prepare for 1857.

When the legislature of that year convened a careful canvass of the members of both houses revealed the fact that Broderick was short two votes to secure his election. Two Senators were to be chosen, one to succeed William M. Gwin, whose seat had been vacant since 1855, the other to succeed Weller, whose seat would become vacant in March, 1857. Both Gwin and Weller were candidates for re-election. Added to these were four others striving for the coveted prize. Weller was in Washington attending to his senatorial duties, but his interests were ably looked after by Judge Heydenfeldt between whom and Broderick a friendly personal feeling existed. Broderick sent a message to Heydenfeldt asking for a conference which was readily granted. At this conference, in full open confidence Broderick explained the situation, saying that he lacked two votes to secure his election and that for these two votes, from Weller's followers, he would in return pledge the election of Weller. Heydenfeldt demurred to the arguments which Broderick advanced to justify his change of position from support of Gwin's candidacy for Weller's seats, which he had previously advocated, to his present attitude toward Weller, whose election he now favored, and said that while certain members of the legislature were pledged to vote for Weller they could not be changed in their attitude towards any other candidate. The conference ended without Broderick being able to secure the support he so much desired. He made the mistake of exposing the weakness of his position to one of his opponents who he well knew would be only too glad to avail himself of the knowledge thus acquired. It became therefore necessary for him to change his plans.

He resolved to try to induce the Democratic caucus to rule in favor of choosing the Senator for the long term first, and then to choose the Senator for the short term. This was opposed to all precedent and order. Broderick reasoned that his election to the long term would give him a prestige which would enable him to

dictate the election of his associate, and would besides enable him to control the large patronage of the State to reward the followers who had stood faithfully by him during those many years of struggle and strife. He never doubted his ability to secure the two votes, or even more, which he required.

The legislature convened on Monday, January 5th, the Democratic caucus had been arranged for January 8th. The supporters of Weller who were well organized and very secretive about their plans were to meet on Wednesday night. Broderick was very anxious to know what these plans were. The place of meeting was well known, but to get reliable information of the proceedings, was another matter. Among Broderick's most devoted followers was Billy Williamson, who was generally known by the not very euphonious name of "Snaggle-tooth" Billy. Billy volunteered to secure the information which Broderick so much desired. Political meetings in those days were not like the dry, formal, business-like affairs of to-day. It was the custom of the time to relieve the tediousness of prolonged discussion by a liberal use of liquid refreshments. On this occasion the calls for refreshments were frequent, and were promptly answered by a most obliging, obsequious, colored servant, in whose presence reserve or restraint of speech was considered unnecessary. That very night a full and accurate account of the proceedings was given to Broderick. A burnt cork and an elegant negro "brogue" had enabled "Snaggle-tooth" Billy to personate successfully a colored waiter. The incident played no small part in Broderick's success. He had learned the secrets of his opponents and was no longer at a loss what to do, or what plan to adopt. He had learned too the men he could neither influence nor move, also those who preferred Gwin to Weller. At a late hour that same night at a conference between the followers of Latham and Broderick it was agreed that the long term for Senator should be first filled by election. The Democratic legislative caucus assembled on Thursday evening as had been agreed upon. The first motion (by a Broderick man) was that the members present pledge themselves to abide by the action of the caucus. This was agreed to. The next motion made, which was also adopted, was that in making the nominations for United States Senators, the nomination to fill the long term should first be made. After some discussion Broderick's name was

placed in nomination to fill the long term beginning March 4th following, and he received 42 votes, two more than were necessary. None of his opponents received enough votes to make him the choice of the caucus and the meeting adjourned. The joint convention of the legislature met next day and elected Broderick United States Senator for the long term by a vote of 79 against 32 for all other candidates combined. Every Democratic vote in both houses was cast for him! A triumph surely, to crown the many weary years of struggle and disappointment. But he was now Senator and the struggle and disappointment did not matter. "He had achieved victory in the face of difficulties over which no other man in American history had ever contended, and won. He had gained the exalted station by sheer force of his own indomitable will; unfailingly supported by a tireless energy and pertinacity of purpose which no mortal power could withstand or intimidate, turn aside or overcome." In his youth he aspired to be foreman of Engine No. 34 and he literally fought his way to that position; in his maturer manhood he aspired to be a Senator of the United States and it is equally true that he fought his way to that exalted position, against an opposition bitter and determined, an opposition well organized, strong and aggressive, which vainly tried to intimidate him and force him from his purpose. He was never circumspect or prudent, he was always outspoken, sometimes dogmatic and overbearing in his manner; this made him many enemies and alienated many who otherwise were willing to support him. But his candor and openness compelled respect and admiration, and no one was ever at a loss to know on which side of a public question Broderick stood. He denounced the Know-Nothing party for their intolerant proscription of their fellow citizens who differed from them in religious belief, a proscription which was mainly directed against the race and faith to which he himself belonged. He denounced the Vigilance Committee for usurping the functions of the regularly organized officers of the law. The committee retorted by singling out for punishment many who were his most active supporters, and by directing their greatest activity against the party to which he belonged. They hanged Casey; Yankee Sullivan committed suicide while imprisoned in "Fort Gunnybags," their headquarters, rather than undergo the ignominy of hanging; and Billy Mulligan escaped

death at their hands only through the assistance of his intimate friends, and his own cunning and cleverness in evading his pursuers. Though Broderick had many friends from the Southern States, he persistently denounced the dominance of the Southern Democrats in the politics of the State, and condemned the selfishness and sectionalism that gave them all the State and Federal patronage to the exclusion of Northern Democrats equally entitled to it. He called the custom house the "Virginia Poorhouse" because of the number of men from that State who enjoyed the political patronage of that department of the government. In national politics he took a firm stand against the Kansas-Nebraska bill, as he was unalterably opposed to the extension of slavery, asserting that there should be no compromise or temporizing with that inhuman abomination. This placed him in antagonism to the national administration then under President Pierce, who,though a Northerner by birth and education, upheld the constitutionality of slavery. This brought him, too, the opposition of every man in the State who supported the administration or enjoyed its patronage.

A less honest man, a less aggressive man, would have been more diplomatic; he would have avoided taking a stand in the discussion of subjects in which he was not directly and immediately concerned, and in which so many of his followers held opposite views. But Broderick was not constituted that way; he never hesitated as to the course he should pursue once an idea had taken possession of him, and he never allowed the opposition of others to turn him from his purpose. He won the long bitter fight, and he exulted in his victory, a victory unique in the history of political contests in California, if not in the country, and which has linked his name and his fame, enduringly, with the history of the State.

IV.

Broderick was now political master of the situation and, therefore, in a position to choose his colleague. Several ballots were taken at a caucus held January 10th, but no one received the number of votes necessary to insure his election.

O'Meara graphically describes a compromise between Gwin and Broderick at the latter's headquarters "about midnight, when Sunday was passing into the fresh following week of toiling days."

The result of this conference was the election of Dr. Gwin to the Senate as Broderick's colleague; the price paid was the complete surrender of all the patronage of the Federal Government in California to Broderick. The *State Journal* of Sacramento, Broderick's organ, in its first issue after the election, contained an editorial rejoicing in Gwin's election as now uniting the two wings of the Democratic party and making that party again supreme in California. The concluding sentence reads: "But let the vigilance, strangling, Abolition and Know-Nothing press howl—exhaust their lives in vain cursing—the National Democracy are united and cannot be lured from the path of duty."

A little time showed the sanguine editor how vain was the boast, and how little reliance could be placed on the statements of men who were determined to disrupt the Union when they lost control of the Government. A little time, too, showed Broderick how worthless was the agreement made with Gwin, while the latter's friends were all powerful with the President, whom Broderick had antagonized by his strong anti-slavery policy, and who consequently dispensed the patronage of the State without any consideration for Broderick, and in utter disregard of whatever claims he possessed as Senator.

The following address of Dr. Gwin was published in the papers after his election; it was variously interpreted, but perhaps most generally understood to be a "bargain and sale" agreement:

To the people of California:

I have thought it proper in view of the senatorial contest which has resulted in the election of Mr. David C. Broderick and myself to the Senate of the United States to state to the people of California certain circumstances and facts which compose a part of the history of that arduous struggle. My election was attended by circumstances which rarely occur in the course of such contests. A representative whose evil destiny it is to be the indirect dispenser of Federal patronage will strangely miscalculate if he expects to evade the malice of disappointed men.

The opposition I have sustained comes from an unexpected quarter, and from those whose friendship I had believed, strengthened as it was by personal obligation, nothing could weaken or sever. . . .

I had learned in the struggle that he who aids in conferring great official power upon individuals does not always secure friends, and that the force of deep personal obligation may even be converted into an incentive to hostility and hate. In a word, to the Federal patronage in the state do I attribute in a great degree the malice and hostile energy, which, after years of faithful public

service, and towards the closing period of life, have nearly cost me a re-election to the United States Senate. From patronage then and the curse it entails, I shall gladly in future years turn, and my sole labor and ambition henceforth shall be to deserve well of the state and to justify the choice of the legislature in honoring me a second time as a representative of its interests.

I have hinted above at other aid than that received from those whom I had regarded as friends; I refer to the timely assistance accorded to me by Mr. Broderick and his friends. Although at one time a rival and recognizing in him even a fierce but manly opponent, I do not hesitate to acknowledge in this public manner his forgetfulness of all grounds of dissension and hostility to what he considered a step necessary to allay the strifes and discords which had distracted the party and the state. To him, and to the attachment of his friends to him, I conceive in a great degree, my election is due; and I feel bound to him and them in common efforts to unite and heal, where the result heretofore has been to break down and destroy.

In this clear statement Gwin places upon the ingratitude of those who were the recipients of public patronage at his hands, his inability to secure his election to succeed himself before the legislature during the two previous sessions, and adroitly uses that as a reason for disclaiming any desire to share in the distribution of patronage in the future. Two days before he was elected, however, he presented the following letter to Mr. Broderick:

SACRAMENTO CITY, January 11, 1857.

HON. D. C. BRODERICK.

Dear Sir:

I am likely to be the victim of the unparalleled treachery of those who have been placed in power by my aid and exertion.

The most potential portion of the Federal patronage is in the hands of those who by every principle that should govern men of honor should be my supporters instead of my enemies, and it is being used for my destruction. My participation in the distribution of this patronage has been the source of numberless slanders upon me that have fostered a prejudice in the public mind against me and have created enmities that have been destructive to my happiness and peace of mind for years. It has entailed untold evils upon me, and while in the Senate I will not recommend a single individual to appointment to office in the state. Provided I am elected you shall have the exclusive control of this patronage so far as I am concerned, and in its distribution I shall only ask that it may be used with magnanimity and not for the advantage of those who have been our mutual enemies and unwearied in their efforts to destroy us.

This determination is unalterable; and in making this declaration I do not expect you to support me for that reason or in any way to be governed by it; but as I have been betrayed by those who should have been my friends, I am in a measure powerless myself and depend upon your magnanimity.

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

WILLIAM M. GWIN.

These two letters are a key to the character of Dr. Gwin. During his Senatorial career he distributed the Federal patronage, which was entirely at his disposal, to those who were his supporters, and mainly to those from the south of Mason and Dixon's line, disregarding the claim of Broderick's friends; and now to secure his own election he relinquishes all claim to the distribution of patronage and throws himself upon the "magnanimity" of Broderick. He easily sacrifices his pride, his dignity, his independence of character, to attain public office, which had been as the breath of his nostrils, and he came literally crawling to the feet of the man who for seven years past had been his most formidable opponent. How gratifying all this must have been to Broderick to find those who had despised him, who had laughed at his pretensions and derided his ambition, now come as suppliants to his feet. I have read letters from Dr. Gwin to James O'Meara, who had been one of his closest friends and firmest supporters, in which, assuming an exalted patriotism, he severely criticises those who for personal advancement or other motives seek to divide the Democratic party, while to him there was no Democratic party except that section of it which had accepted him as a leader, that section of it which not only disrupted the Democratic party but which sought to disrupt the Union.

When Broderick returned to San Francisco he received an ovation similar to that accorded to great conquerors in the olden days. Bonfires, illuminations and processions testified to the joy which filled the hearts of his adherents at his final success, while many of those who had previously opposed him now admitted that he deserved success for the manly open fight he had so long made.

Late in January he left San Francisco for New York in company with Dr. Gwin and ex-Governor Bigler. His old-time friends in that city gave him a reception such as few men had ever received. He had left that city chagrined and disappointed at the political conditions which had erected the barriers of social and class distinction against his advancement. He had told General Sickles that if he ever returned it would be as United States Senator from California; and now he comes in fulfilment of that promise, with his commission for that exalted office in his pocket.

He remained only a few days in New York when he left for Washington to be present at the opening of Congress, March 4th. The news of the long fight he had made and the peculiar circumstances attending his election had preceded him, and he received much attention from many who were not of his party but who admired him for his indomitable courage and perseverance. After the inauguration he was presented to Buchanan, but his reception was very cold and formal. Speaking of his reception by the President, Broderick said to a friend: "It was cold without but icy within."

Broderick had many political debts to pay his friends, promises made of political preferment for faithful, unwavering service for many years. He broached the matter of appointments to the President, who asked him to submit in writing the names of those whom he wished to appoint. Broderick, surprised, asked if this was the custom, and was told by the President that it was not but that he would require this done in future to protect himself. He admitted to Broderick, however, that he was the first to be asked to comply with this new requirement. Broderick left the White House thoroughly angry. He had made a point of honor all his life to sacredly keep his pledged word, but this visit to the President and others that followed convinced him that he could not keep the promises made to his California friends, and one day he left the White House vowing he would never cross its threshold again while occupied by the present incumbent. Appointments to Federal office in California continued to be made however, without consulting him or apparently Dr. Gwin, but it was noticed that the appointments made were more favorable to that section of the Democratic party to which Gwin belonged, than that to which Broderick belonged. Buchanan's acts during his presidency are matters of history; the inevitable conflict was fast hastening to a culmination and as President of the United States he did what he could to strengthen the hands of the South in preparation for that conflict. His California appointments were made with the hope that the State might yet be swung into taking a stand with the South where it was originally intended to place it. The appointment later on of Albert Sidney Johnston, a native of Kentucky, to the command of the military division of

the Pacific, was supposed to have been made in accordance with that policy.

Gwin, too, was playing a double game. Notwithstanding his "address to the people" and his private letter to Broderick in regard to patronage, he did not play fair to Broderick, and he showed none of that gratitude which he professed when humbly seeking his assistance for office. The following letter to Assemblyman Anderson shows the double character of the man, and what little reliance could be placed in his statements:

Dear Sir:

You will have a history of the events as they have transpired here within the last few weeks, from the newspapers. I don't think that I shall hereafter be charged with bargaining off the patronage of the Government to Mr. B. He has left this city in great rage and sails for California tomorrow with the intention of carrying the state convention, nominating his own friends to the state offices and censure the administration for the appointments that have been made. It is a bold game, in which he loses everything if he fails; and can he succeed? What will Nevada (County) do? I hope it will stand by the administration. If Mr. Broderick succeeds he will break up the Democratic party in California; and if he fails he breaks up himself. Our friend Crenshaw is postmaster and I beg of you and him and every friend in the county to canvass it thoroughly, and carry the delegates to the state convention. Write to our friends in the county and place before them the true position of the case. The President in making appointments for California, has been governed by the desire to secure the most faithful public officers, and in doing so has sought to consult the wishes of our party in all sections of the state.

Very truly yours,

WILLIAM M. GWIN.

Here we see Gwin writing to his friend in California, urging him to frustrate as far as he possibly can, the designs of Broderick, to whom he owed his election! He seems to be cognizant of the purpose the President had in view in making his appointments. It is, too, interesting to note the solicitude he feels about the Democratic party.

Broderick failed in securing control of the Democratic convention. The report that he was opposed to the administration had rallied to the support of those opposed to him the men whom the President had appointed to office. He now found himself in the disagreeable position of being unable to help his friends by Federal or state patronage. He returned to Washington wrathful against the administration.

The question of slavery and of secession occupied Congress and the nation, and extremists on both sides were growing more and more intemperate in their speeches. On March 4th, 1858, Senator Hammond of South Carolina made a speech in which he characterized the laborers of the North as "white slaves" and "mudsills." A fortnight later Broderick replied in a manly speech that deserves to be quoted, a speech that won him applause throughout the North. He said:

Many Senators have complained of the Senator from South Carolina for his denunciations of laborers of the North as white slaves and mudsills of society. . . . I suppose, sir, the Senator from South Carolina did not intend to be personal in his remarks to any of his peers upon this floor. If I had thought so I would have noticed them at the time. I am, sir, with one exception the youngest in years of the Senators upon this floor. It is not long since I served an apprenticeship of five years at one of the most laborious mechanical trades pursued by man,—a trade that from its nature devotes its follower to thought but debars from him conversation. I would not have alluded to this if it were not for the remarks of the Senator from South Carolina, and the thousands that know that I am the son of an artisan and have been a mechanic, who would feel disappointed in me if I did not reply to him. I am not proud of this. I am sorry it is true. I would that I could have enjoyed the pleasures of life in my boyhood days; but they were denied me. I say this with pain. I have not the admiration for the men of the class from whence I sprung that might be expected; they submit too tamely to oppression, and are too prone to neglect their rights and duties as citizens. But, sir, the class of society to whose toil I was born under our form of government will control the destinies of this nation. If I were inclined to forget my connection with them, or to deny that I sprang from them, this chamber would not be the place to do either. While I hold a seat here I have but to look at the beautiful capitals which adorn the pilasters that support this roof to be reminded of my father's talent and to see his handiwork.

But perhaps the greatest distinction which Broderick achieved during his Senatorial career was his opposition to the Lecompton Constitution which President Buchanan tried to force upon the unwilling people of Kansas. In his speech on March 22d, 1858, he said:

How foolish for the South to hope to contend with success in such an encounter (against the North). Slavery is old, decrepit and consumptive. Freedom is young, strong, and vigorous. The one is naturally stationary and loves ease; the other is migratory and enterprising. There are six million people interested in the extension of slavery; there are twenty million freemen to contend for these territories out of which to carve for themselves homes where labor is honorable.

Referring to the President's subserviency to the slave power he said:

> It is notorious that the people of a neighboring state were permitted to vote at this election (on the Lecompton Constitution) at such precincts and as often as they desired. The names of people are recorded in the poll lists as having voted who had been dead for months. But why enumerate these disgusting details? The facts are before the people. They are known to the President. He continues to keep the men in office who are charged with the commission of these frauds. The result of all their enormity is before us in the shape of this Lecompton Constitution indorsed by him. Will not the world believe he instigated the commission of these frauds, as he gives strength to those who committed them? This portion of my subject is painful for me to refer to. I wish, sir, for the honor of my country, the story of these frauds could be blotted from existence. I hope in mercy, sir, to the boasted intelligence of this age, the historian when writing a history of these times will ascribe this attempt of the Executive to force this constitution upon an unwilling people to the failing intellect, the petulant passion and trembling dotage of an old man on the verge of the grave.

An incident occurred during the debates on this Lecompton Constitution which shows in bold relief the vigorous, aggressive character of Broderick. Stephen A. Douglas was the leader of that section of the Democratic party opposed to the Lecompton Constitution. He could not afford to abjure his own doctrine of squatter sovereignty that the people of a territory ought to govern themselves. He was, however, a candidate for the Presidency and was coquetting with the South for support in his candidacy. It was rumored that he was wavering in his opposition to the bill. Congressman Hickman hearing that Douglas intended to back down, went to Broderick's room and told him of it. Broderick, thunderstruck raged like a lion. He refused at first to believe the story, then in his imperious way he ordered Hickman to find Douglas and bring him to his room. When Douglas came he found Broderick pacing the floor. "Mr. Douglas," said he, "I hear you propose to abandon the fight." Douglas answered, "I see no hope of success; they will crush us, and if they do there is no hope for any of us, and I think that we can agree upon terms that will virtually sustain ourselves." Broderick replied, "You came to me of your own accord, asking me to take this stand. I have committed myself against this infernal Lecompton Constitution. Now if you desert me" (with an oath) "I will make you crawl under your chair in the Senate." Douglas

resolved to stand firm and not to support the English bill (to refer the Constitution back to the people) on which he was wavering. It is needless to add that Broderick and Gwin had taken opposite sides on this question. Broderick was regular in his attendance, never missing a session of the Senate, or of the committees of which he was a member. Mr. Lynch gives the following summary of his work:

> As a Senator, Broderick not only advocated the enfranchisement of labor, but stood for the homestead law; for the endowment of mechanical and agricultural colleges by Congress; for the construction of a railway from the Missouri River to the Pacific Ocean; for the prosecution of peculators in all departments of the Government, and for general reform and retrenchment in public affairs. Among the special objects of his animadversions were corrupt Indian agents; venal surveyors of public lands; jobbery by postmasters and the rascally revenue collectors of the administration, sparing not even Buchanan himself.

The debates on slavery were becoming more and more acute, not only in Congress, but throughout the country. The "irrepressible conflict" as Seward had named it, had called into existence the birth of a new party, pledged to abolition. The Democratic party, which had ruled the country for many years, was split in two, a large majority of the Northern Democracy refusing to follow the South in its endeavor to force slavery upon new territory adverse to it. The Lecompton Constitution had precipitated the conflict, and the acts of President Buchanan had awakened the North to a realization of the danger. California did not escape the conflicts and dissensions which were disturbing the rest of the country. The President's appointments had wonderfully strengthened the Southern element, as it was meant they should, and when Broderick returned, after the adjournment of Congress in March, 1859, to take part in the election for state officers the following September, he found the party that he had created and made supreme in the state sadly rent by dissensions. There were two Democratic conventions held, one representing the Southern element, the other the Northern. The former nominated Milton S. Latham for governor. He was a candidate for Senator with Gwin and Broderick in 1857; then he was against Gwin. Now he was with him. The Broderick convention nominated John Curry, a Republican, with the hope

that enough Republicans would rally to his support to more than offset the defection of the Southern Democrats.

Broderick entered upon the canvass with all his old-time vigor and aggressiveness. It was a campaign of the most bitter and vindicative character, personal abuse and vilification being unsparingly indulged in by both sides to the controversy.

David S. Terry was a candidate for judge of the Supreme Court before the Lecompton convention. He failed to obtain the nomination. Two days after his rejection he made a speech in Sacramento especially abusive of the opponents of the convention which had rejected him. "Who are they," he exclaimed, "a miserable remnant of a faction sailing under false colors, trying to obtain votes under false pretense. They are true followers of one man, the chattels of a single individual whom they are ashamed of. They belong, heart and soul, body and breeches, to David C. Broderick. They are yet ashamed to acknowledge their master, and are calling themselves forsooth Douglas Democrats. . . . Perhaps I am mistaken in denying their right to call Douglas as their leader. Perhaps they do sail under the flag of Douglas, but it is the banner of the Black Douglas whose name is Frederick not Stephen."

While at the breakfast table of the International Hotel, Broderick read this speech in a Sacramento paper two days after its delivery. He became very angry and speaking to a friend at the table, said that while Terry was a prisoner in the hands of the Vigilance Committee he had paid $200 a week to a paper to defend him, and added: "I have said that I considered him the only honest man on the Supreme bench, but I now take that back."

D. W. Perley, a friend of Terry, sitting at an adjacent table, overheard the remark, and asked Broderick if he meant Terry, and was answered "Yes," and at once resented the words used by Broderick, who cut him short with some words that Perley deemed personally offensive. He sent a challenge to Broderick which the latter declined, giving as his reasons as follows:

For many years and up to the time of my elevation to the position I now occupy it was well known that I would not have avoided any issue of the character proposed. If compelled to accept a challenge it could only be with a gentleman holding a position equally elevated and responsible; and there are no circumstances which could induce me ever to do this during the pending

resolved to stand firm and not to support the English bill (to refer the Constitution back to the people) on which he was wavering. It is needless to add that Broderick and Gwin had taken opposite sides on this question. Broderick was regular in his attendance, never missing a session of the Senate, or of the committees of which he was a member. Mr. Lynch gives the following summary of his work:

> As a Senator, Broderick not only advocated the enfranchisement of labor, but stood for the homestead law; for the endowment of mechanical and agricultural colleges by Congress; for the construction of a railway from the Missouri River to the Pacific Ocean; for the prosecution of peculators in all departments of the Government, and for general reform and retrenchment in public affairs. Among the special objects of his animadversions were corrupt Indian agents; venal surveyors of public lands; jobbery by postmasters and the rascally revenue collectors of the administration, sparing not even Buchanan himself.

The debates on slavery were becoming more and more acute, not only in Congress, but throughout the country. The "irrepressible conflict" as Seward had named it, had called into existence the birth of a new party, pledged to abolition. The Democratic party, which had ruled the country for many years, was split in two, a large majority of the Northern Democracy refusing to follow the South in its endeavor to force slavery upon new territory adverse to it. The Lecompton Constitution had precipitated the conflict, and the acts of President Buchanan had awakened the North to a realization of the danger. California did not escape the conflicts and dissensions which were disturbing the rest of the country. The President's appointments had wonderfully strengthened the Southern element, as it was meant they should, and when Broderick returned, after the adjournment of Congress in March, 1859, to take part in the election for state officers the following September, he found the party that he had created and made supreme in the state sadly rent by dissensions. There were two Democratic conventions held, one representing the Southern element, the other the Northern. The former nominated Milton S. Latham for governor. He was a candidate for Senator with Gwin and Broderick in 1857; then he was against Gwin. Now he was with him. The Broderick convention nominated John Curry, a Republican, with the hope

that enough Republicans would rally to his support to more than offset the defection of the Southern Democrats.

Broderick entered upon the canvass with all his old-time vigor and aggressiveness. It was a campaign of the most bitter and vindicative character, personal abuse and vilification being unsparingly indulged in by both sides to the controversy.

David S. Terry was a candidate for judge of the Supreme Court before the Lecompton convention. He failed to obtain the nomination. Two days after his rejection he made a speech in Sacramento especially abusive of the opponents of the convention which had rejected him. "Who are they," he exclaimed, "a miserable remnant of a faction sailing under false colors, trying to obtain votes under false pretense. They are true followers of one man, the chattels of a single individual whom they are ashamed of. They belong, heart and soul, body and breeches, to David C. Broderick. They are yet ashamed to acknowledge their master, and are calling themselves foresooth Douglas Democrats. . . . Perhaps I am mistaken in denying their right to call Douglas as their leader. Perhaps they do sail under the flag of Douglas, but it is the banner of the Black Douglas whose name is Frederick not Stephen."

While at the breakfast table of the International Hotel, Broderick read this speech in a Sacramento paper two days after its delivery. He became very angry and speaking to a friend at the table, said that while Terry was a prisoner in the hands of the Vigilance Committee he had paid $200 a week to a paper to defend him, and added: "I have said that I considered him the only honest man on the Supreme bench, but I now take that back."

D. W. Perley, a friend of Terry, sitting at an adjacent table, overheard the remark, and asked Broderick if he meant Terry, and was answered "Yes," and at once resented the words used by Broderick, who cut him short with some words that Perley deemed personally offensive. He sent a challenge to Broderick which the latter declined, giving as his reasons as follows:

> For many years and up to the time of my elevation to the position I now occupy it was well known that I would not have avoided any issue of the character proposed. If compelled to accept a challenge it could only be with a gentleman holding a position equally elevated and responsible; and there are no circumstances which could induce me even to do this during the pending

of the present canvass. When I authorized the announcement that I would address the people of California during the campaign it was suggested that effort would be made to force me into difficulties, and I determined to take no notice of any attacks from any source during the canvass. There are probably many other gentlemen who would seek similar opportunities for hostile meetings for the purpose of accomplishing a political object or to attain notoriety. I cannot afford at the present time to descend to a violation of the constitution and the state laws to subserve either their or your purposes.

The press of the city commended his action in refusing to fight a duel and added: "The belief is quite general that there are certain political opponents of his who long for a chance to shoot him either in a fair or unfair fight, and that efforts would be made sooner or later, to involve him in a personal difficulty."

Perley reported the whole matter to Terry.

Mr. Lynch, after long and careful investigation, has given the events that followed in minute detail. They are too long to insert here; and I must content myself with giving mainly from his account the mere outlines of the most sensational tragedy that has ever occurred in California.

Terry resigned his position on the Supreme bench three months before the expiration of his term of office. At the conclusion of the canvass he wrote to Broderick demanding an explanation or retraction of the words which he had used. Many of Broderick's friends who felt that the object Terry had in view was to get rid of Broderick altogether, tried to dissuade him from fighting and suggested that he make a simple, manly explanation, disclaiming any intention to be offensive. Others, more impulsive and less farseeing, took an opposite view, and their advice, unfortunately, prevailed with Broderick, who said that he would have to fight some time or other, and that it might be as well now as at any other time. The correspondence with Terry, therefore, resulted in a challenge which was accepted. Broderick's seconds (McKibben and Colton) were personally brave men, but entirely without experience in arranging matters of this kind. The pistols used were of Belgian manufacture with barrels twelve inches long. When the duel was decided upon Terry went to the owner of these pistols and practiced with them. He soon discovered that one of the pistols was so light in the trigger that a quick movement of the hand would discharge it without touching the trigger. The articles governing the meeting were elaborate. Broderick

won the choice of position, and stood with his back to the early morning sun. Terry won the far more important advantage of the choice of weapons, and his seconds in making the selection left the one with the light hair trigger to Broderick. They stood ten paces apart. Broderick, though a large, powerfully built man, was always of a very nervous disposition, and this nervousness had been aggravated by the character of the long political campaign just ended. He did not readily adjust himself to the conditions required, exposing himself too much, until advised by his seconds. When the word was given he fired first, the ball entered the ground in a direct line, midway between himself and Terry. Terry fired immediately after. A little show of dust upon the lapel of Mr. Broderick's coat showed where the ball had struck. Broderick's right hand went up in the air, the pistol dropped from his nerveless hand; he swerved, staggered and fell, and would have lain prone upon the ground, but his head was supported upon the palm of his left hand. He afterwards said to a friend "I tried to stand firm but I could not, the blow blinded me and I fell." Terry, apparently calm and collected, stood his ground, his tall, muscular frame silhouetted against the morning sky, until his seconds came and told him the affair was ended. He very coolly remarked, "The wound is not mortal, I have hit two inches too far out." A strange statement from a man who claimed to have but little experience with the use of pistols.

Broderick was shot on Tuesday; he died on the following Friday, September 16. Before his death he said: "They have killed me because I was opposed to the extension of slavery and a corrupt administration." Surely, he could not die in a nobler cause, and his name deserves to be written in the scroll of fame side by side with those who were martyrs to their devotion to human liberty. Before he sank into death's lethargy he exclaimed, "I die; protect my honor."

In his last moments he was attended by Fathers Hugh Gallagher and A. Maraschi. He was buried on Sunday in Lone Mountain Cemetery. A monument was erected over his remains, the base very appropriately consisting of large blocks of hewn granite, the shaft of marble.

V.

American history is full of examples of men who have risen from the humblest condition in life to positions of distinction and honor. The Irish race has given many of these men to the nation. Among them stands David Colbert Broderick. Born in the humblest sphere in life, the son of an artisan, and apparently doomed to a life of servile labor, without education, without any of those aids that go to smooth the rough pathway of life, with no home ties to brighten his life or act as a spur to ambition, he rose by the force of his own indomitable will, by the strength and power of that inherent genius which seems to be a racial heritage, to a seat in the Senate of the United States, the peer of any, the superior of many who possessed all the advantages of birth and education denied to him.

The members of the Senate paid kindly tribute to his memory. Senator Crittenden of Kentucky said:

> In this body so far as I could judge, and so far as my testimony may go, his conduct seemed to be that of an upright, bold, faithful public servant. . . . He spoke what he thought and he spoke like a man. He was a man and we shall not look upon his like again.

Senator Seward of New York said:

> The great national event of our day, I think, is the extension of our empire over the interior of the continent from the border of Missouri to the Pacific Ocean. He who shall write its history will find materials copious and fruitful of incidents upon the integrity of the American nation and destiny of the American people. He will altogether fail, however, if he do not succeed in raising Houston and Rusk and Broderick to the rank among organizers of our states which the world has assigned to Winthrop and Villiers. Raleigh and Penn, Baltimore and Oglethorpe. . . . I never have known a man more jealous of his honor or one who could so ill endure to be an object of pity or compassion in misfortune or disappointment. I leave him, therefore, in his early grave, content to confine my expressions of grief within the bounds of sorrow for the loss of a friend, than whom none more truthful and honest survives; a Senator, than whom none more incorruptible ever entered these halls; and a statesman, who though he fell too soon for a nation's hopes, yet like Hamilton, left behind him noble monuments well and completely finished.
>
> *San Francisco Monitor.*

THE STORY OF SAM DAVIS.

BY JOSHUA BROWN, ESQ.

Vice-President of The American Irish Historical Society, for Tennessee.

In the fall of 1863 we were ordered into middle Tennessee to report to Dr. Shaw, known as Captain Coleman, chief of the Secret Service of General Bragg's army, who created and commanded what was known as Coleman Scouts.

He ordered us to different duties in this part of the state. We were instructed to different duties, and were to get all the information we could as to the numbers and positions of the Federal Army. The country became so overrun with the Federal cavalry—the sixteenth corps of General Dodge's command—that it was dangerous for us to travel except at night, and he ordered us to separate and make our way south; and the papers and information that had been collected from his many agents in the line, and from Nashville and other points were collected into different packages and were intrusted to Sam Davis who was considered the best scout, as he knew the country better and was more reliable than any other scout. To him was intrusted this responsibility. That night we were ordered to separate and go south, to cross the Tennessee River, and if we succeeded we were to report to the Confederate authorities.

Just as we started out that night, we met a deserter who led us into a trap, and we were captured on Agnew Creek in Giles County, Tenn., by the Seventh Kansas Cavalry, known as Jay Hawkers. Sam Davis was captured a little later farther out on the Elkton Road or near Elkton Road.

We were all brought in to Pulaski and were put in the old jail on the corner of the square, which has since been torn down. We were all searched and our saddle seats cut to pieces. These papers were found in Sam Davis' boots, and the maps of the fortifications at Nashville were found in his saddle seat.

The next day he was taken to the headquarters of General Dodge and questioned in regard to it, but he refused to say anything. They then came and searched me again and took me to headquarters, but could find nothing on me. However, charges were preferred against me but there was no proof, and I was later on sent to Rock Island Prison.

Sam Davis was then tried by a court-martial and condemned to be hanged the following Friday.

We were captured—my recollection is—on the Friday before. The day that he was condemned was Thursday. We were ordered to get ready to leave the jail, and just before we left we were cooking our breakfasts when Sam Davis was brought from his cell into our room, handcuffed, to get his breakfast; as I was cooking some meat on a stick he came in, and I gave the meat with the hardtack to him, and had some conversation. I expressed my sympathy and the hope that there was some chance for him. He was taken back to his cell after bidding us good-bye.

We were ordered over to the courthouse under guard, where some other prisoners were. All the other prisoners confined in the jail were taken out and carried over across the street to the old courthouse. Sam Davis was alone in the jail, and they doubled their guard around him.

Early the next morning, a regiment of infantry marched by with their drums beating, playing a funeral march, and accompanied by an army wagon with a coffin. In a few minutes Davis was taken out of the jail. He got up in the wagon and sat down on his coffin. Then he looked around the square and saw us in the courthouse looking out of a window, and he turned, as they marched by, and stood up in the wagon and saluted us a farewell—one of the most dramatic things I have ever seen in my life. There were tears in the eyes of all who witnessed that scene. Captain Shaw, standing there by me, said, "If Sam Davis tells, they will hang us all—but Sam will never tell." He then remarked: "I am getting old and have not many years, but I would gladly give my life to save him, but it is impossible for me to do it."

About an hour afterwards, the provost marshal who hanged Sam Davis returned to the courthouse, and with tears in his eyes informed us that Sam Davis was no more. Then he spoke of him, declaring that he would almost rather have died, than execute such a noble boy. Then he told us what Sam Davis had said—that he would rather have lost a thousand lives before he would betray his friends or his country.

He then related how Sam Davis was offered his life and great rewards and an escort south of the Tennessee River, to tell, and how he refused.

That same afternoon we were all ordered to get ready to be sent to prison; and some army wagons were brought up and we were put into them and taken out eight or ten miles towards Columbia; and several of us made an attempt to escape that night, but we could not succeed.

The next day we were taken to Columbia and were put in the old jail there for two days. Then we were told to prepare to march to Franklin, the terminus of the railroad at that time; and early the next morning we were ordered out. Our escort was a German regiment which could not speak English, and they were very cruel to us and threatened to bayonet us for not walking faster.

Captain Shaw—known as Dr. Shaw then—was very feeble and distressed over Sam Davis' death, and was unable to walk very fast, and he had his saddle bags which I carried for him. His physical condition was very pitiful.

Many writers on Sam Davis have condemned Captain Shaw for not telling that he was the one who gave Sam Davis the papers, thinking that he would thus have saved Sam Davis' life. Captain Shaw would gladly have done that if it had been in his power, for I heard him say so, but such a thing was impossible under the law, and he would have simply thrown away his own life and endangered the lives of all of us connected with him.

When we arrived we were taken to the Nashville penitentiary, and in a few days most of us were sent to Rock Island Prison, Ill. I remained there over a year, and escaped just before the end of the war by jumping at night from a train near Chicago while being transferred to Elmira Prison, N. Y. In a few days I made my way to Canada, crossing at Detroit, there joining some escaped Confederate prisoners. In a few weeks General Lee surrendered.

I did not go home until the following July and was taken to the old Zollicoffer residence in Nashville, which was then the provost-marshal's office of the Federal Army, where all Confederate soldiers had to report to get their parole. I then went to my old home at Clarksville, and in a few months went into business at Nashville for a few years. I then went to New York and I have lived there more or less ever since.

I have always had a great desire to return to Pulaski, to see

the town and renew my friendships with the people who were so kind and sympathetic with us in our great trouble.

This year I determined to come, and was anxious to see the beautiful monument erected by the people of Giles County to the memory of Sam Davis, one of the greatest patriots known in history, whose deed should be known to the coming generations, as an example for all boys. He gave up his life for duty and principle.

On June 17th, 1912, I arrived in Pulaski for the first time in forty years; and I cannot express to you the feeling that came over me, viewing the same scene that passed so many years ago, and recalling the memory of those days that tried men's souls.

When I stood in front of that beautiful statue of Sam Davis and looked upon it with awe and reverence, I was requested by some of the old citizens to have my picture taken by the side of the monument, I being one of the few men living who was with Sam Davis and who was tried for the same offense.

I was deeply touched by the kindness and consideration shown me by the people of Pulaski, and I will always hold the memory of them dear; and it will be a source of pleasure to know that I was so kindly remembered by old friends and the people of Giles County.

ADDRESS BY DENNIS H. TIERNEY, EX-VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE SOCIETY, FOR THE STATE OF CONNECTICUT, AT THE SIXTEENTH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY.

Fellow-Members of The American Irish Historical Society:

This paper will deal with some facts concerning the ancient flags and emblems of Ireland and the United States, in as much as we have adopted the name of The American Irish Historical Society.

In 1776 a child was born to the American colonies. The colonists gathered about it, christened it "Liberty" and subscribed their names to defend and support it. It was then known as "The Maid of Liberty" (later the "Goddess of Liberty") of the United States of America. On September 3rd, 1777, an ornamental

token bearing thirteen bars and stars, each of which symbolized a colony which devotedly ministered to their Maid of Liberty, was adopted at the suggestion of Washington. The colors were red, white and blue. Other insignia was deemed necessary by her counsellors to complete her mark of authority, and Benjamin Franklin, John Adams and Thomas Jefferson were appointed a committee to design a seal for the United States. Franklin suggested Hercules, the hero, resting on a club; Jefferson proposed the children of Israel in the wilderness led by a pillar of fire. Other designs were submitted by this committee and two other committees, none of which was looked upon with favor by Congress. The Maid of Liberty remained without a seal until a device was made by an English baronet who was a friend of the colonies. John Adams, who was then in London, forwarded the design to Secretary Thompson and the matter was placed by him before Congress. This simple device of a pyramid on one side and an eagle on the other, was adopted by Congress in June, 1782, and from that date the Great Seal of the United States bore the American eagle.

The insignia which has typified Irish heroism for the past five centuries is the banner of green bearing the golden harp. The harp itself is identified with Ireland. It is said to have been the invention of Jubal, who was the seventh in descent from Adam. We have authentic records of the harp being in Ireland as early as 830 A. D. The Encyclopedia Brittanica and Bunting's Works say that the harp carved upon a cross of the ancient church of Ullard near the City of Kilkenny, Ireland, is of a date not later than 830 A. D., and the one which was attributed to the possession of King Brian is now in Trinity College, Dublin. The antiquity of the harp is established beyond doubt, and its ancient use in Ireland is denied by no one.

The first muster of the Irish forces by King Henry VIII., 1542, was headed by a green banner bearing a plain golden harp. Prior to this, collected bodies of Irish used a banner of azure bearing three golden crowns said to have been given to their newly acquired country, Ireland, by the Anglo-Normans about the year 1169. Some of the Irish clans were known by their own coats-of-arms. The motive which actuated Henry in substitut-

ing the banner of green bearing the golden harp for that of azure with the three golden crowns may never be known.

In the early days of Ireland the minstrel used the harp as an accompaniment, and occupied the post of honor at gatherings of hospitality and state, where he recited patriotic and historical verses composed for the occasion. In those days the minstrel was the orator, the poet and the bard, and the harp, on account of its associations, was looked upon with a degree of veneration. An illustrative anecdote is told of Sarah Curran, between whom and Robert Emmet there existed an attachment. On one occasion, in a public company when the musicians had deserted their instruments for the refreshment hall, Miss Curran took her position beside the harp and, unconscious of any one, played it with such pathos that the assemblage was fascinated, and drew up unnoticed by her. As she played on, they were reduced to tears, believing that the spirits of Robert and Sarah were communing in the soul of the harp.

A striking story of the green flag bearing the harp of gold is told in connection with the Battle of Fredericksburg. It was published in the *National Hibernian* and in the *Pilot* of January 31, 1903. The chief actor was a Confederate soldier who fought with the Georgian Irish Brigade in defence of Fredericksburg against the assaults of the Union Army. On the night subsequent to the battle, December 14th, 1862, the Irish Brigade was doing picket duty on the Rappahannock and all at once they were aroused by several shots fired from the opposite shore. Not knowing the cause, they waited patiently for developments. They thought they discerned a man swimming towards their picket line. They lay down and in a short time saw a man come to the bank and ascend. They allowed him to advance about twelve feet on shore, when he was surrounded. He did not seem much alarmed, but informed the pickets he would like to see General Meagher and, as he spoke with a Munster accent, they concluded he was Irish. Two of the pickets conducted him to headquarters where he at once recognized General Meagher among his staff of officers, and, approaching him, said he desired a private interview. General Meagher and the soldier were left alone. He at once informed the general that he was a Confederate soldier who had witnessed the battles of the day before, saying: "I saw the color

bearer of an Irish flag pushing his way forward towards the fort; all at once the colors and the bearer fell, and they both remained on the ground. I marked the spot; and when night came I secured the flag before any one else could get it and I wrapped it around my waist intending to return it to the owners at the first opportunity. To-day I learned that the Union forces had crossed the Rappahannock, and I waited until the darkness of the night, and, knowing you by reputation, I concluded you would be the proper person to whom to surrender it, in order to get it into the hands of those who lost it." At this point he drew from inside of his shirt an Irish flag, which proved to be the one carried on that memorable day at Fredericksburg by the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers. The general delicately said to him: "You have earned the esteem and good will of our brigade. If you have a desire to stay with us, you may." He informed the general that his sole object in coming was to deliver the green flag with the harp of gold to the Irish brigade, and, with the general's permission, he would return to his own command and continue to serve the cause in which he had enlisted, with honor, as he had previously done. General Meagher sought out General Hancock and related the incident to him. Hancock informed Meagher that he would allow him to use his own discretion, in accordance with his Irish chivalry. The Confederate, while relating his story, was faint and nearly overcome by a wound in his thigh, which he had received from some Confederates who supposed him to be a deserter. The general called in a surgeon and had it attended to, and furnished the necessary refreshments for his recuperation. The next day the general consulted Captain Patrick J. Condon, related the story to him and requested the captain to select his men for the night and use every means in his power to allow the soldier to depart from the Union side without commotion and give him a fair chance to arrive on the other side of the river, without notice.

If the general knew his name he never divulged it, and it was not known by Captain Condon until the occasion of the meeting of the Gaels, held in Washington, D. C., about 1878, where the captain related the story concerning the return of the Irish flag. A general expression came forth from those about: "Does any one know his name?" A gentleman said, "I know him. I heard

the story from his own lips. He is a native of Ireland, and at the time of the incident was a sergeant in McMillan's Irish Brigade of Georgia. He subsequently rose to the rank of captain, and is now known as Captain Michael Sullivan, a prosperous citizen of Savannah." All present expressed their admiration of the sublime act of heroism, which, taking all circumstances into consideration, was never surpassed, for pure, unselfish devotion, by any deed recorded in history. For a sentiment, the gallant soldier imperilled not only his life, but what he valued more than life—his fair fame as a true man. Had he perished in the attempt, he would have been branded by his fellow soldiers as a traitor and deserter, while none could do justice to his motives which were confined in his own bosom.

IMMIGRATION, LAND, PROBATE, ADMINISTRATION, BIRTH, MARRIAGE AND BURIAL RECORDS OF THE IRISH IN AMERICA IN AND ABOUT THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

By Michael J. O'Brien.

VITAL RECORDS OF GEORGETOWN, ME.

Copied by Michael J. O'Brien.

Children.	*Date of Birth.*	*Parents.*
Ann	Jan. 17, 1739	William and Martha Butler
Martha	May 28, 1742	William and Martha Butler
Sarah	Jan. 27, 1744	William and Martha Butler
William	Nov. 25, 1746	William and Martha Butler
Abigail	March 15, 1750	William and Martha Butler
Thomas	Feb. 18, 1754	William and Martha Butler
William	April 22, 1780	Thomas and Margaret Butler
George	July 6, 1782	Thomas and Margaret Butler
Thomas	June 17, 1784	Thomas and Margaret Butler
Abigail	Oct. 26, 1786	Thomas and Margaret Butler
John	March 31, 1788	Thomas and Margaret Butler
James	Nov. 29, 1790	Thomas and Margaret Butler
Anna	Dec. 31, 1794	Thomas and Margaret Butler
Martha	Dec. 13, 1797	Thomas and Margaret Butler
Margaret	Oct. 5, 1801	Thomas and Margaret Butler
Martha	May 5, 1755	William and Jane Cummings
William	Jan. 26, 1747	James and Isabella Cunningham
Jane	Feb. 3, 1749	James and Isabella Cunningham
John	March 16, 1751	James and Isabella Cunningham
Jane	Oct. 7, 1750	John and Jane Clarey
John	June 10, 1753	John and Jane Clarey
Allen	June 8, 1756	John and Jane Clarey
Robert	April 10, 1759	John and Jane Clarey
Ruth	April 10, 1759	John and Jane Clarey
John	Sept. 12, 1780	Allen and Mary Clarey
Nancy	Feb. 20, 1783	Allen and Mary Clarey
Allen	April 2, 1786	Allen and Mary Clarey
David	Dec. 8, 1789	Allen and Mary Clarey
James	July 21, 1791	Allen and Mary Clarey
Edward	Feb. 11, 1794	Allen and Mary Clarey
Robert	Aug. 14, 1796	Allen and Mary Clarey
Mary	Sept. 5, 1800	Allen and Mary Clarey

Children.	*Date of Birth.*	*Parents.*
Samuel	Dec. 27, 1789	Jeremiah and Eliza Connell
Margaret	Aug. 23, 1745	——— and Margaret Carty
John	Jan. 28, 1789	William and Katherine Coffee
William	Sept. 5, 1790	William and Katherine Coffee
Elisha	Nov. 10, 1798	Patrick and Dorcas Connelly
Andrew	July 4, 1800	Patrick and Dorcas Connelly
George	Aug. 14, 1801	Patrick and Dorcas Connelly
James R.	April 2, 1799	Isiah and Hannah Corbett
Nancy	June 4, 1800	Isiah and Hannah Corbett
Robert	Jan. 16, 1802	Isiah and Hannah Corbett
David	May 29, 1798	Peter and Nancy Carey
Samuel	June 12, 1800	Peter and Nancy Carey
Sally	June 12, 1800	Peter and Nancy Carey
Robert	Sept. 22, 1790	Patrick and Mercy Drummond
Jacob	Feb. 17, 1792	Patrick and Mercy Drummond
Alexander	April 1, 1794	Patrick and Mercy Drummond
Jane	April 1, 1794	Patrick and Mercy Drummond
Jane	July 22, 1741	Patrick and Susannah Drummond
John	Sept. 22, 1744	Patrick and Susannah Drummond
Mary	Nov. 4, 1747	Patrick and Susannah Drummond
Katherine	Nov. 8, 1749	Patrick and Susannah Drummond
Settessha	April 8, 1753	Patrick and Susannah Drummond
Ann	July 6, 1755	Patrick and Susannah Drummond
Margaret	May 1, 1733	James and Catrina Drummond
Alexander	May 1, 1736	James and Catrina Drummond
James	May —, 1739	James and Catrina Drummond
Mary	Oct. 30, 1756	Thomas and Dorcas Donnell
Sarah	Jan. 27, 1758	Thomas and Dorcas Donnell
Sarah	March 12, 1741	John and Mary Fling
Ann	July 15, 1741	William and Jane Grace
Jane	Oct. 12, 1739	David and Mary Gilmore
David	Oct. 6, 1743	David and Mary Gilmore
James	Feb. 1, 1788	John and Bashaby Gahan
Peggy	Feb. 2, 1790	John and Bashaby Gahan
John	Dec. 23, 1792	John and Bashaby Gahan
Jeremiah	Sept. 17, 1794	John and Bashaby Gahan
Sarah	Dec. 26, 1796	John and Bashaby Gahan
William Butler	July 10, 1799	John and Bashaby Gahan
Samuel Webb	Feb. 6, 1803	John and Bashaby Gahan
Rachel	Feb. 22, 1790	James and Betsey Gahan
James	Jan. 10, 1792	James and Betsey Gahan
Patrick	Feb. 26, 1794	James and Betsey Gahan
William	April 22, 1795	James and Betsey Gahan
Dennis	Jan. 29, 1798	James and Betsey Gahan
James	Nov. 20, 1755	Thomas and Mary Higgens
Hannah	March 20, 1758	Thomas and Mary Higgens

Children.	*Date of Birth.*	*Parents.*
Priscilla	May 30, 1764	Joseph and Experience Higgens
Joseph	June 23, 1766	Joseph and Experience Higgens
Jonathan	March 17, 1768	Joseph and Experience Higgens
Eleanor	Sept. 17, 1772	James Hogan and wife
Thomas	Aug. 9, 1774	James Hogan and wife
Jean	Oct. 1, 1776	James Hogan and wife
Margaret	Nov. 28, 1778	James Hogan and wife
James	Nov. 29, 1780	James Hogan and wife
William	Nov. 9, 1782	James Hogan and wife
Nancy	Aug. 5, 1776	Thomas Hogan and wife
Mary	May 29, 1786	Thomas Hogan and wife
Michael	Feb. 29, 1788	Thomas Hogan and wife
Edmund	May 14, 1790	Thomas Hogan and wife
Nicholas	Aug. 25, 1776	Thomas Hogan and wife
Margaret	June 1, 1781	Thomas Hogan and wife
John	Dec. 1, 1784	Thomas Hogan and wife
Andrew	May 30, 1791	Thomas Hogan and wife
Polly	Nov. 30, 1782	Thomas Hogan and wife
James	June 29, 1793	Thomas Hogan and wife
William	June 29, 1793	Thomas Hogan and wife
Catherine	Jan. 6, 1798	Thomas Hogan and wife
Hannah	May 9, 1798	Richard and Jane Hogan
Nancy	May 10, 1799	Nicholas and Eleanor Hogan
Elizabeth	Sept. 24, 1801	Nicholas and Eleanor Hogan
William	Sept. 20, 1800	Nicholas and Eleanor Hogan
Eliza	Sept. 26, 1802	Nicholas and Eleanor Hogan
Susanna	Oct. 19, 1804	Nicholas and Eleanor Hogan
Margaret	Jan. 10, 1806	Nicholas and Eleanor Hogan
Thomas	April 16, 1808	Nicholas and Eleanor Hogan
Thomas	Sept. 25, 1780	James and Sarah Hogan
Polly	Jan. 16, 1785	James and Sarah Hogan
Hannah	July 14, 1788	James and Sarah Hogan
Thomas	May 12, 1790	James and Sarah Hogan
Samuel	Jan. 17, 1801	Andrew and Eliza Herrin
Catherine	Feb. 17, 1780	John and Mary Kelly
Anna	April 29, 1782	John and Mary Kelly
John	Oct. 16, 1786	John and Mary Kelly
Thomas	Oct. 13, 1788	John and Mary Kelly
Mary	Nov. 11, 1792	John and Mary Kelly
John	Sept. 14, 1751	William and Catherine Kelley
John	May 31, 1729	James and Rebecca McFadden
Mary	July 9, 1731	James and Rebecca McFadden
James	Nov. 2, 1733	James and Rebecca McFadden
Hannah	Feb. 22, 1736	James and Rebecca McFadden
Thomas	Oct. 17, 1740	James and Rebecca McFadden
Andrew	Jan. 3, 1742	James and Rebecca McFadden

Children.	*Date of Birth.*	*Parents.*
Jane	Oct. 13, 1748	James and Rebecca McFadden
Jane	Dec. 12, 1743	Daniel and Margaret McFadden
Mary	Aug. 4, 1745	Daniel and Margaret McFadden
James	Sept. 24, 1749	Daniel and Margaret McFadden
Daniel	Jan. 5, 1751	Daniel and Margaret McFadden
Margaret	March 3, 1753	Daniel and Margaret McFadden
John	March 9, 1757	Daniel and Margaret McFadden
Elizabeth	March 21, 1760	Daniel and Margaret McFadden
Thomas	Oct. 1, 1762	Daniel and Margaret McFadden
William	May 22, 1751	Andrew and Abigail McFadden
Martha	July 17, 1752	Andrew and Abigail McFadden
Jane	Sept. 13, 1754	Andrew and Abigail McFadden
Andrew	Aug. 5, 1757	Andrew and Abigail McFadden
Abigail	Aug. 5, 1757	Andrew and Abigail McFadden
John	March 3, 1762	Andrew and Abigail McFadden
Rachel	Nov. 26, 1778	John and Patience McFadden
Letis	Aug. 16, 1782	John and Patience McFadden
Robert	Feb. 19, 1788	John and Patience McFadden
Margaret	April 20, 1794	John and Patience McFadden
Rebecca	Oct. 7, 1768	Thomas and Hannah McFadden
Molly	Aug. 28, 1770	Thomas and Hannah McFadden
Peggy	Dec. 18, 1780	Daniel and Jane McFadden
Nancy	Aug. 30, 1782	Daniel and Jane McFadden
Susannah	Oct. 29, 1775	James and Lettis McFadden
Daniel	June 11, 1778	James and Lettis McFadden
Lettise	Sept. 24, 1785	James and Mary McFadden
Thomas	Feb. 13, 1787	James and Mary McFadden
Samuel	March 13, 1789	James and Mary McFadden
James	Oct. 24, 1793	James and Mary McFadden
David	May 25, 1795	James and Mary McFadden
Nancy	Oct. 26, 1796	James and Mary McFadden
John	March 21, 1799	James and Mary McFadden
Martha	Nov. 3, 1793	John and Mary McFadden
John	June 8, 1795	John and Mary McFadden
Nancy	July 7, 1797	John and Mary McFadden
Betsey	June 20, 1799	John and Mary McFadden
Andrew	Sept. 5, 1801	John and Mary McFadden
Mary	Aug. 31, 1804	John and Mary McFadden
Julia Ann	Oct. 3, 1806	John and Mary McFadden
John	Dec. 17, 1744	Patrick and Jane Mahoney
James	Nov. 25, 1747	Patrick and Jane Mahoney
Patrick	March 10, 1749	Patrick and Jane Mahoney
Lucy	Feb. 14, 1771	James and Abigail Mahoney
James	Feb. 12, 1773	James and Abigail Mahoney
Ruth	Feb. 11, 1775	James and Abigail Mahoney
John	May 24, 1777	James and Abigail Mahoney

Children.	*Date of Birth.*	*Parents.*
Patrick	July 12, 1779	James and Abigail Mahoney
Abigail	Feb. 19, 1781	James and Abigail Mahoney
Phebe	Aug. 21, 1783	James and Abigail Mahoney
Peggy	Jan. 16, 1787	James and Abigail Mahoney
Thomas	Jan. 14, 1790	James and Abigail Mahoney
Charles	Aug. 24, 1792	James and Abigail Mahoney
Thomas	Feb. 20, 1796	James and Abigail Mahoney
Nancy	March 15, 1796	James and Martha Mahoney
Osgood	June 25, 1798	James and Martha Mahoney
Rebecca	March 28, 1755	Mathew and Hannah McKenny
Jane	Feb. 21, 1756	Mathew and Hannah McKenny
Betsey	May 29, 1767	Mathew and Hannah McKenny
Thomas	——	Mathew and Hannah McKenny
Mary	——	Mathew and Hannah McKenny
John	——	Mathew and Hannah McKenny
James	Feb. 28, 1773	Mathew and Hannah McKenny
Lucy	Sept. 14, 1774	Mathew and Hannah McKenny
Mathew	——	Mathew and Hannah McKenny
Benjamin	Oct. 17, 1778	Mathew and Hannah McKenny
Andrew	——	Mathew and Hannah McKenny
Ebenezer	April 15, 1786	Mathew and Hannah McKenny
Mary	Aug. 23, 1746	Mathew and Mary McKenny
Benjamin	May 11, 1749	Mathew and Mary McKenny
Abigail	Feb. 28, 1753	George and Sarah McKenny
Mary	March 17, 1755	George and Sarah McKenny
Robert	April 17, 1758	George and Sarah McKenny
Andrew	Nov. 16, 1760	George and Sarah McKenny
Thomas	June 15, 1765	Brooks and Abigail McKenny
Betsey	May 29, 1767	Brooks and Abigail McKenny
Rachel	Oct. 3, 1769	Brooks and Abigail McKenny
Brooks	Feb. 7, 1772	Brooks and Abigail McKenny
Fanny	July 24, 1774	Brooks and Abigail McKenny
George	Aug. 12, 1776	Brooks and Abigail McKenny
Molly	Nov. 1, 1778	Brooks and Abigail McKenny
Abigail	March 1, 1781	Brooks and Abigail McKenny
Mathew	Jan. 2, 1784	Brooks and Abigail McKenny
Anna	Dec. 19, 1786	Brooks and Abigail McKenny
Deborah	June 14, 1788	Brooks and Abigail McKenny
Hannah	March 17, 1740	Terrence and Elizabeth McMahon
Mickael	July 20, 1743	Terrence and Elizabeth McMahon
Nathaniel	Feb. 10, 1745	Terrence and Elizabeth McMabon
Terrance	Sept. 21, 1747	Terrence and Elizabeth McMahon
Joseph	June 27, 1750	Terrence and Elizabeth McMahon
Ann Holerin	Feb. 28, 1753	Terrence and Elizabeth McMahon
Elizabeth Donnell	March 29, 1756	Terrence and Elizabeth McMahon
Timothy	May 21, 1762	Terrence and Elizabeth McMahon

Children.	*Date of Birth.*	*Parents.*
Thomas	May 21, 1762	Terrence and Elizabeth McMahon
Almira	April 24, 1789	Timothy and Mary McMahon
John	April 19, 1791	Timothy and Mary McMahon
Mary	Dec. 20, 1778	Daniel and Sarah McMahon
Patty	Sept. 23, 1781	Daniel and Sarah McMahon
Dorcas	Aug. 11, 1787	Daniel and Sarah McMahon
Thomas Donnell	Aug. 25, 1790	Daniel and Sarah McMahon
Eliza Donnell	Sept. 1, 1793	Daniel and Sarah McMahon
Daniel	Aug. 14, 1762	Michael and Eunice Mahan
Molly	Oct. 11, 1770	James and Sarah Murphy
James	Jan. 2, 1767	James and Sarah McHonane
Elizabeth	Oct. 25, 1768	James and Sarah McHonane
Sarah	Aug. 21, 1771	James and Sarah McHonane
Ann	Aug. 4, 1773	James and Sarah McHonane
John	Aug. 26, 1778	Timothy and Catherine McCarty
Mary	Sept. 23, 1780	Timothy and Catherine McCarty
Thomas	Nov. 23, 1782	Timothy and Catherine McCarty
Collins	Dec. 8, 1784	Timothy and Catherine McCarty
Brian	Jan. 22, 1786	Timothy and Catherine McCarty
Collins	March 24, 1788	Timothy and Catherine McCarty
Samuel	May 4, 1790	Timothy and Catherine McCarty
Catherine	Sept. 13, 1792	Timothy and Catherine McCarty
James	March 13, 1795	Timothy and Catherine McCarty
Eleanor	March 13, 1796	Timothy and Catherine McCarty
Betsey	Aug. 16, 1798	Timothy and Catherine McCarty
Sarah	Oct. 23, 1803	Timothy and Catherine McCarty
Betsey	March 18, 1788	John and Betsey O'Dee
Mary	March 1, 1755	John and Lucretia Quinn
Margaret	Oct. 6, 1756	John and Lucretia Quinn
James	Feb. 1, 1758	John and Lucretia Quinn
John	Feb. 1, 1760	John and Lucretia Quinn
John	June 30, 1764	John and Lucretia Quinn
Catherine	July 19, 1749	Timothy and Margaret Roarke
John	Nov. 30, 1750	Timothy and Margaret Roarke
Mary	April 7, 1745	John and Isabella Sullivan
John	Aug. 10, 1746	John and Isabella Sullivan
Jane	Mar. 11, 1747	John and Isabella Sullivan
William	April 5, 1750	John and Isabella Sullivan
Elizabeth	Sept. 28, 1791	Daniel and Elizabeth Sullivan
Catherine	April 17, 1767	William and Mary Shanahorn
William	Nov. 17, 1768	William and Mary Shanahorn
Eleanor	Jan. 26, 1778	Michael and Eleanor Shea
Nancy	Sept. 22, 1780	Michael and Eleanor Shea
Jane	Jan. 31, 1782	Michael and Eleanor Shea
Pierce	May 1, 1784	Michael and Eleanor Shea
John	Feb. 7, 1787	Michael and Eleanor Shea

Children.	*Date of Birth.*	*Parents.*
Thomas	July 6, 1788	Michael and Eleanor Shea
Philip	March 26, 1790	Michael and Eleanor Shea
Nicholas	Feb. 18, 1782	Philip and Eliza Shea
David	June 19, 1795	Philip and Eliza Shea
James	Aug. 12, 1736	Patrick and Mary Work
John	Oct. 19, 1738	Patrick and Mary Work
Daniel	Nov. 28, 1743	Patrick and Mary Work
Patrick	March 28, 1746	Patrick and Mary Work
Andrew	Oct. 19, 1748	Patrick and Mary Work
David	Jan. 5, 1751	Patrick and Mary Work
Mary	Oct. 25, 1753	Patrick and Mary Work
Ephraim	Feb. 21, 1756	Patrick and Mary Work.

IRISH IMMIGRANTS TO NEW ENGLAND—EXTRACTS FROM THE MINUTES OF THE SELECTMEN OF THE TOWN OF BOSTON, MASS.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN

In the years 1635 and 1636 many ships came to New England from English, Irish and Welsh ports. One of them, the *Saint Patrick*, Captain Palmer, which arrived at Boston from Ireland on May 15, 1636, was a noted vessel of the time and is mentioned by Governor Winthrop in his much quoted Journal. It is related that when the Irish ship came into Boston Harbor "a great stir was made because of the failure of her captain to salute the English flag on Castle Island." The lieutenant of the fort boarded the vessel, and, as we are told, "made her strike her flag." Captain Palmer complained of this to Governor Winthrop, who required the lieutenant "to acknowledge his error lest the lord deputy of Ireland (Wentworth) should be informed."—(*Vide* New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 10, page 150.)

Governor Winthrop was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and is said to have entertained friendly feelings toward Ireland. Sir Thomas Wentworth (afterwards lord lieutenant), in co-operation with the governor, sought to plant colonies of Irish people

in New England as an offset to the influence of the Puritans, whom he despised. In this they were not very successful, although it is known they did induce several Irish families to come to the colony, and I have no doubt that some of the Irish names which I have found at various times when examining the copies of the earliest New England records, as published by the historical societies, were those of the people shipped out of Ireland by Lord Wentworth, or perhaps, were their descendants.

The Winthrops were an English family, but I find, on examining their genealogy, that several of them settled in the south of Ireland late in the sixteenth century. The genealogy indicates that the family remained permanently in Ireland and has had many branches there. One of them located on lands at Aghadowne, County Cork, and two others on estates near Bandon. In the Winthrop Papers at Boston there are references to communications passing between the Irish and New England branches. Among them is a letter from the widow of Adam Winthrop, the Governor's cousin, dated "Bandon Bridge in Ireland, March 5, 1637," informing the governor of the death of her husband and asking for financial aid. There is another letter, dated "Cork, February 25, 1696," and still another, dated "Baltimore (County Cork) June 9, 1698," from one of the Irish branch addressed to Waite Winthrop, then one of the judges of the court at Boston.

The "Minutes of the Selectmen of the Town of Boston," as published by the Board of Record Commissioners of that City, contain numerous references to the Irish who entered the colony through that port. I have made a very thorough examination of the "Minutes" and have extracted from them much information that is of interest to Americans of Irish blood. It is clear from these records that Irish immigrants came to New England through the port of Boston in great numbers and that the exodus from Ireland continued all through the eighteenth century. For the purpose of the present paper, I have selected references to the ships which registered at Boston as from Irish ports between the years 1716 and 1769. The names of the passengers are not given in all cases, but, where they are mentioned, they indicated a good percentage of names of old Irish origin.

SOME REFERENCES TO THE ARRIVAL, AT THE PORT OF BOSTON, OF PASSENGER-CARRYING SHIPS FROM IRISH PORTS, COPIED FROM "THE MINUTES OF THE SELECTMEN OF THE TOWN OF BOSTON."

Ships *Truth* and *Daylight* arrived "from Ireland" May 21, 1716.

Ship *Mary Ann*, "from Dublin," arrived June 16, 1716.

Ship *Globe*, "from Ireland," arrived June 25, 1716. She had twenty-nine passengers, among them: Charles O'Hara, shoemaker; James Hines, shoemaker; John Ennis, currier; Elizabeth Doyle, cook; Patrick Fargison, mariner.

The ships *Patience* and *Judith* arrived "from London" June 30, 1716. Among her passengers were John Fitzgerald, Patrick Ogilvie and John Brandon.

The ship *America* arrived "from Lisburn in Ireland," July 3, 1716.

At a meeting of the Selectmen held on August 12, 1718, it was "Voted that Mr. John Marion be impowered on behalfe of the sd. Sel men to appear before the Court of Genll Sessions of the Peace for the County of Suffolk at their present Sessions to move what he Shall think proper in order to Secure this Town from Charges whch may hapen to accrue or be imposed on them by reason of the Passengers Lately Arived here from Ireland or elsewhere."

At a meeting on September 12, 1724, Captain Philip Bass was called before the selectmen, "it appearing that he had the Measles (an Infectious Sickness) among his Passengers in his vessel lately come from Ireland into this Harbour. The said Philip Bass was ordered forthwith to Cause his Said vessel to go down near Spectacle Island with what Passengers and goods he has on Board, etc."

At a meeting on August 16, 1736, Captain Benedict Arnold appeared and gave information that "he came from Ireland about twelve weeks ago and that he is bound for Philadelphia with his passengers, who in all are 120. Hopes to sail in a few days as soon as he can recruit with water and Provissions and promises that the Passengers which came as have yesterday shall repair on board again to-day. The ship's name is the *Prudent Hannah*."

At a meeting on August 9, 1736, mention is made of "19 Transports just imported from Cork in Ireland." The master of the vessel, on being sent for, promised "to take proper care of the Passengers and would see they would not come ashore. Was on his way to Virginia, whither he intended to sail in 8 or 10 days."

Meeting of September 22, 1736. The following persons were reported as having been brought from Ireland by Captain John Carrell:

George Lucas, wife and children
Honora Cinae, wife of Dinish Cinae
James and peter Cinae, and their children.

Elizabeth Lamb	Agnes Proctor
Sally Lamb	Mary Burton
Betty Lamb	Thomas Howard
Nancy Lamb	Dennis Kenny
Nellie Lamb	William Steward
Beckee Lamb	

The Selectmen admitted all as "Inhabitants."

Meeting on November 10, 1736. "Captain George Beard, present, Executed a Bond on his part of the Penalty of One Thousand Pounds to Indemnify the Town from Charges on Account of Thirty Seven Passengers Imported by him from Ireland in the Sloop *Hannah*."

Meeting of November 26, 1736. "Captain James Williams together with Gershom Keyes and Josiah Flagg gave Bond of the Penalty of Eleven Hundred Pounds to Indemnify the Town from any Charge on Account of Forty Three Passengers by the said Williams Imported from Ireland in the Sloop *Two Mollys*."

June 24, 1737. In a list of passengers who came in the ship *Catherine* from Ireland, Bryan Karrick and Catherine Driscoll are mentioned. Mr. Thomas Gunter, merchant, gave bond on their behalf.

September 7, 1737. Captain Daniel Gibbs, "Commander of the Ship *Sagamore* from Ireland," was called before the meeting to report upon the condition of the passengers who were reported to be "sick with the Measels." He was directed to take his ship and passengers to Spectacle Island "in Order to their Airing themselves and their Bedding Clothes and to Continue there un-

til further Order." Captain Gibbs again appeared on September 14, 1737, when a certificate was issued to him permitting the passengers "to come up to this Town." There were twenty-seven people on board the *Sagamore.*

September 15, 1737. Mr. Samuel Todd appeared and offered to give bond "for Passengers from Ireland in the Brigantine *Elizabeth.*" The bond was accepted for £500.

November 8, 1737. "Captain James Finney, John Karr and William Hall Executed a Bond of the Penalty of Six Hundred Pounds to Indemnify the Town on Account of One Hundred and Sixty two Passengers Imported by the said Finney in the Snow *Charming Molly* from Ireland, November 7th, 1737."

December 13, 1738. "Captain Nathaniel Montgomery gave Bond for Five Hundred Pounds on Account 82 Passengers imported in the *Eagle*, William Acton, Master, from Ireland."

May 29, 1739. Captain Ephraim Jackson, Commander of the ship *Barwick*, gave bond for £250 "to Indemnify the Town on Account 46 Passengers imported in the ship *Barwick* from Ireland."

October 7, 1741. Captains John Seymour and William Palmer were notified "to Appear and give Bonds to the Town Treasurer for the Passengers they have Imported from Ireland."

At the meeting held on October 31, 1741, a long report on the condition of the passengers on the sloop *Seaflower* from Belfast was read. She sailed from Belfast on July 10, 1741, with 106 passengers and arrived at Boston on October 31, having lost her captain and forty of the passengers "through hunger and want of provisions." The remaining passengers were reduced to a frightful condition of starvation and would have perished but for being rescued by a man-of-war, which brought them into Boston. They were bound for Philadelphia. The selectmen ordered them to be taken to the almshouse and provided with nourishment and medicines.

August 19, 1744. "The Selectmen sent up to the Almshouse Sixteen Girls and Three Boys and a Woman arrived here yesterday from Cape Breton who were taken About Six Weeks since by a French Privateer, being bound from Ireland to Philadelphia." The overseer of the poor was directed to maintain them "at the expense of the Province." Their names were:

James Conner
Thomas Bryan
Charles White
Mary Roberts
Mary White
Sarah Agin
Mary Benson
Margaret Anderson
Fanny Brady
Katharine Morris
Sarah Kathary
Elizabeth Campbell
Mary Hammond
Eliza Fitzgerald
Sarah Mchun
Bridget McNamarra
Eliza Dunster
Jenny Richardson
Mary Derham

May 21, 1763. "Captain Daniel Maccarthy, Master of the ship *Sally* from Kinsale in Ireland, upon Examination declares that he left said place the 23rd. March and this day arrived at Nantasket Road," etc. The mate of the vessel died on the voyage and the captain was compelled to certify that he had destroyed his clothing and effects before his passengers would be allowed to land.

May 21, 1764. "William Clouston, Master of the Brigantine *Hound*, appeared and reported that he has been from Cork in Ireland 34 days."

November 16, 1768. The Surgeon's Mate of the *Robert* appeared and reported the arrival of the ship from Cork in Ireland and the condition of his passengers.

PORT ARRIVALS—IMMIGRANTS.

Under this head a large number of Irish names appear in the Town Books of Boston, beginning with the year 1762 and down to 1769. There is no other information regarding these immigrants, except that, in some instances, they came in ships from Irish ports and in many cases their occupations are given as farmers, artisans, mariners, laborers or servants.

Arrivals in Year 1762.

"John Poor from Iarland, bookkeeper."
John Casey
William Shannon
Edward Shaahay
Patrick Power
Richard Power
Thomas Power
David Dunn
Patrick Phealan
Michael Nevil
Thomas Gleason
John Clary

1763.

Patrick Poor
John Roach
Morris Dunlay
John Dunlay
Hugh McCoy
John McKean
John Molony
James Carrol
Catharine Ceasey
William Dougharty
Henry Clarey
Thomas Cain
James Fitzpatrick
Michael McCarney
Margaret Quark
Jane Kelly
William Kelley
Francis Murphy
Patrick White
Patrick Dumphey
Edward Morrosey
Catherine Corkran
Thomas Casey
Lydia Ryan
Michael Colman
John Dillon
Mrs. Melone
Daniel Kenney
William McGrath
Ann Moore
Peter Doyle
——— Gilroy
Ralph O'Donal
John Doughny
Patrick Drohan
Simon Hannahan
Richard Welsh
James Roach
Patrick Felleter
Richard Fleming
Christopher Collins
Patrick Power
Patrick Shallow
Thomas Murphey
William Murphey
Lewis Fitch Gerrald
John Delaney
John Tobing
Philip Stapleton
James Nowling
Michael Fling
Michael Keeting
Christopher Barret
Patrick Killey
James Kennedy
"Mr. O'Neal, a Trader"

1764.

John Mackdonel
John Whealden
William Larken
Thomas Larken
Dr. Kannady & family
Catherine O'Donely
Onner Soloven
John Carton
Michael Claire
Charles Riney
Catherine Riney
Cornelius Obruin
John Cotter
John Kelly
William Logan
William Gillmore
James Shannon
John Timmins
Richard Gallispie
John Kennedy
James Coghran
Daniel Dockery
Patrick McClaran
Patrick McCowan
Patrick Laply
John Burk

On the schooner ***Hannah***, which arrived September 11, from Cork, there were:

Francis Rien
James Coffe
James Brien
Mrs. Dorin
Morgan Mullons
Mary Connell
John Costolo
James Furlong
James Stewart
Benjamin Davison
John Callahan (1)
John Callahan (2)
John Branfield
Patrick Harden
John Reding
Richard Bourke
Michael Clary
Timothy Collens
John Bryen
James Ryon
Capt. ——— Cavenough

The brig *Freemason*, which arrived from Cork on December 27, brought:

Richard Burk
John Roberts
Matthew McNamara
David Howe
Malaky Field
John Cleary
John Brown
Edward Moor
John Moor
Martin Dunavan
William Dunavan
Mary Dunavan
Mary Dresden
John Lyon
Andrew Barrett
Catherine Lynch

Arrivals in 1765.

John Kavanaugh
John Murphy
Patrick Dallaney
Thomas Ring
Michael McNamara
John McGrah
Cornelius Mahan
Luke Shannon
John Sullivan and wife
Michael Flanegin
Philip Ryan
John Ryan
Thomas Glody
Edmond Magrath
John Cuff
Hugh Keen
Thomas Fitzgearld
Patrick Kerrel
Elizabeth Wall
John McDaniel
Robert Carrel
Thomas Collins
John McCannon
Christopher Kennedy
John Duggin
Juda Duggin
John Kelley
Elizabeth Murphy
Peter Ryan
John Herrington
Patrick Conner
Valentine Conner
Dennis Roian
Patrick Dowling
Peter Doyle
John Fling
James Ryan
Daniel Moore
Richard Kelley
Jeremiah Daley
James Flood
John Logen
Michael McNemaro
——— McCarty
Con. Casey
Timothy Cotterill
John Gilroy
William Hannon
Patrick Dutting
Patrick Nuff
Jeremiah Haley
William Carey
Thomas Keefe
Edmond Barret
John Ryan
Davis Welch
John Shannahan
Patrick Herrin
Thomas Keoho
Thomas Linch
Moses Roach
William Cummins
John Larey
John Bryan
John Burk
John Cunningham
Thomas Roach
Cornelius Nophen
Matthew Kelley
John Flannigan
John Callahan
William Doyde
John Pendergrass
Michael Carney
Morris Garey
Jeremiah Folley
George Fitzpatrick
John McGee
Charles Dorren
Richard Luby
David Sullivan
Joseph Quin

1766.

Patrick Mahon
John McCarter
John Canby
Charles Comerin
John Brinnon
James Doyle
Henry McKennery
Patrick Campbell
William Boyde
John Parlin
William Higgings
Michael Bryan
Timothy Conner
Peter Larey
Michael Neal
James Toole
Thomas Gibbens
Patrick Dowling
Edward Whealand
Patrick Poor
Peter Hogan
Patrick "Naster"
Patrick Furnas
Edward Casey
Darby Morrison
Martin McLartin
Edward Butler
John Killey

The brig *William* from Ireland, which arrived September 29, had sixty passengers:

Mr. Barry, schoolmaster
William Scott, schoolmaster and wife
Timothy Dorson, schoolmaster, and wife
William Moor
Daniel Boyles and wife
Michael Poor
John Feald
Jeremiah Nuhan
Timothy Shea
William Gorman
Jeremiah Reardon
John Kealahorn
John Jenkins
Samuel Allen
John Gray
Samuel Dickson
Miles Cauly
Patrick Roach
Jeremiah Murphy
George Fitzgaral
William Hurley
Mary Butler
Eloner Nowlan
David Stockman
Andrew Chabrito
Bryan Marran
James Meaglan and wife
Thomas Duane
John Thumb
Samuel Henry
Robert Heanary
Grace Gore
Pres. Pullen
John Mealon
Jany Quales
Jacob Magar
Robert Magan
Robert Main
Andrew Beard
William More
James Wiley, wife and two sisters
Thomas Miller, wife and son
Mary Wiley
Betty Wiley
Jane Wiley
John Fairservice
John Miller
Betty Ramaige
Jane Shanan
Jane Patterson
Michael Keanan

The passenger list of the brig *Willmott* from Cork, Ireland, which arrived on November 15, was comprised of:

Matthias Brett
Luke Welch
Mary Cockery
Catharine Sullivan
Catharine Connor
Margaret Ross
John Gibson
Joseph Mosses
Ann Dougale
Robert Dougale
William How
Jeremiah Davis
Thomas Dougale
Jonas Dougale
Abigail Dudley
Timothy Bryan
Austin McCarty
David Quirk
William Donshir
Ann Dougle
William Quirk
James Coghlin
John Murphy
Dennis Mahony
Margaret Mahony
John Hayes
John Henderson
James Ross
John Ross
John Ross, Jr.
Jane Ross
Darby Lawler
Catherine Carrill
Daniel Keefe
Matthew Howard
Thomas Quinlan
John King
Charles Hewett
James Dalton
Cornelius Fox
Peter McNamara
Daniel Carthy
Patrick Welch
John Kelly
Barbara Kelly
Peter Manning
Arthur Veavea
Redmond Larnard
Cornelius Hagarty
Edmond Swaney
Daniel Buckley
Cornelius Sullivan
Bat. Sullivan
George Shinnehan
William Kahaven
William Fitzgerald
Edward Murphy
John Twahy
Catherine Twahy
William Stephens
James Row
Isabella Learman
John Bourke
Patrick Ryan
John Bowler
Mary Dougle
John Dowle
James O'Daniel
Thomas McCarty
John Lee

Other arrivals, 1766:

Henry Higgins
Edward Carey
Edward Griffin
John Mahan
Richard Quirk
Thomas Roach
Luke McGray
Thomas Barrey
William Comings
Thomas Whaland
Samuel White
William Finley
Ann Callehan and two children
Norris Dayley
James Casey
John Murrey
James Cochran
John Barry
Mrs. Dunn
Margaret Driskel
Matthew McNamara
Robert Morisey
James Burn
Thomas Kenady
Darby Rion
John Hanbury
Nathaniel Linch
Luke Dulin
Morris Murphy
Philip Dunelty
Pattrick Brinnen
Edward Whalin
John Hade
John McDonough
John Fling
John Gleason
Thomas Fling
James Lase
Jesse Connelly
Thomas Power
William Murphy
Elizabeth Cotter
Michael Carrell

1767.

Mary Roche
——— McConnel
Elizabeth Corbet
Daniel McBrine
William Fitchgeral
Elizabeth McKew
John Duffy
Patrick Caroline
Owen Caroline
Lawrence Merren
Carrick McRoss
James Fitchpatrick
Timothy Ward
William Lawren
Henry Gibbons
Patrick McMasters
Daniel Morrison
Michael Grant
Charles Hart
William Kirby
Timothy Flaharty
Dan. McHaney
Jeremiah Kane
William McKeen
Edward McDaniel
John Savage
Richard Malony
Thomas McDonogh
Michael Darcy
James Kelly

The full complement of passengers on the brig *Ann and Margaret*, which arrived from Ireland on October 14, 1767, was:

Eleanor Murphy
Eleanor McSweney
Francis Hodrett
Mary Machoon
Mary Howard
John Kinney
Elizabeth Brien
Ann Collins
Judith Pop
Edward Dammarell
Mary Callahane
Mary Conun
Eleanor Moloney
Timothy Mulcahy
George Prickard
Samuel Prickard
Thomas Prickard
Paul Prickard
Dinish McSweney
James Conner
Darby Conner
Mary Wilkinson
Eleanor Stokes
Mary Ambrose
Mary O'Brien
John Jackson
John Lyndsay
John Murphy
Margaret Fleming
Elizabeth Wilkenson
Honer Coveney
Edward France
Ann Hill
Mary Stoaks
William Sweney
James Fitzgerrald
William Hoban
John Baker
John Furch
Isaac Stoakes
Richard Terutch
Joseph King
Edmond Shanohan
M. Byrn
Dinish Rien
William Buck
Philip O'Donel

1768.

Patrick Conner	Felix McMean	James Magee
——— Glynn	Juda McMean	Edward McCarty
John Kilbany	Mary O'Bryan	Edward Welch
John Mallone	Patrick Toben	Edward Linch
John Finley	John Terrey	James Hickey
Patrick Dupee	John Tracy	Terence McCarty
Patrick Ham	Nicholas Whealan	John Burke
Mrs. McKennedy	Michael Conner	Dan Hogan
William McCartey	Michael Coleman	John Madock
Mr. Larey	Daniel Connel	John Dunfee
William Lawler	Edmund Maugher	James Mahane
Daniel McClester	Thomas Coady	James Rowland
John Neace	Michael Collins	John Dehany
Peter Griffen	Patrick Hannan	John Dalton
Edward Griffen	William Buckley	John Murphy
Sallie McCartie	Walter Flanen	

1769.

Mrs. Swiney	John Gallikan	Hannah Dwier
Mrs. Henesey	Joseph Carell	Patrick Briant

EARLY RECORDS OF PORTSMOUTH, N. H.

MARRIAGES—EXTRACTED FROM RECORDS KEPT BY JOSHUA PEIRCE, TOWN CLERK AND PROVINCIAL RECORDER OF DEEDS, NOW IN POSSESSION OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

COPIED BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

"John Parkes of Dublin in Ireland and Susanna Preston w^{r} marry^{d} 14 Oct. 1716."

"James Berry of Dublin in Ireland and Mehittable Leach w^{r} marry^{d} 18 Oct. 1716."

"James Wals (Walsh?) of Dublin in Ireland in Great Brittain and Mary Sanders of Portsm^{o} w^{r} marry^{d} ye 16 Jany. 1717–8."

"Jno Kincade of Waterford in Ireland in Great Brittain and Martha Churchill of Portsm^{o} w^{r} marry^{d} 13 No. 1718."

"Saml Hewey of Coldrain in ye County of Derry in Ireland in Great Brittain and Elizabeth Denett wid^{o} of Portsm^{o} w^{r} marry^{d} 23 Dec. 1718."

"David Horrey of Gallway in Ireland and Elizth Broughton of Portsmo wr marryd Nor 1720."

"Jno Henderson of Coldraine in ye county of Derrye in Ireland and Sarah Keel of Portsmo were marryd 1 Janr. 1721–2."

"Jno Larye of Ireland in ye County of Cork and Hannah Tout of Portsmo wr marryd 16 June 1723."

"Patrick Lawley of———and Elizth Churchill of Portsmo wr marryd 18th Sept. 1724."

"Jams ffadden of Coldkain in ye County of Antrim in Ireland and Hannah Shute of Portsmo were marryd 8 Ap. 1726."

"Jams Kenny of Cadteen in ye county of Terrone in Ireland in Great Britain and Lydia Linsby wido of Portsmo wr marryd 17 Nov. 1726."

"George Taylor of Saint Mary's Parish in Limerick in ye kingdom of Ireland and Sarah Phicket of Postmo wr marryd 23d of June 1736."

"Samuel Miller born in ye County of Derry in Ireland and Margaret Calwell wr marryd ye 25th of Novr. 1736."

"James Wason of ye Parish of Bellemanus in ye County of Antrim in Ireland and Hannah Calwell of ye same place wr marryd ye 30th of Novr. 1736."

"Daniel Grant and Catharine MoBride wr marryd the 14th of March 1736."

"John Larey of Portsmo and Rachel White of Stratham wr marryd 19th Decr. 1736."

"Willm Fling of ye Parish of Killrick in the County of Waterford and Jean Cook of ye county of Tipperary both in Ireland wr marryd ye 18th of Decr. 1737."

"Adam Templeton of ye County of Antrim and Parish of Bellawille and Margret Lendsey of ye County of Derry both in ye Kingdom of Ireland was marryd 12th of April 1739."

"Robert Beard of Nottingham Born in Colerain in ye Kingdom of Ireland and Grissoll Beverland of the same Kingdom wr marryd 27th of Novr. 1739."

"Mathew Nealy of Nottingham Born at Billycarry in ye County of Derry in ye Kingdom of Ireland and Margret Beverland of ye same kingdom were marryd ye 27th of Nov. 1739."

"Joseph Connor and Mary Sevey were marryd ye 25th of Jan. 1738."

"Alex^{r} Callwel of ye County of Antrim in ye Parish of Clough in Ireland and Margret Macgregore of Londonderry in N-Hamp^{r} w^{r} marry^{d} Nov. 4th 1741."

"Isaac Miller and Mary Tomson of County of Derry In the Parish of Dunbo in ye kingdom of Ireland now of Portsm^{o} w^{r} marry^{d} March 9th 1741-2."

"Mark Cook born at York in Va. and Sarah Maddin born in Limerick in ye King^{m} of Ireland w^{r} marry^{d} Decr. 22^{d} 1740."

"Daniel Kelly and Joan Riyan both of Limerick in ye Kingdom of Ireland w^{r} marry^{d} Jany. 15th 1740-1."

"Daniel McCleres Born at Affeody in county of Derry in Ireland and Elizabeth Tomson Born at Bellewoolin in ye County of Antrim in ye same Kingdom w^{r} marry^{d} 8th of Apr^{l}. 1740."

FROM THE TOWN RECORDS OF PORTSMOUTH.

"1686, July 20th—The Selectmen gave a warrant to the Constable to warn John Kelley, Peter Harvie, John Ried^{and} 'Mis' Stocker before the Selectmen to give an account of their being in towne and for Harvie's entertaining strangers without liberty."

"1686, July 24th—John Kelley being examined for bringing his Wife and 2 children into towne without leave was warned by the Selectmen to give security from saving the town from any charge of himself and wife and children or to depart. He then promised he would within a week. Peter Harvie being questioned for entertaining his sister and 2 children said he would get security speedily."

SOME PORTSMOUTH TAXPAYERS IN 1727.

John Fitzgerald.
James Dun.
David Horney.
Jeremiah Lawry.
Peter Greeley.
James Mackeny.
Stephen Pendergrass.
Daniel Quirk.
Patrick Garey.

RESIDENTS OF PORTSMOUTH WHO SIGNED THE REVOLUTIONARY PLEDGE IN 1776.

Robert Furniss.	Matthew Haslett.	James Ryan.
Richard Fitzgerald.	James Haslett.	David Maclure.
Edward Dempsey.	Robert Neall.	Hugh McBride.
Jeremiah Clancy.	James Dwyer.	A. McIntyre.
Edmond Butler.	James Driscol.	James McInter.
Thomas Hayley.	John Collins.	John Mackmahawn.

GENERAL PIERSE LONG OF PORTSMOUTH, N. H.

Pierse Long, the father of Brigadier-General Pierse Long of Revolutionary fame, was born in Limerick, Ireland, about the beginning of the eighteenth century and served an apprenticeship with a merchant of that city, who exported goods to the colonies. By him he was sent to Portsmouth in the year 1730, where he opened a store and continued to receive consignments of goods from Ireland. He purchased cargoes of lumber and other articles for shipment to the West Indies market, and, before his death in 1740, was reputed to be one of the wealthiest merchants of the Province.

Pierse Long, Jr., was born at Portsmouth in 1739. He was an active patriot of the Revolution and, when the war broke out, he was chosen one of the delegates to the first Provincial Congress at Exeter. He was on the Committee of Safety and was with Sullivan and Langdon at the surprise of the fort in Portsmouth harbor in 1774, when the English guns and ammunition, which were used with telling effect six months later at Bunker Hill, were captured. He filled various offices under the province and town until May, 1776, when he was appointed to the command of the First New Hampshire Regiment, with Hercules Mooney as lieutenant-colonel. The regiment continued to be stationed at the forts around Portsmouth harbor until October, 1776, when it received orders to march to the Canadian border, near Lake Champlain. There he reported to General St. Clair and was assigned to the command of Fort Independence on the lake, with his own and Colonel Carlton's regiments, and at the same time was appointed brigadier-general.

In June, 1777, when General St. Clair determined to abandon his position on Lake Champlain, on account of the advance of General Burgoyne with 10,000 English, Canadians, Tories and Indians, he entrusted to Long the command of the flotilla which was to transfer the entire American force of 3,000 men to Lake George. On July 6, while proceeding to Saratoga, he was overtaken at Fort Ann by a British regiment; an action ensued, in which the British were beaten and forced to retreat. About this time, the period for which the troops had enlisted having expired, they asked for and received their discharge—all except the colonel and four men, one of whom was his faithful personal servant, James Mullen. These, with the colonel, proceeded to Saratoga and there volunteered their services to the commander-in-chief and assisted at the capture of Burgoyne.

Colonel Long, being attacked with a serious illness, was obliged to retire. When he recovered, he returned to Portsmouth and resumed his mercantile business, which had been sadly neglected. Between 1784 and 1786, he was a delegate to Congress and from 1786 to 1789 he was state senator. When Washington was chosen president, he appointed Colonel Long, Collector of the Customs at Portsmouth, but, before he could take office, he died, on April 3, 1789. He is described as "a handsome, portly man, of unblemished Christian character, amiable and courteous, a correct merchant and a good soldier." His daughters were remarkable for their great personal beauty. One of them, Mary, married Colonel Tobias Lear, private secretary to George Washington. His son, George Long, became a very wealthy merchant and ship owner.

SOME INTERESTING SHIPPING STATISTICS OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

Although it is admitted by many competent authorities that natives of Ireland settled in the American Colonies in great numbers during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, there is now no means of determining the precise number of people who came in these continuous emigrations. No official statistics were

kept in Colonial days, and it was not until the year 1819 that Congress provided for a record of arrivals from foreign countries. There are, however, many sources from which reliable—and, indeed, undeniable—estimates may be formed of the comparative extent of Irish immigration; such, for example, as the Land Records and Council Journals of the original Thirteen Colonies, the Court Records, the Church Registers, the Town Books, the rosters of the troops organized during the Indian, French and Revolutionary wars and other similarly authentic sources.

A few years ago, I published some extracts taken from the records of the Land Offices and Church Records of Maryland, North Carolina and other Southern States. I gave the names of a very large number of Irish people who received grants of land in that section, and of Irish names which appear in the Will Books, the Birth, Marriage and Death Registers of the Churches and so on. I showed, by the dates and the names and by the relation of many incidents and events with which these people were connected, that the human tide began to flow hitherward from Ireland as early as the year 1650 and continued, in more or less strength, down to the period of the Revolution and in almost perfect consonance with the changes and vicissitudes in Irish fortunes. I distributed some of this material among historical societies and received many letters expressing surprise that, while the records appear so readily accessible to our people, we have not availed ourselves of them, but instead, have continued to complain of unfair treatment at the hands of those who have no interest whatever in anything Irish and should not be expected to have. My correspondents are absolutely right. We ought to quit complaining and do for our own what others have done for theirs, and if we had done so long before now, I believe we would hear very little to-day of "the Scotch-Irish and the Anglo-Saxon, who, to the exclusion of all others, laid the foundations of the American Republic."

Among the many sources from which data on this subject may be obtained are the newspapers of the period. In pursuing my researches for a forthcoming work on the contributions of Irish schoolmasters to the education of Colonial youth, I have made an examination of a number of New York and Philadelphia newspapers of the eighteenth century, from which I have extracted

some very interesting facts. Among these are many notices of ships sailing to and from American and Irish ports, advertisements by Irish merchants and of Irish-manufactured goods for sale by the shopkeepers of the day, advertisements by the postmasters of letters addressed to recent Irish arrivals, and numerous other announcements of a miscellaneous character in which Irish people "figured" to a large extent.

While the passenger lists of the ships are not given in any case, I think it can hardly be denied that the fact that so many vessels were plying between American and Irish ports in those days, and while the French-English war was on, is an indication that there must have been a constant stream of emigration flowing from Ireland to America during the eighteenth century. All of the ships mentioned were passenger-carrying vessels. In fact, the owners' advertisements in the newspapers usually announced that they had ample, and in some instances "extraordinary," accommodation for passengers, and I find, in many cases where sailings for Ireland only were announced, the home ports of those vessels were in that country. For the purpose of the present paper, I have selected the announcements in one newspaper only, viz: *The New York Gazette and Weekly Post-Boy* of the years 1750 to 1758. Among the "Ships registered at the New York Custom House, " with names of captains, dates of sailing, clearance or arrival, I find the following:

SAILINGS FROM THE PORT OF NEW YORK.

Date.	*Name of Vessel.*	*Name of Master.*	*Destination.*
1750			
Jan. 8	Snow *Unicorn*	James Ackland	Dublin
Jan. 22	Snow *Ross*	George Duncan	Belfast
Jan. 29	Snow *Needham*	Duncan Brown	Newry in Ireland
April 23	Sloop *Virgin*	Joseph Smith	Ireland
June 18	Snow *Swift*	J. Dyatt	Ireland
Nov. 5	Brig *Warren*	J. McCracken	Belfast
Nov. 2	Snow *Britania*	B. Winthrop	Londonderry
Nov. 12	Brig *John and Mary*	Adam Fisher	Newry in Ireland
Nov. 12	Ship *Grace*	John Nealson	Belfast
Nov. 26	Ship *Dover*	William Richards	Belfast and Newry
Dec. 10	Snow *Jacob*	Jos. Carpenter	Newry
1751			
Jan. 7	Snow *New York*	John Gifford	Newry in Ireland
Jan. 7	Snow *Betsy and Rachel*	Jos. Riddel	Dublin
Jan. 28	Brig *Funchal*	J. Harrison	Londonderry
Oct. 21	Snow *Needham*	W. Collins	Newry in Ireland
Oct. 28	Brig *Catherine*	James Devereaux	Ireland
Nov. 14	Snow *Charming Sally*	Thomas White	Londonderry

Date.	Name of Vessel.	Name of Master.	Destination.
1751			
Nov. 14	Snow *Antrim*	W. Woodlock	Belfast
Nov. 25	Snow *Entwistle*	John Smith	Belfast
Dec. 2	Snow *Marsden*	Michael Jordan	Dublin
Dec. 2	Snow *New York*	J. Gifford	Dublin
Dec. 9	Brig ———	Joseph Devereaux	Cork
Dec. 9	Brig *Gregg*	John Allen	Belfast
Dec. 9	Ship *Four Cantons*	C. Heysham	Dublin & Swansey
Dec. 9	Snow *Success*	Francis Boggs	Londonderry
1752			
Jan. 20	Brig *Warren*	J. McCracken	Belfast in Ireland
Jan. 27	Snow *Sally*	Neil McNeill	Newry in Ireland
Feb. 20	Brig *Prince*	Luke Troy	Belfast in Ireland
April 27	Brig *Spadil*	Alexr. Hope	Ireland
June 8	Snow *Ross and Peggy*	Hans Thode	Dublin
Nov. 20	Snow *Charming Sally*	Thomas White	Dublin
Nov. 20	Brig *Gordon*	Anthony McMillan	Belfast
Nov. 20	Snow *Success*	Francis Boggs	Londonderry
Nov. 27	Brig *Nelly*	James McElveny	Coleraine
Dec. 11	Snow *Friendship*	Thomas Marshal	Londonderry
Dec. 11	Snow *William*	John McLean	Belfast
Dec. 11	Brig *Prince*	Luke Troy	Sligo in Ireland
Dec. 18	Brig St. *Paul*	John Finley	Newry in Ireland
Dec. 25	Ship *Prince George*	James Falls	Londonderry
Dec. 25	Snow *Antrim*	W. Woodlock	Belfast
1753			
Jan. 15	Sloop *Melling*	Hugh McQuaid	Newry in Ireland
Feb. 5	Brig *St. Andrew*	Robert Donaldson	Newry
Feb. 5	Brig *Polly*	Bernard Badger	Londonderry
Feb. 5	Snow *Ross*	George Duncan	Belfast in Ireland
Feb. 19	Sloop *Kitty*	Theophilus Barnes	Newry in Ireland
Feb. 19	Ship Beulah	John Richey	Newry in Ireland
Feb. 26	Sloop *Fanny*	Patrick Nealson	Dublin
June 14	Snow *Hawk*	John Brown	Belfast & Cork
April 14	Brig *Prince*	Luke Troy	Londonderry
July 16	Sloop *Masselina*	Alexr. Sloan	Cork in Ireland
Nov. 19	*Prince William*	Lawrence Bishop	Londonderry
Nov. 19	Snow *Henry*	Charles Stewart	Belfast in Ireland
Dec. 24	Ship *Grace*	Edward McAllister	Belfast in Ireland
Dec. 24	Ship *Charming Rachal*	John McCleave	Dublin
1754			
July 8	Snow *Unicorn*	John Wallace	Cork in Ireland
Dec. 16	Brig *Nelly*	James McElveney	Coleraine
Dec. 16	Snow *Prince Wales*	Patrick Nealson	Newry
1755			
Jan. 6	Brig *Egmont*	James Rea	Cork
Jan. 6	Snow *Edinburgh*	John French	Newry
Jan. 13	Ship *Adventure*	Joseph Jackson	Newry & Dublin
Jan. 13	Ship *Annabella*	John Woodhouse	Newry
June 2	Snow *Magog*	Isaac Sheldon	Cork in Ireland
Dec. 8	Snow *Belvidere*	James Lamport	Drogheda in Ireland
1756			
Feb. 6	Ship *Molly*	David Gregory	Dublin
Feb. 6	Snow *Friendship*	Patrick Boyle	Newry
June 14	Snow *Four Cantons*	C. Heysham	Dublin
Dec. 27	*Duke of Argyle*	William King	Newry & Glasgow

Date.	*Name of Vessel.*	*Name of Master.*	*Destination.*
1756			
Dec. 27	Ship *Seahorse*	Francis Blair	Newry
Dec. 27	Ship *Union*	John Cowan	Dublin & Liverpool
Dec. 5	Brig *Achilles*	Robert Brown	Cork
Dec. 12	Ship *Hibernia*	?	Newry
1757			
Dec. 19	Brig *Molly*	Richard Nevill	Sligo in Ireland
1758			
Jan. 16	Ship *Lucy*	Robert Willson	Drogheda
Jan. 23	Brig *Achilles*	Robert Brown	Cork & Newry
Feb. 6	Snow *Dredsnought*	James McLaughlin	Londonderry
Feb. 6	Ship *Blakeney*	William Moore	Londonderry
Feb. 6	Snow *Lord Dunluce*	John Mansod	Larne & Belfast
Feb. 13	Snow *William*	Robert McLeith	Newry
Feb. 13	Snow *Neil Gilles*	?	Newry & Glasgow
Feb. 20	Snow *Sally*	Francis Moore	Dublin & Liverpool
Feb. 27	Snow *Jenny*	William Willcock	Dublin
Feb. 27	Ship *Moore*	Richard Moore	Newry
March 6	Snow *Four Cantons*	C. Heysham	Dublin
March 6	Ship *Hopewell*	Francis Falls	Londonderry
March 13	Brig *Edward*	John Brown	Newry
May 29	Brig *Seaflower*	John Williams	Cork
Oct. 10	Snow *Lord Howe*	William Moore	Dublin
Oct. 9	Ship *Earl of Dunnegall*	J. McBride	Ireland
Dec. 4	Ship *Susannah*	Thomas Dunbar	Newry and Dublin
Dec. 4	Snow *General Wolfe*	William Moore	Dublin
Dec. 4	Ship *Dublin*	Boyl Moss	Dublin

ARRIVALS AT THE PORT OF NEW YORK.

Date.	*Name of Vessel.*	*Name of Master.*	*Where from.*
1750			
Nov. 12	Galley *Bendal*	Davis Bendal	Londonderry
Nov. 26	Snow *Antrim*	W. Woodlock	Liverpool & Ireland
1751			
June 24	Snow *Britannia*	B. Winthrop	Dublin & Bristol
Dec. 2	Brig *Warren*	J. McCracken	Belfast
April 27	Snow *William*	James Richards	Bristol & Cork
Nov. 13	Snow *Antrim*	Wm. Woodlock	Carrickfergus
Dec. 11	Snow *Ross*	George Duncan	Belfast & Liverpool
1752			
April 16	Sloop *Sally*	Captain White	Dublin
July 2	Snow *Charming Sally*	Thomas White	Dublin
July 2	Brig *Prince*	Luke Troy	Cork in Ireland
Aug. 13	Sloop *Fanny*	Patrick Nealson	Liverpool & Cork
Aug. 13	Ship *Charming* ———	Thomas White	Waterford in Ireland
Nov. 19	Ship *Dredsnought*	James McLoughlin	Dublin
Nov. 19	Snow *Antrim*	Robert McCalmont	Port Carrickfergus
Nov. 26	Snow *Leigh*	Thomas Hodgson	Dublin & Liverpool
1755			
Dec. 8	Snow *Boyne*	Patrick Martin	Drogheda
Dec. 8	Snow *Antrim*	James Wallace	Carrickfergus
1756			
June 28	Ship *Earl of Holderness*	William Simpson	Cork
July 25	Sloop *Charming Molly*	J. Grigg	Dublin & Cork

Date.	*Name of Vessel.*	*Name of Master.*	*Where from.*
1757			
Nov. 9	Snow *Boyne*	Patrick Martin	Drogheda
Nov. 21	Brig *Mary*	John Kelting	Waterford in Ireland
Nov. 28	Ship *Delahanty*	Joseph Blair	Dublin
Dec. 20	Brig *Nelly*	James McElveny	Coleraine
Dec. 27	Snow *Sally*	Francis Moore	Dublin
1758			
Feb. 6	Snow *Four Cantons*	C. Heysham	Dublin
Feb. 6	Snow *Lord Russell*	James Hathorne	Belfast
March 6	Snow *Charming Sally*	H. Dunscomb	Londonderry
Oct. 23	Sloop *Dreadnought*	Captain Dougherty	Londonderry
Nov. 20	Ship *Willey*	John McConnell	Londonderry
Nov. 20	Snow *Four Cantons*	John Tasker	Dublin
Nov. 27	Snow *Lord Dunluce*	John Munsed	Larne
Dec. 4	Ship *Culloden*	John Carr	Londonderry
Dec. 11	Snow *Morning Star*	Michael Walsh	Cork

SHIPS COMMANDED BY IRISH-NAMED CAPTAINS, SAILING TO AND FROM THE PORT OF NEW YORK.

1750, April 2—Sloop *Peggy*, Robert Keily, for Antigua.
April 9—Snow *Elisabeth*, James McHugh, for St. Kitts.
July 23—Brig *John and Mary*, Dennis Roche, for Honduras.
July 23—Snow *Dumb Eagle*, J. Connell, for Lisbon.
Nov. 5—Sloop *Farmer's Tryal*, Daniel Higgins, from North Carolina.
1751, March 23—Schooner *Catharine*, Michael McNemara, for Boston.
April 15—Ship *Antilope*, John Ryan, from Honduras.
Sept. 2—Schooner *Shannon*, Pat. Holeran for Antigua.
Oct. 4—Sloop *Tryal*, Patrick Harrold, for Tortola.
Dec. 9—Sloop *Peggy*, L. Flanagan, for Jamaica.
1752, Oct. 30—Sloop *Polly*, Patrick Mitchel, for Jamaica.
1753, July 16—Schooner *Arnold*, Patrick Boyle, to New Jersey and Ship *John*, Richard Coffey, for Canary Islands.
1753, July 23—Sloop *Polly*, Patrick Mitchel, to South Carolina.
1753, July 30—Ship *Marlboro*, William Barry, for London.
1753, Oct. 1—Sloop *Hannah and Mary*, David Higgins for Virginia
1754, —Snow *Ruddock*, John Doyle, for Barbadoes.
1754, Nov. 25—Sloop *Priscilla*, Patrick Boyle (destination not stated).
1755, Jan. 13—Sloop *Morning Star*, Michael Keating, to Virginia and Sloop *Success*, John Buckley to Bermuda.
Sept. 22—Sloop *Lake George*, Anthony McMullen, to North Carolina.
1756, Oct. 18—Sloop *Charming Sally*, William O'Brien, from Philadelphia.
Dec. 13—Sloop *Charming Polly*, William O'Brien, for Providence.
Dec. 20—Schooner *Seaflower*, Henry O'Brian, from Halifax
1757, Sept. 20—Schooner *Warner*, Daniel Sullivan, from Antigua.
1758, Feb. 13—Ship *George*, Michael Dalton, for Jamaica.
March 13—Schooner *Charming Polly*, Matthew McNamara, for Halifax
July 3—Ship *King of Prussia*, Walter McAuley, for Jamaica.
Aug. 21—Ship *Greyhound*, Lawrence Farrell, for Halifax.
Oct. 2—Ship *Greyhound*, Richard Power, for Philadelphia.
Oct. 30—Schooner *King Fisher*, John Ryan, from Boston.

DESPATCHES FROM PHILADELPHIA PUBLISHED IN THE NEW YORK GAZETTE AND WEEKLY POST-BOY, UNDER THE CAPTION "REGISTERED AT THE CUSTOM HOUSE."

(Years 1750 to 1752 only copied. Names of the vessels are not given.)

SAILINGS FROM PHILADELPHIA.

Date.	*Names of Captains.*	*Destination.*
1750		
March 5	Rees	Dublin
March 5	McClelland	Newry
April 5	Keefe	Dublin
May 14	Ash	Dublin
June 25	Henderson	Cork
July 9	Plawson	Cork
July 16	Wheelwright	Dublin
Aug. 20	Ambler	Cork
Aug. 27	Dunbar	Dublin
Sept. 3	Morrison	Cork
Sept. 10	Cameron	Dublin
Sept. 17	Caldwell	Cork
Oct. 1	Carr	Cork
Oct. 8	Mason	Cork
Oct. 8	Forrest	Cork
Oct. 10	Bogs	Cork
Oct. 15	Johnson	Ireland
Oct. 22	Stewart	Newry
Oct. 29	Bowne	Cork
Oct. 29	Erwin	Coleraine
Nov. 5	Brown	Londonderry
Nov. 12	Mitchell	Londonderry
Nov. 12	Fall	Londonderry
Nov. 12	Dunbar	Belfast
Nov. 19	Dunn	Dublin
Nov. 26	Edwards	Newry
Nov. 26	Mason	Cork
Nov. 26	Erwin	Cork
Nov. 26	Moore	Londonderry
Dec. 3	Blair	Belfast
Dec 17	Cameron	Londonderry
Dec. 17	Edwards	Newry
Dec. 17	Woodside	Londonderry
Dec. 31	Hamilton	Dublin

Date.	*Names of Captains.*	*Destination.*
1751		
March 11	Troy	Dublin
April 22	Snead	Cork & Dublin
May 27	Blair	Dublin
June 6	Slade	Dublin
June 3	Cuthbert	Dublin
July 8	Brown	Cork
Aug. 5	Leech	Cork
Aug. 19	Stewart	Cork
Sept. 9	Mitchell	Cork
Sept. 16	McGee	Dublin
Sept. 16	Stuart	Cork
Sept. 16	Fitzgerald	Cork
Sept. 23	Leaths	Waterford
Oct. 17	Moore	Londonderry
Oct. 17	Henderson	Cork
Oct. 17	Hawkins	Cork
Oct. 17	Macilvaine	Cork
Oct. 14	Spurrier	Cork
Nov. 4	Kerr	Londonderry
Nov. 4	McCormick	Belfast
Nov. 18	Dunwell	Cork
Nov. 18	Peele	Cork
Nov. 18	Moore	Londonderry
Nov. 25	Farrar	Ireland
Nov. 25	Davis	Cork
Nov. 25	Brown	Cork
Nov. 25	Mitchell	Londonderry
Dec. 2	Woodside	Newry
Dec. 2	Cameron	Newry
Dec. 2	Dun	Newry
Dec. 2	Wallace	Newry
Dec. 16	Bishop	Ireland
Dec. 16	Wallace	Dublin
Dec. 16	Wright	Dublin
Dec. 16	Rea	Cork
Dec. 16	Montpelier	Cork
Dec. 16	Stewart	Newry
Dec. 30	Young	Newry
Dec. 30	Gill	Londonderry
Dec. 30	Bachop	Londonderry
1752		
March 2	Simpson	Dublin
March 2	Smith	Dublin
March 16	Dunn	Dublin

Date.	*Names of Captains.*	*Destination.*
1752		
March 16	Allison	Dublin
March 16	Stout	Cork
March 30	Harper	Dublin
April 6	Marshall	Cork
May 11	Morris	Dublin
May 11	Beesely	Cork
May 18	Arthur	Dublin
May 18	Appowen	Dublin
May 18	Flinn	Dublin
May 25	Brown	Cork
June 8	Giddings	Dublin
June 8	Arthur	Dublin
June 8	Brown	Dublin
June 15	Hayes	Cork
June 15	Farr	Cork
June 22	Snead	Dublin
June 22	Norarth	Cork
June 29	Brown	Cork
June 29	Nicholson	Dublin
June 29	Peel	Cork
July 6	Stokes	Dublin
July 6	Magee	Dublin
July 20	Taylor	Cork
July 27	Caldwell	Cork
Aug. 10	Stokes	Dublin
Aug. 31	Troy	Dublin
Aug. 31	Leethes	Waterford
Aug. 25	Heysham	Dublin
Oct. 9	Hope	Cork
Oct. 9	Moore	Cork
Oct. 30	Dresson	Newry
Nov. 13	Ross	Cork
Nov. 13	Simpson	Newry
Nov. 20	Collins	Waterford
Nov. 20	Stewart	Dublin
Nov. 27	Blair	Dublin
Nov. 27	McNamara	Coleraine
Dec. 4	Scott	Londonderry
Dec. 11	McGee	Newry
Dec. 11	Stewart	Newry
Dec. 11	Harrison	Dublin
Dec. 11	Harper	Cork
Dec. 11	Henderson	Londonderry
Dec. 25	Hatton	Londonderry
Dec. 25	Dunn	Londonderry

Date.	*Names of Captains.*	*Destination.*
1752		
Dec. 25	McIlvaine	Londonderry
Dec. 25	Stamper	Newry
Dec. 25	Simpson	Newry
Dec. 25	Cameron	Newry
Dec. 25	Peele	Belfast
Dec. 25	Herlowson	Dublin
Dec. 25	Blair	Dublin

Arrivals at the Port of Philadelphia.

Date.	*Names of Captains.*	*Where From.*
1750		
April 16	Woodside	Liverpool & Coleraine
July 2	Martin	Belfast
Aug. 20	Duncan	Liverpool & Belfast
1751		
July 8	Dunbar	Dublin
Aug. 5	Leiths	Waterford
Sept. 23	Smith	Belfast
Sept. 23	Kerr	Ireland
Sept. 23	Breading	Lough Swilly
Sept. 23	Marshall	Londonderry
Nov. 11	Brown	Cork
Dec. 16	Smith	Dublin
Dec. 16	Blair	Ireland
1752		
March 2	Gass	Dublin
April 27	Appowen	Dublin
May 4	Beesley	Cork
May 25	Brown	Belfast
June 1	Davis	Cork
June 8	Noarth	Cork
June 15	Stokes	Dublin
June 15	Magee	Dublin
June 29	Brown	Cork
July 13	Wallace	Newry
July 27	Shelley	Waterford
Aug. 17	Hamilton	Belfast
Aug. 24	Harper	Dublin
Aug. 31	Stout	Dublin
Aug. 31	Mitchel	Londonderry
Oct. 2	Brown	Cork
Oct. 2	Appowin	Dublin
Oct. 2	Morris	Dublin
Oct. 16	Katter	Dublin
Nov. 20	MacIlvaine	Londonderry
Nov. 27	Stewart	Newry
Nov. 27	Harlow	Newry

NAMES TAKEN FROM NOTICES IN THE NEW YORK GAZETTE AND WEEKLY POST-BOY, OF MASTERS OF VESSELS PLYING TO AND FROM THE PORT OF PHILADELPHIA IN 1750 AND 1752.

Connors	Gallagher	Fitzsimmons
Caffary	Fitzgerald	Coffey
Kelly	Sheehan	Moriarty
Maloney	Connor	Hayes
Malley	Higgins	Killeran
Cahill	Dermot	Moore
Donnelly	Dunn	Rooney
McCarty	Ryan	Shiel
Magee	Mulloney	McKeen
McCormick	Shields	Barrett
Shannon	Driscall	
	Power	
	Kennedy	

RECORDS OF BURIALS AT CHRIST CHURCH, PHILADELPHIA.

COMMUNICATED BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN

Name.	*Date.*	*Name.*	*Date.*
John Bryan	July 26, 1734	Mary Cane	Jan. 2, 1739
Edward Buckley	May 27, 1718	Anne Cane	Jan. 26, 1750
Elizabeth Buckley	Feb. 20, 1733	James Cane	July 10, 1751
John Burck	Aug. 2, 1741	Walter Carley	June 18, 1732
John Burk	Jan. 4, 1742	John Carney	June 21, 1712
Elinor, wife of Patrick Burk	May 3, 1748	William Cochrane	Mar. 17, 1736
Joseph Burke	June 14, 1736	Elizabeth, daughter of Cornelius Coffey	Sept. 8, 1734
Sarah Ann Burke	Jan. 13, 1737	Elinor Collins	Aug. 18, 1746
William Burke	Feb. 11, 1737	James Collins	Apr. 4, 1748
Margaret Burke	July 3, 1738	Isabel Collins	Nov. 19, 1733
Susannah Burke	Nov. 13, 1751	John Collins	Jan. 11, 1730
Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Burn	Aug. 17, 1735	Elizabeth Collins	Sept. 19, 1736
John Callahan	Feb. 12, 1749	Thomas Collins	Oct. 4, 1737
Mary, daughter of Morris Callahoon	Oct. 27, 1759	William Collins	May 22, 1739
———, son of Patrick Canaday,	Sept. 4, 1756	Anne Collins	Aug. 22, 1739
		Mary Collins	Nov. 22, 1739
		James Collins	Mar. 15, 1743
		Catherine Collins	Nov. 20, 1744

Name.	*Date.*
Sarah Collins	Oct. 6, 1746
William Collins	Sept. 13, 1747
John Collins	Nov. 24, 1750
Edward Collins	June 20, 1752
Mary Collohan	June 20, 1758
William Connally	Dec. 23, 1736
William, son of Patrick Connely	May 8, 1748
Bryan Connoly	Apr. 18, 1756
William Connoly	Sept. 30, 1758
Michael Connor	Mar. 31, 1730
John Connor	May 24, 1752
Michael Connor	May 16, 1758
Margaret Conoway	Dec. 4, 1727
Bradford Conrahy	May 14, 1741
Margaret Conry	Mar. 16, 1730
Martha Conway	Feb. 5, 1723
William Corbett	Nov. 28, 1715
Joseph Corbett	Oct. 18, 1716
Margaret, wife of Michael Coyle	Sept. 29, 1740
Peter Coyle	Sept. 7, 1747
Patrick Cranfield	May 31, 1748
William Croley	Mar. 1, 1726
Mary, wife of Daniel Cummings	Dec. 22, 1738
Anne Cummings	Dec. 11, 1727
Richard Cummings	Feb. 15, 1730
Sarah Cummings	Oct. 22, 1739
Elizabeth Cummins	June 4, 1720
Edith Cummins	Nov. 2, 1722
John Cummins	Dec. 14, 1740
Susannah Cusack	June 16, 1753
William Cusick	Sept. 5, 1747
John Daily	Nov. 21, 1755
Margaret Dalton	Sept. 12, 1747
Mary Daly	Sept. 30, 1740
Daniel Deley	Oct. 26, 1749
Elizabeth Donalon	Dec. 10, 1745
George Dougherty	Dec. 26, 1754
James Dougherty	June 27, 1759
Elizabeth Downey	July 15, 1746
Simon Downey	Dec. 6, 1756
John Doyle	July 27, 1733
Thomas Doyle	Feb. 17, 1742
John Doyle	Jan. 3, 1755
John Dugan	Apr. 21, 1731
William Dun	Oct. 15, 1710
John Dun	Oct. 28, 1747
Eloner Dunn	Dec. 18, 1743
Jeremiah Dunnahan	Aug. 9, 1751
Peter Dunnavan	Dec. 5, 1746
Jane Dunnavan	July 22, 1747
John Dunnavan	July 22, 1747
John Durgan	Jan. 5, 1757
John Durgan	Mar. 13, 1759
Susannah Ennis	Sept. 17, 1731
Mary Fagan	Apr. 24, 1739
Mary Fagan	Jan. 19, 1747
Henry Fagan	Nov. 4, 1756
Mary Ann Farrel	Dec. 12, 1736
William Farrel	Nov. 12, 1750
John Feagan	Jan. 6, 1743
Sylvester Fitzharris	May 6, 1737
John Fitzharris	Oct. 10, 1738
John Fitzharris	Jan. 13, 1742
Peter Fitz Harris	July 25, 1746
John Fitz Harris	Aug. 2, 1752
Hugh Fitzpatrick	June 2, 1731
John Flanahan	June 6, 1741
Patrick Fleming	Apr. 5, 1712
Thomas Fleming	Mar. 11, 1726
Benjamin Fleming	Aug. 15, 1733
Thomas Flemming	Nov. 10, 1728
Robert Flemming	Feb. 15, 1751
Mary, daughter of Matthew Fling	Jan. 21, 1747
George, son of Owen Fling	June 6, 1751
Marbe Fling	June 16, 1752
John Fling	Aug. 12, 1752
George Fling	Feb. 25, 1753
John Fling	Nov. 13, 1756
Hannah Fling	Aug. 20, 1758
John Fling	Oct. 15, 1759
Robert Fling	Oct. 11, 1759
Anthony, son of Patrick Flood	Mar. 26, 1745
Samuel Flood	Aug. 12, 1746
Elizabeth Garrett	June 20, 1740
Hester Garvey	July 24, 1746
John Garvey	Sept. 6, 1746

Name.	*Date.*
Joseph Gaven	Jan. 19, 1743
Elizabeth Gavin	July 7, 1747
Ann Geary	Feb. 5, 1744
Mary Gibbons	July 2, 1754
Robert Giggins	Aug. 27, 1759
Mary Gill	July 20, 1752
Joseph Gill	Mar. 13, 1753
William Gill	Dec. 21, 1759
Nicholas Gillingham	Jan. 13, 1745
William Gillum	July 9, 1741
Patrick Grame	May 29, 1731
Anne Grogan	Oct. 1, 1757
James Grogan	Aug. 25, 1758
Samuel Higgins	Sept. 30, 1759
Thomas Hines	Mar. 24, 1743
Peter Hynes	Apr. 18, 1756
Thomas Hynds	Apr. 4, 1759
Margaret Joyce	Oct. 4, 1713
William Kane	July 19, 1725
Samuel Karney	Sept. 7, 1741
Mary Kearn	Aug. 7, 1749
Margaret Keene	Dec. 30, 1759
John Keeny	Apr. 25, 1742
Richard Kelley	Oct. 15, 1731
Mary, daughter of Patrick Kenedy	June 30, 1753
Mary Kenney	July 15, 1745
Elizabeth Kenoby	Mar. 11, 1748
John Kern	Mar. 29, 1759
Austatia Kerney	Aug. 29, 1716
Samuel Kerrye	Nov. 22, 1718
Elizabeth Kilpatrick	July 16, 1734
Joseph Kirwan	July 4, 1710
Michael Koyl	Sept. 28, 1749
Seth Koyle	July 10, 1752
Patrick Ladwell	Dec. 14, 1720
Robert Landy	Aug. 25, 1746
Elizabeth Leary	June 21, 1750
Joseph Liney	July 1, 1738
Michael Linney	Apr. 27, 1727
Joseph Linney	Oct. 10, 1734
Samuel Linney	June 25, 1739
Peter Linney	May 23, 1755
Edward Loughlen	Sept. 9, 1741
John Lynch	Aug. 10, 1747
——— McCanin	Dec. 8, 1732
Chas. McCarty	Feb. 4, 1733
Sarah McCarty	Oct. 2, 1746
William McCall	Mar. 6, 1729
Margaret McCall	Mar. 14, 1731
William McCall	May 15, 1736
William McCall	Feb. 15, 1739
Jane McCall	Jan. 11, 1740
Samuel McCall	July 19, 1740
George McCall	Oct. 15, 1740
John McCall	Aug. 15, 1741
Jasper McCall	July 27, 1745
Mary McCall	Aug. 15, 1745
George McCall	Dec. 17, 1745
Anne McCall	Jan. 16, 1746
Mary McCall	July 1, 1747
Margaret McCarvill	Dec. 18, 1753
Elizabeth McClannan	Aug. 9, 1746
Anne, wife of Dennis McClocklin	Mar. 21, 1738
Cornelius McColgan	Aug. 21, 1759
Samuel McCollin	Dec. 10, 1725
Mary McCollister	Mar. 18, 1731
Elizabeth McCollister	Dec. 20, 1736
Henry McCollogh	Nov. 21, 1740
John McComb	Sept. 10, 1723
Andrew McCullah	July 4, 1752
James McCullough	May 13, 1750
John McDaniel	Nov. 1, 1755
Mary, wife of Cornelius McDaniel	Aug. 27, 1759
John McDowell	Oct. 17, 1738
Anne McDowell	Sept. 17, 1739
John McGee	Mar. 18, 1733
Catherine McEvers	Dec. 20, 1753
John McMahon	Mar. 30, 1758
Agnes McMehin	Oct. 16, 1733
Elizabeth McMehin	Aug. 14, 1734
Francis Maccoy	July 23, 1746
Rebecca, wife of Timothy Mackarty	May 11, 1712
Charles Mackarty	May 18, 1714
Elizabeth, wife of William Mackmahon	Feb. 12, 1712
John Mackrel	July 13, 1745
Anne Mackrell	Aug. 9, 1735
Jane Magee	Nov. 25, 1729

Name.	*Date.*
Margaret Magee	Aug. 8, 1743
Henry Magee	Aug. 18, 1744
William Magee	Feb. 16, 1756
James Magee	May 4, 1759
Thomas Magee	Oct. 11, 1759
George Maggee	June 28, 1745
Thomas Manerin "from Dublin"	June 24, 1735
Margaret Maney	Jan. 15, 1752
Anne Manny	Sept. 5, 1738
Mary Manny	July 10, 1756
Anne, daughter of Daniel Mare	Sept. 30, 1751
John Meakins	Jan. 19, 1741
Sarah Meakins	Mar. 12, 1747
Robert Meakins	May 17, 1747
Thomas Mekins	Sept. 2, 1734
Thomas Miles	May 22, 1720
Elizabeth Miles	May 25, 1759
John Mitchel	Dec. 18, 1725
Susannah Mitchel	Oct. 16, 1737
Anne Mitchel	Nov. 13, 1748
——— Mooney	Mar. 15, 1746
Humphrey Morey	Nov. 21, 1722
James Morrison	Sept. 2, 1752
Elizabeth Morrison	June 9, 1753
Martha, wife of Dennis Mulholland	Feb. 23, 1744
Catherine Mullen	Dec. 2, 1750
Mary Mullin	Oct. 16, 1744
Anne Mullin	Jan. 15, 1754
Elizabeth, wife of Nicholas Murphew	Aug. 20, 1757
Katherine Murphy	Aug. 23, 1745
———, daughter of Bartholomew Murphy	Aug. 9 1756
Richard Murrow	Aug. 8, 1714
Mary Myhill	Sept. 25, 1727
John Neal	June 29, 1729
Susannah Neal	July 8, 1734
Henry Neal	July 8, 1734
Isabella Neal	July 19, 1746
Sarah Neal	Oct. 16, 1748
John Neal	July 21, 1759
Margaret Nealson	Oct. 8, 1754
James Neel	Sept. 14, 1722
Thompson Neugent	July 22, 1745
Mary Nevil	May 18, 1727
Thomas Nevill	Sept. 15, 1730
Anne Neville	Oct. 10, 1759
Matthew Newel	Mar. 1, 1712
Matthew Newel	Apr. 9, 1744
Ann Newel	Oct. 29, 1751
Alice, daughter of Bryan O'Neal	Sept. 2, 1736
Mary, daughter of William Oborne	Mar. 15, 1731
Mary, daughter of William O'Bourne	Dec. 28, 1732
Timothy Penney	Jan. 14, 1752
S. Phagan	Mar. 6, 1723
Frances Phin	Oct. 7, 1747
Martha Pigot	July 13, 1748
Elizabeth Plunket	Nov. 14, 1748
Jane Power	Dec. 15, 1729
Catherine Quin	Aug. 19, 1741
Jane Quirke	May 12, 1718
Michael Reddiford	Nov. 1, 1734
John Redding	Sept. 8, 1738
Jane Reily	June 18, 1759
Robert Reyley	June 26, 1751
Hannah, wife of Edward Reyley	Dec. 11, 1752
John Rial	Dec. 15, 1726
John Riall	Sept. 23, 1739
John Riley	Nov. 24, 1718
Penelope Roache	Feb. 26, 1715
Sarah Ryal	Aug. 2, 1746
Mary Ryal	Aug. 7, 1746
Jane Ryal	Aug. 17, 1746
Mary Ryal	Aug. 5, 1748
David Ryal	Oct. 31, 1748
William Rayll	Nov. 27, 1732
Jane Ryall	Dec. 4, 1743
Martha Ryan	Dec. 6, 1748
Sarah, daughter of Luke Scanlan	Oct. 12, 1759
Elinor, wife of Edward Shea	Sept. 11, 1748
Robert Strahan	July 30, 1741

Name.	*Date.*	*Name.*	*Date.*
Margaret Sulivan	Sept. 7, 1749	Geo. Welsh	Feb. 2, 1714
Dennis Sullivan	Aug. 28, 1757	Hannah Whelin	Feb. 27, 1731
Thomas Taife	Nov. 3, 1752	Samuel Welsh	Jan. 1702
Mary Tally	Sept. 20, 1759		

In addition to these, there is a large number of Moores, Whites and Browns on the burial records. One of the most prominent families buried in Christ Churchyard are the Conynghams, descendants of Redmond Conyngham of Letterkenny, Ireland, who came to Philadelphia in 1756 and was one of the original members of the firm of J. M. Nesbit and Company, an old house which greatly distinguished itself during the American Revolution.

EARLY PITTSBURGH, PENNSYLVANIA.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

In the Colonial days, the present site of the city of Pittsburgh, or a large part of it, was occupied by Forts Pitt and Duquesne, two historic frontier posts which were the scenes of many conflicts between the white men and the redskins. One of the first white men mentioned in the history of this region was the noted Indian trader, George Croghan, a native of County Sligo, Ireland, who is referred to frequently in the Colonial manuscripts of New York and Pennsylvania, and who was the father of Colonel George Croghan, the heroic defender of Fort Stephenson in the second war for independence.

The original name of the present flourishing city was "The Manor of Pittsburgh." In 1783, its proprietors, John Penn, Senior, and John Penn, Junior, announced a sale of the lands comprising the Manor and the first sale was made in January, 1784, to Major James Craig and Stephen A. Bayard of all the ground between Fort Pitt and the Allegheny River, supposed to contain about three acres. The plot included the ground now bounded by Penn Avenue, Third Street and the two rivers. Afterwards, it passed into the possession of Colonel James O'Hara and upon the division of the O'Hara estate in the year 1827, it fell to his daughter, Mrs. Mary Croghan. From her it passed to her daughter, Mary E. Croghan, who married a Captain

Schenley of London in 1841. The property is now known as the Schenley estate.

In Killikelly's "History of Pittsburgh," Craig and O'Hara are described as among the very first permanent settlers of Fort Pitt and the first who purchased lands there with the intention of making the place their home. "To these two and a very few others," says Killikelly, "belongs the honor of the title, 'The Founders of Pittsburgh.'" Craig emigrated from Ireland to Philadelphia in 1767 and at the outbreak of the Revolution became a captain of marines. Later, he became a captain of artillery and served throughout the war. Toward the close of the war, he was ordered to Pittsburgh and thereafter continued to make it his home. He filled many offices of public trust and took an active part in the development of the town. O'Hara was a man of education and parts. He emigrated from Ireland to Philadelphia in 1772 and became interested almost immediately in the Indian trade and in the Western country. He served throughout the Revolutionary War and came to Pittsburgh in 1783, and built his home on the Allegheny River above Fort Pitt. During the Indian campaigns of Generals Harmar, St. Clair and Wayne, he was an extensive contractor of supplies for the army, and in 1792 was appointed Quarter-master General of the United States Army. He was also largely engaged in the manufacture of salt and purchased extensive tracts of land in and about Pittsburgh, which have been the foundations of several great fortunes of to-day. General O'Hara was actively interested in almost every enterprise in connection with the young town and was one of its foremost citizens. He died in 1819. The historian of Pittsburgh asserts that the place "owed more to General James O'Hara for her prestige as a commercial and manufacturing centre in its pioneer days than to any other one man." He and Craig began the first glass works in Pittsburgh in 1797.

But, long before this time, there are records of Irish people in this vicinity. Reverend Father Lambing of Lancaster, a noted Pennsylvania historian, and founder of *American Catholic Historical Researches*, in one of the early issues of that excellent quarterly, published the "Registres des Baptesmes et Sepultres," kept by Father Denys Baron, who, in 1756, was chaplain of French soldiers at Fort Duquesne. From these I take the

following extracts: "L'an mille sept cent cinquante six le quinze de May a est baptisée par nous pretre Recolet soussigné aumonier du Roy au fort Duquesne sous le titre de l'Assomption de la Ste. Vierge à la belle Rivière et cela avec les ceremonies de la Ste. Église Helaine Condon agée de deux mois, fille de Jean Condon et de Sara Choisy, ses pére et mère en legitime mariage tous deux irlandois de nation et catholiques de Religion, lesquels ont eté-pris par le Chaouoinons en venant ici se joindre aux catholiques."

Translating this, it says: "In the year one thousand seven hundred and fifty-six, on the 15th of May, was baptized by us, Recollect Priest, the undersigned Chaplain of the King at Fort Duquesne, under the title of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin, at the Beautiful River, and that with the ceremonies of the Holy Church, Ellen Condon, aged two months, the daughter of John Condon and of Sarah Choisy, the father and mother being united in lawful wedlock, both being Irish Catholics who were captured by the Shawnees in coming here to join the Catholics." The baptismal certificate was signed jointly by the sponsers, the father of the child and the officiating priest.

Other similar entries on the Registers are: Baptism of Mary Louisa, daughter of Patrick Flarcy and Frances Langford, "both Irish Catholics," also captured by the Indians, on July 9th, 1756. On August 10th, 1756, Catherine Smith was baptized. She was of English parentage and the godfather was "John Hannigan, an Irishman and a Catholic," and the godmother, "Barbara Conrad, a German and a Catholic." On the 18th of the same month, John Turner was baptised. The sponsers were John Hannigan and "Sarah Foissy, an Irishwoman and a Catholic."

ANOTHER EARLY RECORD OF PITTSBURGH, PA.

PUBLISHED BY THE PENNSYLVANIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

From "A list of the number of men, women and children not belonging to the army," at Fort Pitt on July 27, 1760.

Hugh McSwine	William McAllister
James Braden	William Bryan
Philip Boyle	John McKee
William Splane	William Downey

James Milligan
John Finley
John McCluer
Thomas Walsh
James Cahoon
Patrick Cunningham
John Dily
Charles Boyle
Thomas McCollum
Patrick Feagan
John Sinnott
Philip Sinnott
Neil McCollum
Patrick McCarty
John Coleman
Charles Hayes
Susannah McSwaine
George McSwaine
Mary McSwaine
Lydia McCarty
Margaret Coghran
Susan Daily
Rebecca Doyle
Margaret Doyle

From "A return of the number of houses, of the names of the owners and number of men, women and children at Fort Pitt on April 14, 1761."

John Welch
Thomas Kalhoun
Thomas Mitchell
Dennis Dogarty
Hugh McSwine
John Finley
Richard McMahan
James Meligan
John Hart
George Croghan
Philip Boyle
William McCallaster
Thomas Camey
John Cusick
John Sutton
Charles Boyle
Patrick McQuaid
Hugh Read
Robert Read
William Splane
Neil McCollom
Dennis McGlaulin
John Neal
Dennis Hall
Patrick McCarty
James Gilbey
John Dayley
Joseph McMurray
Michael McMurray
William Cassaday

EARLY IMMIGRANTS TO VIRGINIA (1623 to 1666) COLLECTED BY GEORGE CABELL GREER, CLERK, VIRGINIA STATE LAND OFFICE, FROM THE RECORDS OF THE LAND OFFICE, IN RICHMOND.

COMMUNICATED BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

Patrick Allen, 1653.
Teague Allen, 1653.
Peter Bandon, 1654.
Richard Banen, 1635.
Richard Barogan, 1653.
Henry Barrett, 1652.
Jane Barrett, 1652.
Symon Barrett, 1652.
Richard Barrett, 1653.
Sara Barrett, 1649.
Michael Barrow, 1653.
Garratt Barry, 1651.
Richard Boyle, 1638.
Darby Browne, 1654.
Teague Bryan, 1649.
Garret Bryan, 1653.
Humphrey Buckley, 1639.
Richard Buckley, 1637.
Arthur Buckley, 1647.
Ann Burk, 1647.
Charles Cain, 1654.
Charles Callahan, 1637.
John Cannaday, 1642.
Cornelius Canedy, 1650.
Cornelius Candia, 1652.
Bryan Candia, 1654.
Patrick Candell, 1637.
John Cane, 1637.
Robert Canlly, 1637.
Danny Carbry, 1656.
Thomas Caresy, 1650.
Thomas Caresy, 1654.
William Carney, 1650.
David Carrell, 1653.
Elizabeth Carrill, 1638.
Mahan Carty, 1655.
Bridget Carey, 1654.
Edward Carey, 1654.
Thomas Carey, 1653.
William Carey, 1653.
John Carey, 1653.
Richard Casey, 1636.
Richard Casey, 1637.
Patrick Cane, 1639.
James Clansey, 1638.
Patrick Clarke, 1650.
Brian Clarke, 1652.
Patrick Clark, 1655.
Thomas Clary, 1642.
Thomas Clarye, 1653.
Patrick Closse, 1641.
John Coffey, 1637.
Thomas Coggin, 1642.
Sarah Coggin, 1638.
John Coheane, 1653.
Francis Cogun, 1653.
Thomas Colran, 1635.
John Conady, 1652.
John Conden, 1638.
John Connaway, 1638.
Jeremiah Connaway, 1642.
Nicholas Connaway, 1651.
Henry Connaway, 1652.
Martha Connaway, 1652.
Aron Conway, 1642.
Philip Conner, 1638.

Dennes Conner, 1652.
Richard Conniers, 1654.
Thomas Coniers, 1654.
Robert Corbett, 1635.
Ann Corbett, 1651.
Edward Cotterell, 1635.
Ambrose Cotterell, 1649.
Michael Crawley, 1641.
Patrick Cugley, 1650.
Katharine Cullaine, 1653.
Joane Cullin, 1652.
Joane Cullin, 1642.
Katherine Cullins, 1635.
Alice Curley, 1636.
James Daley, 1646.
George Daley, 1655.
William Dally, 1655.
Owen Daltie, 1655.
John Dalton, 1652.
John Dalton, 1654.
John Dellony, 1654.
John Denaley, 1654.
Shela Dennis, 1654.
Stephen Donaway, 1654.
Mary Donellin, 1655.
Thomas Donellin, 1655.
Martin Donifin, 1637.
Thomas Dowde, 1656.
Edmund Dowland, 1654.
Peter Dowland, 1650.
Francis Dowling, 1643.
Robert Dunn, 1650.
Thomas Dunne, 1650.
Patrick Farrell, 1638.
Garrett Farrell, 1637.
Alexander Farrell, 1656.
Garrett Farrell, 1638.
John Farrahoe, 1645.
Katherine Ferrell, 1649.
Redmond Fitzgarret, 1635.
James Flaharty, ——.
James Flaherty, 1651.
Teague Flanny, 1655.
Patrick Flemin, 1652.
Eliza Fleming, 1650.
Christopher Fleming, 1653.
Richard Fleming, 1643.
John Fleming, 1653.
Teague Fleming, 1655.
John Fling, 1638.
Patrick Forgeson, 1652.
Francis Gargen, 1653.
Richard Gayney, 1655.
Robert Gayney, 1654.
Conner Gilleailow, 1655.
Henry Gillingham, 1642.
George Gillin, 1638.
Daniel Gillins, 1650.
Alexander Grogan, 1652.
James Haley, 1654.
Ann Haley, 1654.
Patrick Harper, 1653.
Teague Hart, 1655.
Anthony Hayes, 1643.
Robert Hayes, 1642.
Francis Hayes, 1653.
Alexander Hayes, 1654.
Edward Hayes, 1653.
Eliza Hayes, 1651.
Ann Hayes, 1643.
Mary Hayes, 1643.
Mary Hayes, 1654.
Peter Hayes, 1637.
Richard Hayes, 1635.
David Hayes, 1638.
Mary Hayes, 1637.
William Hayes, 1638.
Henry Hayes, 1638.

Richard Heady, 1654.
Robert Hearne, 1652.
Thomas Hearne, 1639.
Thomas Hearne, 1650.
John Hearne, 1639.
John Hearne, 1636.
Humphrey Heggins, 1652.
John Hely, 1643.
John Hely, 1637.
Robert Hely, 1635.
William Hely, 1637.
Roger Hengan, 1649.
William Heyley, 1635.
Francis Heynes, 1653.
Thomas Heynes, 1654.
John Higgins, 1639.
Dan Higgins, 1654.
Jone Higgins, 1638.
John Higgins, 1639.
Francis Higgins, 1651.
Darby Howranley, 1656.
Thomas Hynes, 1637.
Sarah Hynes, 1640.
John Joice, 1637.
Peter Joice, 1652.
Robert Joyce, 1637.
John Joyce, 1635.
John Joyce, 1637.
Giles Joyce, 1654.
John Joyce, 1650.
Martin Joyce, 1650.
Mary Joyce, 1652.
Patrick Jordan, 1655.
Philip Kahan, 1655.
James Kaiton, 1652.
Hester Kasey, 1638.
William Kayne, 1654.
Sarah Keelin, 1638.
Alice Kelly, 1651.
Elizabeth Kelly, 1652.
Thomas Kelly, 1652.
Abraham Kelly, 1643.
Bryan Kelly, 1638.
Bryan Kelly, 1636.
James Kenney, 1642.
Roger Kenney, 1638.
Richard Kenny, 1637.
Edward Kenny, 1655.
Edmund Kenny, 1655.
David Kerney, 1654.
Nicholas Keytin, 1639.
Karbury Kigon, 1643.
Charles Kiggon, 1651.
John Keynan, 1655.
Arthur Lahey, 1649.
William Larkin, 1654.
Elizabeth Larkin, 1654.
Richard Lary, 1635.
Thomas Laughlin, 1654.
Jeremiah Lynch, 1638.
John Macalester, 1654.
John Macdonell, 1650.
William Mackgahaye, 1653.
Pat Mac-Manor, 1653.
John Mack Maroe, 1655.
John Mackan, 1652.
Oneal Mackdoneal, 1655.
Thomas Mackdonell, 1653.
Dan Mackdonell, 1653.
Neale Mackee, 1652.
James MacKeney, 1656.
William MackKenly, 1653.
Dennis Mackernall, 1655.
John Macknillian, 1655.
——— Mackinellan, 1656.
James Mackniel 1652.
John Mackneall, 1648.
Patrick Mackroe, 1653.

Owen Macurt, 1655.
Henry Maddin, 1643.
Owen Madrin, 1640.
Richard Magee, 1642.
John Magee, 1635.
Charles Maguiry, 1653.
Dennis Mahonney, 1635.
David Mahoone, 1656.
Daniel Maley, 1647.
Cormack Malloy, 1655.
Patrick Manough, 1653.
James Marfey (Murphy), 1637.
Mary Morfey (Murphy), 1650.
Michaell Morphew (Murphy) 1639.
Edward Murferry (Murphy) 1649.
John Marogan, 1651.
Katherine Mecane, 1655.
Dan Macannick, 1653.
Hugh Michalla, 1650.
John Michallen, 1654.
Elisa Macartee, 1653.
Dennis Molocklan, 1656.
William Monahan, 1654.
Thomas Moone, (y), 1652.
Henry Moone, 1652.
John Moone, 1647.
Susan Moone, 1635.
Arthur Moone, 1652.
Dermot Morane, 1655.
Edward Moyle, 1654.
Roger Moyle, 1654.
Andrew Muher, 1654.
Thomas Mullett, 1653.
John Mullins, 1652.
Teague Nealy, 1655.
William Newgent, 1654.
C——— Newgent, 1635.
Christopher Nugent, 1638.
Daniel Odaley, 1656.
Richard O'Kell, 1654.
Patt O'Mallin, 1651.
Daniel O'Melle, 1656.
Thomas Ororke, 1652.
Margaret Osheelivan, 1654.
Teague Owen, 1655.
Dan O'Carbry, 1655.
Patrick O'Crahan, 1656.
John O'Drenne, 1655.
Thomas O'Derrick, 1655.
——— O'Fahee, 1655.
Teague O'Fallon, 1656.
Dermot O'Farne, 1656.
Farell O'Gley, 1656.
Donell O'Graham, 1655.
John O'Grangenes, 1655.
Richard O'Harrott, 1655.
Richard O'Harrough, 1655.
Nella O'Lanny, 1656.
Owin O'Leaby, 1655.
John O'Leally, 1656.
Jane O'Lire, 1656.
G——— O'Loffe, 1656.
Thomas O'Lyn, 1655.
Cormack O'Mally, 1655.
Connor O'Morpher, 1655.
Teague O'Maulins, 1655.
William O'Naught, 1655.
John O'William, 1656.
Patrick Paul, 1648.
Phillipp Prendergast, 1643.
Philip Prendergast, 1647.
Philip Prendergast, 1655.
Joane Qually, 1653.
Thomas Reley, 1654.
Richard Riley, 1649.
Patrick Robinson, 1637.

James Roche, 1637.
John Roche, 1647.
Teague Row, 1655.
Ann Ryley, 1653.
Thomas Sherridon, 1642.
Richard Sexton, 1653.
Nicholas Sexton, 1654.
John Sheeles, 1653.
Ellen Sheen, 1650.
Roger Sheely, 1656.
Teague Shone, 1655.
Daniel Shullivan, 1656.
Dorman Shullivan, 1656.
Elinor Silivean, 1653.
Peter Sharkey, 1649.
Peter Starkey, 1652.
Philip Starkey, 1652.
William Starkey, 1652.
Patrick Steward, 1655.
Onory Sullivan, 1656.
Elizabeth Sullivant, 1655.
Edmund Sweny, 1656.
Elizabeth Sweney, 1656.
Mary Sweney, 1656.
Cornelius Swillivon, 1637.
Joane Taaffee, 1654.
Eliza Talley, 1638.
Eliza Talley, 1636.
Patrick Tallin, 1652.
Patrick Talling, 1638.
William Tandey, 1650.
William Tandy, 1643.
Brian Teagee, 1655.
Dennis Teague, 1655.
John Toole, 1655.
Thomas Toolye, 1638.
Thomas Tooly, 1654.
Robert Tracye, 1653.
Mary Tracy, 1654.
Robert Tracy, 1653.
Teague Trassey, 1655.
Robert Trasey, 1654.
John Tulley, 1640.
James Turney, 1652.
Patrick Vaughan, 1635.
Patrick Vaughan, 1638.
Thomas Walsh, 1643.
Thomas Welsh, 1638.
Robert Welshe, 1635.
Patrick White, 1653.

In addition to these, there is a large number of immigrants named Allen, Bryan, Collins, Cunningham, Donnell, Farley, Flood, Fludd, Ford, Foard, Gill, Gray, Garrett, Griffin, Gwyn, Hart, Haies, Harrington, Moore, and Neale who may have been Irish.

GRANTEES OF LANDS IN THE COLONY AND STATE OF VIRGINIA—COPIED FROM THE COUNTY RECORDS OF VIRGINIA.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

These are not all claimed as Irish, for, as a matter of fact, as far as I know, there is no reference on the records to the nationality of many of these people. As is well known, there are some family names that are common to Ireland, England and Scotland and when the place of nativity or the descent is not stated it is not always possible to determine what the nationality of the early American settlers may have been. Names like Collins, Moore, Hayes, Gill, Ford, Griffin, Harrington, Farley and so on, are common in Irish nomenclature, but, so are they in English nomenclature, and such names are met with frequently in England. It is possible, therefore, that some of these people were of English origin.

Year.	*Name.*	*Number of Acres.*	*In What County.*
1628	Walter Heyley	50	Elizabeth City
1634	William Conner	50	Elizabeth City
1635	Thomas Keeling	100	Elizabeth City
1636	Joseph Moore	200	Elizabeth City
1638	Bryan Smith	140	Westmoreland
1639	Christopher Dawcey	50	Elizabeth City
1646	John Flynn	50	Westmoreland
1647	Francis Fludd	300	Westmoreland
1649	Thomas Conniers	40	Elizabeth City
1650	George Gill	700	Westmoreland
1650	John Haney	950	Northumberland
1651	Christopher Boyce	300	Northumberland
1651	Stephen Gill	900	Northumberland
1651	John Hayes	300	Westmoreland
1653	Charles Kiggan	100	Westmoreland
1651	Abraham Moore and Thomas Griffin	1400	Lancaster
1653	Dennis Conniers	1417	Lancaster
1653	Patrick Miller	400	Lancaster
1653	Hugh Gwynn	200	Lancaster
1653	Teague Floyne	300	Lancaster
1652	Daniel Welch	1137	Lancaster
1652	Anthony Doney	1000	Lancaster
1654	Edwin Connaway	1250	Lancaster
1656	Dennis Conniers	1178	Lancaster
1658	Henry Roach	1700	Westmoreland

Year.	Name.	Number of Acres.	In What County.
1658	John Kenneygan and James Fullerton	458	Rappahannock
1658	William Goffe	1000	New Kent
1661	John Fleming	493	New Kent
1663	Peter Ford	640	New Kent
1664	Cornelius Reynolds	640	New Kent
1664	John Goffe	400	New Kent
1663	Miles Riley	200	Rappahannock
1663	Dennis Sullivant	1446	Rappahannock
1664	James Caghill	246	Rappahannock
1662	John Rayney	1178	Lancaster
1663	Daniel Welch	600	Lancaster
1663	Thomas Crily	600	Accomac
1664	William O'Naughton and Teague Miskett	400	Accomac
1664	John Renny	500	Accomac
1665	Edward Haelly	1000	Elizabeth City
1665	Miles Reily	1100	Rappahannock
1666	Dorman Sullivant	500	Accomac
1666	William Onoughton	500	Accomac
1667	Ambrose Cleare	1155	Rappahannock
1667	John Lacey	370	Rappahannock
1668	Francis Haile	1865	Rappahannock
1668	John Sexton	700	New Kent
1669	Martyn Moore	400	Accomac
1669	Thomas Orily	300	Accomac
1669	Bickett Burke	408	Rappahannock
1669	Cornelius Reynolds	180	Gloucester
1669	Thomas Collins	250	Gloucester
1670	Thomas Moore	2400	Isle of Wight
1672	Ambrose White	450	Accomac
1672	Augustine Moore	225	Elizabeth City
1670	Edward Reyley and John Killingham	500	Rappahannock
1670	John Butler	597	Rappahannock
1670	Christopher Butler	339	Rappahannock
1672	Henry Tandy	868	Rappahannock
1673	Thomas Ryland	120	Gloucester
1674	Daniel Sullivant and Theophilus Wale	450	Rappahannock
1675	Bryan Smith	2200	Rappahannock
1675	Thomas Heady	475	Accomac
1678	Malachi Peal	843	Elizabeth City
1678	John Quigley	80	Elizabeth City
1679	William Collins	1313	Isle of Wight

Year.	*Name.*	*Number of Acres.*	*In What County.*
1681	Edwin Conway	1200	Rappahannock
1681	John Moore	300	Isle of Wight
1682	Morris Mackashannock	140	Gloucester
1682	Daniel Long	60	Isle of Wight
1682	William Hogin	15	Gloucester
1683	Cornelius Reynolds	300	Rappahannock
1683	David Condon	114	York
1684	Bryan Moore and John Cochlen	200	York
1684	John Corbett	700	Gloucester
1685	P. Dunn	146	Elizabeth City
1684	John Piggot	374	Henrico
1684	James Tullagh	274	Isle of Wight
1686	Matthew Tomlin	1227	Isle of Wight
1686	Henry Hearne	266	Isle of Wight
1687	Thomas Moore	1150	Isle of Wight
1688	Peter Butler, John Butler and James Butler	678	Isle of Wight
1688	Alexander Mackenny	296	Henrico
1690	Hugh Owen	220	Rappahannock
1690	Cornelius Nowell	390	Rappahannock
1691	Richard Kennon and others	2827	Henrico
1691	William Fleming	600	Gloucester
1691	William Collaine	140	Gloucester
1691	William Collins and Timothy Conniers	620	King and Queen
1693	Owen Davis	193	York
1694	John MacKenny	450	Isle of Wight
1695	Owen Daniel	130	Isle of Wight
1693	William Collaline	97	Gloucester
1694	Francis Mackenny	180	Accomac
1695	Dennis Morris	300	Richmond
1698	James Whaley	200	York
1698	Daniel Gowin	52	Gloucester
1701	Charles Fleming	493	King and Queen
1702	Barnaby Mackinnie	308	Isle of Wight
1704	John Gill	235	Henrico
1704	Daniel McCarty	1350	Rappahannock
1704	John Tarpley	100	Rappahannock
1704	William Callawne	62	Gloucester
1705	Timothy Conner	1420	King and Queen
1712	Edward Fagan	150	Rappahannock
1714	Bryan Foley	250	Rappahannock
1714	Henry Gill	500	Henrico
1716	John Doyle	226	Rappahannock
1715	Daniel Malone	99	Prince George

Year.	Name.	Number of Acres.	In What County.
1715	Patrick Grady	250	Richmond
1715	Christopher Marr	171	Richmond
1717	Mary Doyle	249	Richmond
1717	Richard Dearden	100	Prince George
1717	Richard Tally	181	Prince George
1717	William Kennon	42	Henrico
1717	John Tally	300	Prince George
1716	Michael Ginings and John Sutton	200	King and Queen
1718	Mark Moore	500	Henrico
1719	Lawrence Butler	597	Richmond
1722	Daniel Croom	400	Henrico
1722	Dennis Connyers	840	King George
1724	Michael Meldrum	635	King George
1725	Thomas Welch	1267	King George
1726	Edward Newgent	322	King George
1726	Jeremiah Murdock	362	King George
1727	Daniel Maher	841	King George
1728	Patrick Mullin	350	Goochland
1729	Nicholas Cox	400	Goochland
1729	James Nevil	800	Goochland
1729	Neil McCormick	42	King George
1730	Owen Grinan	119	King George
1730	Michael Holland and William Ford	400	Goochland
1730	Thomas Murrell	400	Goochland
1731	Stephen Lacey	800	Goochland
1731	Matthew Cox	400	Goochland
1731	Charles Rayley	394	Goochland
1731	John Cunningham	400	Goochland
1731	Alexander Logan	400	Goochland
1732	Agnes Noland	354	Goochland
1732	Samuel Burke	200	Goochland
1734	John Casey	62	Elizabeth City
1733	Charles Lynch	800	Goochland
1734	Thomas Murrell	71	Goochland
1734	John Cunningham	200	Goochland
1737	Hugh Rea	118	Caroline
1740	Thomas Collins	90	Caroline
1754	William Flood	153	Richmond
1754	Redmond Follin	1080	Halifax
1755	David Hailey	207	Halifax
1755	William Gill	400	Halifax
1754	James Machan	510	Halifax
1754	Daniel Daly	400	Halifax

Year.	*Name.*	*Number of Acres.*	*In What County.*
1756	Charles Macceney	124	Cumberland
1755	James Cain	28	Sussex
1755	Thomas Clary	67	Sussex
1757	Ambrose Haley	386	Halifax
1758	Michael McDaniel	820	Halifax
1759	Timothy Dalton	150	Halifax
1758	William Raney	250	Dinwiddie
1758	Joseph Butler	120	Dinwiddie
1758	Anne Fitzgerald	182	Dinwiddie
1760	Richard Murphey	400	Halifax
1760	William McDaniel	1000	Halifax
1760	Richard Griffin	394	Halifax
1760	Hugh Moore	800	Halifax
1760	James Careley	400	Halifax
1760	William Carley	170	Halifax
1760	Morris Dunn	190	Sussex
1760	William Dillon	250	Cumberland
1761	Anthony Griffin	244	Halifax
1761	Hugh Corrin	424	Halifax
1761	Richard Dugen	660	Halifax
1761	John Logan	383	Halifax
1761	Henry McDaniel	285	Halifax
1762	Darby Callihan	400	Halifax
1762	Christopher Gorman	294	Halifax
1762	Richard Griffin	400	Halifax
1762	Martin Burk	100	Cumberland
1763	Jeremiah Morrow	260	Halifax
1764	William O'Bannon	258	Faquier
1764	David Logan	217	Halifax
1764	William Mead	185	Halifax
1764	Owen Brady	400	Halifax
1764	John Butler	835	Halifax
1764	Thomas Collins	400	Halifax
1764	Edward Cahall	217	Halifax
1764	William McDaniel	299	Halifax
1765	Thomas Dougherty	400	Halifax
1765	Ambrose Haley	275	Halifax
1765	Patrick Shields	51	Halifax
1767	Thomas Conner	348	Halifax
1767	John Fitzgerald	400	Halifax
1770	Thomas Barrett	28	Dinwiddie
1770	James Foley	117	Faquier
1772	William Connelly	210	Sussex
1772	Peter Cain	244	Sussex
1773	John Connolly	2000	Fincastle

Year.	Name.	Number of Acres.	In What County.
1780	William Conway	70	Faquier
1783	John Kelley	50	Sussex
1783	Michael Molone	5¼	Sussex
1785	Thomas Creagh	150	Sussex
1788	James Dowdall	586	Faquier
1791	Michael Malone	131	Sussex
1794	Peter Conway	31	Faquier
1795	James Lyon	120	Sussex
1796	Joseph Reynolds	209	Sussex
1796	John Dillian	40	Sussex
1797	Michael Ahart	147	Sussex
1798	John Kelley	66	Faquier

Extracts From the Virginia Marriage Records.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

There is a wealth of evidence in support of the claim that the Irish settled in large numbers in Virginia at an early date. No one has ever taken the trouble of writing these people down in history and the American Irish themselves have been too negligent to attend to it, so their story is lost for all time. In most cases, little or nothing remains but the mere mention of their names on the Colonial records. The Church and Land records are the best of these sources of information.

FAQUIER COUNTY.

Date.	Bridegroom.	Bride.
1765, February 11	James Neilson	Betty O'Banon
1766, April 24	John Foley	Milly Ashby
1768, October 25	Francis Atwell	Mary McDonald
1771, January 28	Isaac McCoy	Bridget Withers
1771, December 23	Joseph Nelson	Catherine O'Banon
1777, October 10	Andrew O'Bannon	Mary Smith
1777, July 28	Patrick Whalon	Susannah Leach
1777, March 24	John Dulin	Fanny Glascock
1777, May 5	William Berry	Clara Feagan
1777, January 2	Thomas Bartlett	Sarah Carroll
1777, May 17	George Berry	Sarah Conway
1780, December 10	John Nelson	Bathsheba Hogan
1780, May 23	John Brian	Mary Linn
1780, November 27	Elisha Harris	Margaret McCormick
1780, November 23	Benjamin O'Banon	Eleanor Ash

Date.	*Bridegroom.*	*Bride.*
1781, September 24	John Murphew	Joan Waddell
1781, December 14	Henry Allen	Catherine McKonkey
1781, May 22,	Robert McMehin	Patty Russell
1782, August 26	Samuel Singleton	Mary Ann Connelly
1782, September 2	Joseph Obanon	Elizabeth Grigsby
1783, January 21	Thomas Obanon	Hannah Barker
1783, September 19	John Hailey	Peggy Jett
1783, June 14	James Healey	Lucy Jeffries
1785, September 28	Daniel Cummins	Sarah Sullivan
1785, October 20	Epaphroditus Hubbard	Ann McCarthy
1785, November 23	William Kirkpatrick	Mary Feagan
1785, December 21	Benjamin Mahoney	Elizabeth Harriss
1785, January 12	William Malloney	Lucy Harrison
1785, August 24	John Roach	Patty McClanahan
1785, October 24	George Martin	Elizabeth MacCormack
1785, July 25	John Adams	Betsey McCormack
1786, March 13	John Larrance	Joyce O'Bannon
1786, June 3	David McClanahan	Elizabeth Fryer
1786, August 1	James Foley	Elizabeth Ogelby
1786, March 14	Levi Davis	Lydia Kearns
1786, August 28	George Foster	Sarah Conway
1786, May 2	Rawley Hogan	Peggy Conway
1786, November 30	Arch. Johnston	Jemima O'Banon
1786, August 26	Thomas Kerns	Mary Russell
1786, March 11	Abner Luttrell	Sarah Kelly
1786, December 18	John McCoy	Uriah Hickman
1787, September 24	James Callahan	Elizabeth Phillips
1787, April 19	Jesse Hinson	Mary Sullivan
1787, April 21	William McCoy	Nancy Kendall
1787, March 9	Joseph McCoy	Nancy Williams
1787, December 12	Cornelius McCarthy	Sukey Hardwick
1787, April 24	Thomas O'Neal	Esther Murray
1788, February 4	Alexander Brink	Mary Sullivan
1788, August 9	William Connor	Frankey Greening
1788, July 7	Joseph Conway	Sarah Turner
1788, January 28	Edward Dulin	Elizabeth Rhodes
1788, September 22	William Finnie	Lilly Collins
1788, March 24	Mason Lawrence	Nancy O'Banon
1788, September 29	William Welch	Lydia Congreve
1789, October 29	Daniel McLaren	Mary Todd
1789, January 10	Joseph Nay	Frances Mahoney
1789, February 18,	Abraham Parker	Priscilla McKoy
1789, April 29	William Tracey	Winny Grigsby
1789, January 26	James Garrett	Phebe Harley
1789, March 3	John Hansbrough	Sarah Lehogan
1789, December 26	Thomas Haney	Margaret Chappclear

Date.	*Bridegroom.*	*Bride.*
1789, December 23	Andrew Kenny	Nancy Horton
1789, June 27	Henry Logan	Hannah Kendall
1789, November 23	William McClanahan	Elizabeth Tillery
1789, August 25	Timothy Cunningham	Sarah Fishback
1789, September 8	Lewis Dulin	Ann Shud
1789, June 22	Edward Feagan	Polly Sinkler
1789, August 25	George Roach	Sarah White
1789, May 17	Thomas Dennahy	Ann Carter
1789, March 1	James Foley	Mary Bradford
1789, July 26	John Farrin	Lettice Riley
1790, October 22	Martin Covert	Susannah O'Bannon
1790, September 16	William Hailey	Susannah Jett
1790, April 21	John Humphries	Dorothy McConchie
1790, January 15	C. Magraw	Margaret Glasscock
1790, February 10	Daniel McCoy	Agnes Kamper
1790, October 20	Patrick Powers	Caty Snyder
1790, March 24	William Scott	Mary Ann Sullivan
1790, February 20	William Sullivan	Ann Jones
1790, November 16	William Murphy	Sally Bowen
1790, August 24	William H. McNeal	Elizabeth Kearns
1790, April 26	John Mackarel	Sally Morgan

NORFOLK COUNTY.

1728, February 14	Lazarus Sweeny	Elizabeth Wilson
1727, November 17	James Avery	Mary McNary
1738, July 4	James O'Bryan	Mary Langley
1735, ——	Alexander Bayne	Margaret Connor
1753, October 31	Roderick Conner	Margaret Scott
1754, April 23	John Walsh	Patience Davis
1757, January 20	Willis Dyson	Mary Conner
1758, August 21	William Moore	Betsey Bird
1758, September 29	James Murphree	Elizabeth Bratt
1760, December 4	John Dunn	Sarah Weatheradge
1762, July 26	Florence McNamara	Sarah Brodie
1762, September 2	Philip Carbery	Sarah Galt
1763, February 27	Daniel Gwyn	Mary Janes
1763, February 8	Arthur Boush	Ann Sweeney
1763, January 13	Christopher Busten	Elizabeth Dunn
1763, April 23	John Connor	Elizabeth Jening
1763, August 4	John McCarthy	Mary Avery
1764, March 29	Samuel Meade	Elizabeth McCurdy
1767, March 14	Charles Bushnell	Catherine McGee
1770, March 28	Thomas Burke	Mary Freeman
1770, March 21	Slaughter Cofield	Mary Carney
1773, February 17	David O'Sheal	Catherine Veale
1773, June 17	John Heffernan	Elizabeth Horton

Date.	*Bridegroom.*	*Bride.*
1773, August 11	Matthew Shields	Sarah Corprew
1774, August 3	Richard Carney	Sarah Lewwelling
1774, August 6	Michael Freadly	Mrs. McLochlen
	GOOCHLAND COUNTY.	
1783, April 21	Patrick Vaughan	Mary Smith
1781, August 30	David Mullins	Rosanna Herndon
1784, October 17	David Nowlin	Ann Powell
1787, November 27	David Carroll	Sally Carroll
1787, May 7	Richard McCary	Nancy Martin
1787, October 9	Daniel McCoy	Jane Parrish
	YORK COUNTY.	
1773, January 7	John Moss	Sarah Gibbons
1773, April 13,	John Richardson	Elizabeth Hayes
1775, May 23	Thomas Gibbons	Martha Lester
1776, March 4	Charles McFadden	Jane Lyppitit
1777, July 1	William Mallory	Martha Sweeney
1777, December 15	John McClary	Sarah Hansford
1778, April 16	John Glenn	Margaret Cunningham
1784, May 19	Wyatt Coleman	Mary Shields
1786, April 14	Warner Lewis	Sarah Shay
1792, August 20	Richard Toole	Ann Powers
	LANCASTER COUNTY.	
1719, August 24	Simon Shallard	Blanche Kelley
1724, May 5	Christopher Garlington	Elizabeth Conway
1724, September 22	Dennis McCarthy	Sarah Ball
1729, June 10	Robert Edmonds	Anne Conway
1732, August 19	Arthur McNeale	Elizabeth Frizzell
1736, January 15	John Cannaday	Katherine Heale
1745, April 6	William Kelly	Elizabeth Riley
1758, May 19	Thaddeus McCarty	Ann Chinn
1766, December 30	John Dunn	Caty McTyre
	ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY.	
1695, April 8	P. Dunn	Hannah Powers
	SURREY COUNTY.	
1779, September 8	Isham Inman	Mary Gibbons
1780, September 1	Samuel Thomas	Katherine Carrell
	AMELIA COUNTY.	
1749, January 26	Richard Burke	Milly Hawkins
1763, April 1	John Tabb	Mary Molloney
1786, January 24	Francis Fitzgerald	Mary Eppes
1786, September 28	Daniel Farley	Marietta Pryor

Date.	*Bridegroom.*	*Bride.*
1781, October 5	Harrison Jones	Ann Logan
1790, November 25	George Eggleston	Elizabeth Moran

ROCKBRIDGE AND AUGUSTA COUNTIES.

1785, December 6	Isaac Frenche	Margaret McCormick
1785, December 6	Arthur Connelly	Jane Dale
1786, January 12	Michael Kenady	Ellen McCafferty
1786, February 9	John Spence	Isabel McCormick
1786, March 13	Ephraim Doty	Ann Doherty
1789, January 22	James Talford	Jean McCorkery
1790, March 16	William Higginbottom	Polly Shannon
1790, July 31	John Doughady	Agnes Davidson
1790, December 8	Enoch Bogas	Elizabeth McCroskry
1792, May 29	Jacob Calk	Mary McFadden
1793, February 17	Daniel Moore	Martha Barrett

AUGUSTA COUNTY (*names of Bridegrooms, and dates only on record*).

1749, February	John McGill
1756, August	Patrick Miller
1758, July 20	Robert McMahon
1759, May 16	Edward McMullen
1760, January	Edward McGarry
1760, February	James McGaffock
1760, May	James McDowell
1762, March 18	Robert Murphy
1762, June 6	Thomas Rafferty
1762, June 6	Michael Cogen
1762, September 30	James McAffee
1765, October 17	William McBride
1766, June 20	Pat Christian
1766, September 10	Andrew Donelly
1769, December 26	William McClure
1770, January 24	John McClenahan
1770, April 10	Pat Buchanan
1770, October 3	Matthew Kenny
1770, December 5	Pat Lockhart

WESTMORELAND COUNTY.

1787, March 27	Edmund Bulger	Hannah Corbit Hudson
1787, August 22	John Wood	Molly Cahill
1787, November 8	John Murphy	Anna Ballantine
1788, January 10	Burwell Bassett	Eliza McCarty
1789, January 7	Edward Porter	Mary McClanahan
1789, March 17	John McKenny	Mary Sutton
1790, April 9	John Kirk	Elender McKenney
1790, December 11	Patrick Lynch	Deliby Dodd
1791, July 29	George McKenny	Elizabeth McGuire

Date.	*Bridegroom.*	*Bride.*
1791, January 5	John Locust	Sarah Kelly
1791, April 22	William Hutchings	Nancy Cavenaugh
1792, October 27	Youel Brennon	Sarah McKenney
1792, August 25	George Gregory	Ann Fitzgerald
1792, September 14	Peter Davis	Patty McGuire
1797, September 2	Daniel McCarty	Margaret Robinson
1798, February 21	Samuel Rust	Sary Clanahan
1799, December 30	James Mothershead	Elizabeth Riley
1800, October 27	Peter Gallagher	Betsey Garner
	ORANGE COUNTY.	
1770, October 3	Bernard Moore	Catherine Price
1790, January 28	John Furner	Sarah Fitzgerald
1790, July 31	John Donovan	Sally Gaer
	NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.	
1778, February 9	Nathaniel Brown	Nanny Dillon
1778, February 19	Thomas Butler	Frances Costin
1795, November 4	Moses Driskell	Margaret Joynes
1798, June 4	William Dillon	Nancy Fisher
	SUSSEX COUNTY.	
1765, June 20	Thomas Butler	Mary Norris
1768, February 28	William Biggins	Molly Biggins
1768, March 17	Lawrence Gibbons	Lucy Jones
1772, October 7	William Parham	Mary Kelley
1771, ——	Thomas Dunn	Sarah Hobbs
1771, ——	Thomas Chappell	Elizabeth Malone
	CAROLINE COUNTY.	
1770, September 8	John Chandler	Jenny McKee
1790, January 2	Thomas Donahoe	Patty Umbreckhouse
1795, January 6	William Collins	Elizabeth Pitts
1797, June 30	William Dunn	Sarah Coghill
1798, October 5	Henry Dunn	Ann Dunn
	SPOTTSYLVANIA COUNTY.	
1734, January 9	William Connor	Sarah Rogers
1739, May 13	James Dunn	Elinor Savage
1748, June 18	Patrick Connelly	Ann French
1797, March 15	John McKenny	Elizabeth Smith
1797, December 1	James McDermeath	Nancy Sutton
1798, December 24	Jesse Bradger	Frankey Sulliven
1798, ——	James Richason	Susanna McKenna
1798, December 24	Moses Burbridge	Fanny Haney
	RICHMOND COUNTY.	
1728, April 27	Thomas Beale	Sarah McCarty

From the Will Books of Spottsylvania County.

Date.	*Testator.*	*Witnesses.*	*Legatees.*
1726, Dec. 6	James Sammis	John Corbet and John Naile	
1732, Feby. 10	Ambrose Madison	Francis Conway	David Roach
1733, Sept. 4	Joel Johnson		Philemon Cavenaugh Sarah Cavenaugh Joel Cavenaugh
1734, June 4	John Davis	D. Byrne	
1735, Aug. 5	James Williams	John Conner	
1738, June 6	Timothy Coffey		
1744, Aug. 7		John Power	
1744, Aug. 7	John Talliaferro	Ann Power Sarah Power Susannah Power	
1744, Sept. 4	Edmund Byrne		Thomas Byrne of County Kildare, Ireland.
		Thomas Collins	
1748, Feby. 7	Thomas Collins	William Collins John Collins	John Collins Edmund Collins
1754, May 7	Nicholas Hawkins		Cate Macdonel
1755, Feby. 5	Benjamin Mathews	Thomas McNeal	
1758, March 7	William Lynn		Daughter Hannah McCauley, the children of his brother Charles in Ireland and various relatives in Strabane and other parts of Ireland.
1766, Aug. 4	William Ellis		Ann O'Neal
1771, May 16	Elizabeth Battaley	Mildred Fitzsimmons	
1772, April 16	Ezekiah Ellis	Robert O'Neal	
1778, Sept. 17	Robert Chew	Thomas McGee	
1781, Oct. 18	William Dangerfield	Thomas Strahan	
1782, March 21	Ann Dansee	James Tobin	
1783, March 20	Benjamin Coyle	Michael Coyle	
1784, Feby. 19	Thomas McGee		
1786, Feby. 5	John Robinson	Elizabeth Kelley	
1789, Jany. 6	Francis Purvis	Michael McDonald	
1792, Feby. 7	Ann Gatewood	Mildred Delaney	

From Administration Records of Spottsylvania County.

Date of Bond.	*Deceased.*	*Administrator.*
1727, May 2	Peter Kilgore	Mary Kilgore
1729, July 1	Samuel Wright	John Kilgore and Thomas Byrn
1733, April 3	Bryan Macleroy	Henry Willis
1739, Nov. 6	James Dunn	Elinor Dunn
1743, March 6	Patrick Dowdall	Sophia Dowdall
1748, Dec. 7	David Morrison	Patrick Connelly
1749, Oct. 3	Thomas Barry	Robert Jackson
1752, Feby. 5	Nicholas Sullivan	Patrick Connelly
1763, July 4	Patrick Wayland	David Henning
1768, Sept. 5	Charles Conner	John Conner
1777, Nov. 20	Thomas Collins	Susannah Collins
1784, March 2	Mary O'Neal	Abram Simons
1791, Nov. 1	John Dempsey	Sarah Dempsey

From Deed Books of Spottsylvania County.

	Parties to Deed.		
Date.	*From.*	*To.*	*Witnesses.*
1722, July 8	Robert Smith	Alex. Spotswood	Joseph Delaney
1724, June 2	Henry Webber	Edwin Hickman.	Francis Conway
1726, Aug. 8	John Shelton	Aug. Smith	Edward Newgent Peter Kilgore
1726, July 6	Isaac Walters	Thomas Smith	John Kilgore William Muckleroy
1726, Jany. 31	James Brock	John Durret	William Logan
1728, Dec. 17	Alex. Spotswood	Thomas and Martha Byrne	Henry Collins
1729, Feby. 4	Edward Franklyn	Rice Curtis	Bartho. Mackdermot
1729, June 13	John Haddocks	Francis Thornton	John Prendergrass Francis Mecall Robert Green
1730, June 24	John Waller, Jr.	John Waller, Sr.	Michael O'Neale
1730, Oct. 6	John Ashley	William Smith	Richard Gill and James McCullagh
1730, Oct. 6	Philip Brandegan	John Wells	John Dowd and Henry Collins
1730, Dec. 13	Edward Price	Charles Burges	Bryan Shannon and John Blake
1732, Feby. 4	William Taylor	Henry Riley	Charles Barrett
1733, April 3	Moses Battaley	Richard Tutt	William Kelley
1734, Jany. 28	Thomas Wright	William Hackney	James McDonald
1734, Feby. 4	John Rucker	Peter Rucker	Joseph Delaney
1733, March 5	William Bryan	Philip Boush	Henry Dongan
1733, March 11	William Crawford	Benjamin Coward	D. Byrne
1736, March 12	John Anderson	Robert Williamson	John Haley
1734, April 30	William Beverly	John Burke	———
1736, March 24	John Rogers	Abr. Rogers	William Conners and Walter Fitzgarrell
1737, Jany. 1	John Chew	Henry Martin	Michael Guarey and Patrick Dowdall
1742, May 31	Edmund Waller	Samuel Brown	Michael Lawless
1744, Oct. 2	William Lea	Anthony Garrett	John Coffey
1745, Oct. 1	Richard Todd	William Lynn	William Kelly and William Hughes
1746, March 3	Benj. Matthews	Joseph Carter	Thomas Magee
1747, Feby. 3	John Allan	John Mitchell	Patrick Mitchell
1748, Feby. 13	Henry Chew	Jane Chew	Patrick Carey
1749, Dec. 19	John Allan	Robert Duncasson	James Fleming William McWilliams William Lynn Thomas McKie
1749, Jany. 15	Mark Wheeler	Joseph Carter	Patrick Kennedy
1750, Oct. 2	William Smither	William Waller	Thomas McNeill
1753, Nov. 5	John Holloday	Joseph Holloday	Abr. Sweney
1754, April 3	John Allen	Thomas Allen	Patrick Connelly James Collins
1754, Sept. 9	John Callahan	Anthony Foote	John Collins
1755, June 3	Thomas James	Henry Field	Ann Kenny
1757, May 23	John Brumskitt	William McWilliams	Thos. McClanahan
1761, March 15	Benjamin Davis	Benjamin Martin	Charles Lynch
1761, Oct. 31	John Graves	John Graves	James Mackgehee

Date.	*From.*	*To.*	*Witnesses.*
1764, Sept. 29	John and Ann Pitts	Paul McClary	Edward and John Collins
1764, Dec. 15	Anthony Strother	Charles Carter	John Kelley and James Mullins
1771, August 15	John McKenney	George Moore	———
1772, Sept. 28	William Fitzhugh	John Chew	Patrick Kennan
1774, March 13	Joseph Herndon	Charles Gordon	George McCormack
1775, Feby. 1	H. Harford	John Dixon	Patrick Lenogan
1779, Feby. 9	Oliver Towles	Thomas Towles	B. Sullivan
1779, Sept. 4	John Faulcover	Samuel Parilon	William Grady
1777, March 17	Francis Wisdom	Thomas Wisdom	Benjamin Quinn and Edward Collins
1781, July 19	James Callaghan	Tully Whithurst	———
1785, April 6	Thomas Swiney	Thomas Montague	———
1794, May 20	William Rent	Robert Pleasants	James McCormack
1791, March 4	Jesse Bowlin	Robert Scott	James McDonald, Michael McDonald, L. Grady
1792, June 26	Patrick Donally	Joshua Long	———
1792, March 2	Thomas Ball	John Keegan	Patrick Keegan
1797, March 10	Jonathan Clark	Zack. Shackleford	Thomas Branan
1797, July 1	Mrs. Kesia Coyle, James Coyle, Michael Coyle, Lucy Coyle, William Coyle	William Richards	John Bogan
1797, February 7	John Keegan	Francis Brook	———
1798, Jany. 29	Benjamin Massey	Burgess Sullivan	William Sullivan
1795, August 11	Joseph McCann and Elizabeth, his wife; O'Neal McCann and Sarah, his wife	Edward Herndon	———

SOME INTERESTING NOTES ON WASHINGTON, D. C.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

What is now the capital city of the nation was known originally as Carrollsburg and Hamburg, the former having been named for Charles Carroll of Carrollton. It was a tract of 160 acres, the title to which was vested in Daniel Carroll, Henry Rozer and Notley Young, under a trust deed from Charles Carroll, dated November 2, 1770. This conveyance authorized the grantees to subdivide the tract into 268 lots and sell the same. The deed was recorded at the Court House in Marlborough, Md., on November 20, 1770 (Liber A A, No. 2, fol. 299). Immediately following this entry there is on record a large number of deeds from the above three grantees to different parties for lots in Carrollsburg, which the deeds recite having been "drawn by lottery." It was the custom in those days to dispose of property

by lottery, which was ratified by duly recorded deeds, to the parties drawing the lots.

When Congress decided to remove from Philadelphia, the choice of a Federal Capital was left, by courtesy, to Washington, and by virtue of an Act of Congress of July 16, 1790, the President appointed Thomas Johnson and Daniel Carroll of Maryland and David Stuart of Virginia, commissioners for surveying the district selected as the permanent seat of government of the United States. An act of the Maryland legislature "concerning the Territory of Columbia and the City of Washington," passed in November, 1792, recited, in part, that "Notley Young, Daniel Carroll of Duddington and many others, proprietors of the greater part of the land hereinafter mentioned, came to an agreement whereby they have subjected their lands to be laid out in a city and have given up part to the United States," etc.

Among the owners of the lots at this time I find on record Dominick Lynch, W. Regan, Daniel Ragan, John McDade, Frederick Maley, William Magrath, P. McMahon, William Deakins, Henry McClary, Patrick Manual, Lawrence O'Neal, James Neill, Captain William Macgakin, Charles Carroll, Daniel Carroll, Mary Carroll, Elizabeth Carroll, Charles Carroll, Jr., Richard Conway, Stephen Moylan and John Casey. Dominick Lynch seems to have been one of the most extensive lot owners in Washington between 1793 and 1796. I believe this was the same Dominick Lynch, founder of the city of Rome, N. Y. He was a very wealthy merchant and philanthropist, and is also noted as the first to introduce Italian opera into the United States.

Daniel Carroll was a very prominent man in Washington at this time. He was born at Upper Marlboro, Md., and was more than sixty years old when he became a commissioner to locate the capital city, but on account of his age, he continued for only three years. His wealth, prudence and patriotism and the leading position of his brother, Bishop Carroll, and of the Carroll family at large, made him to the end of his days a man of much influence in the public counsels of Washington. The Carroll estates in the vicinity of Washington were known as New Troy, Duddington and Duddington Manor, and comprised 1,428 acres. East of Duddington was an estate owned by one Jeremiah Riley as early as 1757.

In 1792, an Irishman named James Dermott was an assistant in the academy at Alexandria, Va. He gave up teaching to become an architect and Griffin tells us that it was in accordance with a design drawn up by Dermott in 1795 that the Federal City was laid out. A plan had been drawn originally (in 1791) by a French engineer named L'Enfant, but was not accepted. The records show that on March 4, 1792, Dermott was requested by Commissioners Carroll and Stuart to draw up a plan. He did so and the same was approved by the commissioners and afterwards accepted by Congress. Both the original plan of L'Enfant and the improved one by Dermott may still be seen at the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds at Washington.

One of the architects of the Capitol, who was also the architect of the "White House," was James Hoban. He was a native of Kilkenny, Ireland, and was taught the profession of an architect at Dublin. In 1780 he emigrated to Charleston, S. C., where he received employment on the public and private constructions of the place, and at the conception of the capital city, Henry Laurens gave Hoban a letter of recommendation to Washington. He drew the prize for the "President's Palace," as the White House was originally known, and was employed to construct it, which he did with such particularity, stability and speed that it was habitable in 1799. It has been traditional in the Hoban family that President Washington took exception to the style and proportions of the building "as inviting criticism from severe Republicans," but that he gave up the point to the architect.

There were several architects of the Capitol, the third to be appointed being the James Hoban referred to, who was ordered on May 28, 1798, "to superintend the building of the Capitol" and to remove to the city, where he was to reside at the house occupied by his predecessor. Hoban also built the first post office in Washington and many other public buildings, and reconstructed the White House in 1814, after it had been burned by the British. He died in 1831, a wealthy man, and was interred in the graveyard of St. Patrick's Church, but the remains were later removed to a cemetery near Bladensburg, Md. He left an efficient posterity, two sons in the United States Navy, another a priest, and a fourth, James, who was United States attorney for the District of Columbia during the administration of President Polk.—

From various historical sketches of Washington, D. C.

THE REMARKABLE CAREER OF WILLIAM HERON.

AN INTERESTING CHAPTER FROM A FORTHCOMING BOOK ON THE IRISH SCHOOLMASTERS IN THE AMERICAN COLONIES.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

One who held a unique place among the Irish pedagogues of Colonial days and whose career was the subject of no little controversy among New England historical writers for many years, was William Heron, master of "The Academy" at Greenfield Hill, Conn. According to the inscription on his monument in Christ Church burial ground at Redding Ridge, this interesting character was "born in the City of Cork, Ireland, in the year 1742 and died at Redding on January 8, 1819."

The precise time of his emigration from Ireland is unknown, but it is supposed to have been in 1764, in which year he graduated from Trinity College, Dublin. He is first heard of in America in 1765 as assistant teacher of a school at Greenfield Hill and later as a capable surveyor and engineer, laying out the Colony roads. It was he who surveyed the old stage route from New York to Boston, now known as the Boston Post Road. Under Master Heron's able instruction, the school at Greenfield Hill seems to have developed into sufficient importance to justify its being named "The Academy," and as such it continued for some years in his sole charge. This was one of the schools selected in accordance with a meeting of the Old Parish Church of Greenfield on October 15, 1765, when it was "voted to have school kept ye year ensuing in four quarters of ye parish," etc., and that "each school shall be kept by an able sufficient Master four months at least of ye year ensuing or forfeit their part of the school money." The modest building in which Master Heron taught is still standing, although a short distance removed from its original location. There is an excellent picture of it in a very interesting work entitled "Ye Old Church and Parish of Greenfield," published recently by Mr. George H. Merwin of Southport.

The teacher seems to have been a man of much ability and force of character, and it is evident also that he was no lover of the British connection, for tradition says that he interlarded his

instructions with an occasional discourse upon politics, made doubly interesting to his youthful hearers by a racy, Irish wit. On one occasion, it is said a complaint was made at a parish meeting that "Master Heron was preaching sedition" to the children and that it was "dangerous to allow a man of this kind in our midst." The teacher was informed of this, and decided to pay no attention to it, but he quietly and effectively admonished his Tory friends by continuing with even greater frequency and enthusiasm to inculcate in the minds of "his boys" a spirit that was anything but loyal to England. The very fact that the complaint was not revived indicates that his course of action was approved by the parents and that the pupils themselves were receptive to the political exhortations of the teacher.

Patriotic Irish Schoolmasters.

Many of the Irish schoolmasters in the American Colonies were men of the same stamp, who, while teaching the children their lessons, inspired them with love of country. Such teachers were bound to impart more or less enthusiasm to their pupils, and long before the Revolutionary conflict actually began, and, in anticipation of it, the principles which later stirred the great mass of the people were already strongly developed in the minds of the older pupils who attended Master Heron's Greenfield Hill Academy. The names of several young men who received their education at this school are found on the rosters of the Revolutionary companies organized in the vicinity soon after the news from Lexington reached the excited people.

Master Heron gave up his school to accept a post as surveyor of county highways and removed to Redding where he became a factor in local politics, filled several town offices and during the Revolution rendered service in various capacities—among them that of representative in the General Assembly for several successive sessions. After the war he became a prominent character in Fairfield County, where he continued to exercise much local influence and again represented the town continuously from 1784 to 1790. He seems to have been an all-round, many-sided, indefatigable servant of the people. Many reposed in him the utmost confidence and instinctively turned to him on all occasions. Not only was he the teacher of their children, but their adviser

on many topics; he settled disputes, drew up wills and deeds, surveyed lands and laid out roads; he could even prescribe remedies in cases of sickness. He was looked up to as a modern Solomon and for a long period was the ruling spirit in public affairs. The town of Redding played an important part in the Revolution and appointed committees early in the struggle to promote enlistments and collect funds, clothing and ammunition and, indeed, on the very first of these, as well as on several other important committees organized at Redding in the interests of the patriot cause, may be found the name of William Heron.

Misrepresented in History.

Unfortunately for his fame, his character has been altogether misunderstood and for many years after his death he was historically represented as a "Tory"! Sabine, in his "Loyalists of the American Revolution," so characterizes him. Charles Burr Todd of Redding also published in 1880 a history of the town, in which he asserted that "Heron sided with the King" and was "the recognized leader of the company of Tories at Redding Ridge." However, twenty-six years after the publication of this book, Todd brought out a new edition of his town history, in which he says: "There have been discovered stores of Revolutionary data unknown in 1880, which seem to put Heron in an altogether different light," and he accordingly apologizes for what he had written previously of Heron's character, and asks his readers to disregard it altogether.

Becomes a Spy.

Heron's counterpart may be found in James Fenimore Cooper's story of "The Spy," for like the famous Harvey Birch he seems to have led a dual existence throughout the entire Revolutionary struggle and in after years had to "live down," in silence, but in pity for his detractors, the gossiping tales of some of his neighbors as to his alleged duplicity. While his name was enrolled on the roster of the local militia company, he does not appear at any time to have been engaged in actual duty as a soldier in the field. But, through the particular calling which he adopted, he is seen to have rendered the Revolutionary cause a much greater service than he could as a soldier in the ranks. The services of the Redding company not having been called upon for a time, our hero

was like a hound in leash. But, determined to partake in some capacity in the "sublimity of war," and perhaps fired by an ambition to excel in some unusual manner, Heron was bound to be a paladin of some sort. Adventure he could not find in the quiet of the little country town, so, like a knight errant, he wandered forth in quest of it, and eventually launched upon the unique and hazardous career of a spy! To the surprise of his neighbors and against the prayerful entreaties of his wife, he often absented himself from home, and entering the camp of the enemy under the guise of a Tory, so skilfully ingratiated himself with the English officers that he soon won their confidence and regard. Being a man of high intellect, he had the uncommon faculty of penetrating the designs of the enemy upon the slightest clue and he is said to have contrived many a subtle scheme for procuring information, which, in several emergencies, proved of incalculable value to the patriot army.

In General Parsons' Confidence.

For more than two years he was in the confidence of General Samuel H. Parsons, and, in fact, his intimate relations with him later led the commanding officer to recommend Heron to Washington as "one of the most promising of our secret service emissaries." When the American army under Putnam was encamped at Redding during the winter of 1778–79, we are told that General Parsons' headquarters were in the immediate vicinity of Heron's residence. The former schoolmaster, being a person of engaging personality, of suave and courtly manners and a gifted conversationalist, there soon sprang up a warm friendship between him and Parsons and other subordinate officers of his command. They freely discussed the operations of the war and its probable outcome and the General found in Heron an astute observer and one capable of being of great assistance to him in an emergency. We have the testimony of General Parsons to the incorruptible patriotism of Heron and the important services he rendered to the patriot cause, in a letter to Washington dated April 6, 1782. In this letter General Parsons said of Heron, that "he has for several years had opportunities of informing himself of the state of the enemy, their designs and intentions with more certainty and precision than most men who have been employed. . . . He

is a native of Ireland, a man of very large knowledge and a great share of natural sagacity, united with a sound judgment and of as unmeaning a countenance as any person in my acquaintance. An officer in the Department of the Adjutant-General (of the British army) is a countryman and a very intimate acquaintance of Mr. Heron, through which channel he has been able frequently to obtain important and very interesting intelligence. He has frequently brought me the most accurate descriptions of the posts occupied by the enemy and the most rational accounts of their numbers, strength and designs I have been able to obtain. As to his character, I know him to be a consistent National Whig; he is always in the field in any alarm and has in every trial proved himself a man of bravery. He has a family and a considerable interest in the state and from the beginning of the war has invariably followed the measures of the country."

His Narrow Escapes.

He had several narrow escapes from capture. On one occasion early in his career as a spy, while making his way along the Hudson River near Peekskill, where he intended to strike across country to reach the American lines then supposed to be at Ridgefield, he encountered a patrol of British cavalry and was immediately placed under arrest. A pedlar's pack which he carried was ransacked and its contents scattered to the winds, but Heron was equal to the occasion and, as a matter of fact, had already swallowed a piece of paper containing notes of some observations he had made while slyly disposing of his wares along the countryside. They threw him across a horse and galloped into camp, and the unfortunate Heron was at once brought before the commanding officer and severely interrogated. On searching him they found in the lining of his leather vest a piece of paper which Heron had altogether forgotten. To the practised eye of the officer, it plainly showed a sketch of some military works, underneath which were some indecipherable characters. The writing was in Greek and a demand was made upon Heron to read it, or suffer the consequences. Although consternated at the discovery, he did not betray himself and without a moment's hesitation he proceeded to translate the document into a plan for the erection of a factory at New York, the characters being an

estimate of the cost and the probable profit from the enterprise. Needless to say, he was not believed, but his ready Irish wit saved him for the time being, and he was ordered placed under strong guard. It appears that the detachment which captured him was under orders to break camp the following morning and proceed to join the main body in the neighborhood of Dobbs Ferry, and here the commanding officer intended to bring his prisoner to account. But the mind of the astute prisoner was not idle in the meantime. The night was dark and stormy and in every way favorable for a desperate attempt at escape. How he managed it was never told. But, suffice it to say, that in the dawn of the morning the camp was aroused by the luckless sentry and although the patrols beat up the woods and the river bank and searched the farm houses in the immediate neighborhood, no trace of the elusive prisoner could be found. Not many days afterwards, Heron joined his friends at Danbury, utterly exhausted from his terrible experience.

A Leading Citizen.

For a long time after the war, and while Mr. Heron still retained the confidence of most of his neighbors and occupied a leading place in their councils, the town gossips found, in his supposedly strange conduct, a topic for their idle hours. If he ever heard them, his proud and independent spirit rebuked them by his silence. He lived at Redding for thirty-six years after the war and when he died in the year 1819, the tales—which, in the meantime, had not been mollified by time—were revived. The prattling gossips remembered only that he was a "foreigner" and an "aristocrat," and were entirely unmindful of the fact, that, years before their fathers had given even faint response to the cry for freedom, Master Heron had been kindling the fires of patriotism in the breasts of the young Republicans who attended his Greenfield Hill Academy. Thus, when it was unfashionable and dangerous to be a patriot, the Irish schoolmaster, like other leading Americans of his time, had been engaged in creating a revolution in the minds of men—infinitely more important and more difficult work than actual participation in the conflict itself.

Doubtless these gossiping tales which filtered down the years were the bases for the several historical articles that I have read regarding William Heron, and which place him in a rather unen-

viable light. But, as the local historian remarks: "A brief examination of the character of Heron, of his environment and of his later career will dissipate the false impression originally created and do justice to the memory of one of the boldest, most efficient and incorruptible patriots of the Revolutionary age. . . . The fact that he was an Irishman is evidence that he was a pretty good hater of the British. Another strong proof of his patriotism is found in the fact that his townsmen were, throughout the struggle, honoring him with office and placing him on committees to advance the patriot cause, while, at the close of the war, instead of being run off to Nova Scotia with the other hated loyalists, he remained and represented his town in the legislature through seventeen sessions, covering a period of eighteen years."

—Todd, *History of Redding, Conn.*, Edition of 1906.

Counterpart of Nathan Hale

I have likened Heron to Cooper's Revolutionary "Spy," but, in other respects, he may also be compared to that other more celebrated Revolutionary character, Nathan Hale. Hale became a schoolmaster immediately after graduation from college and it was while teaching school at New London, Conn., that he took the step which led to the bright fame he has left. Like Heron also, Hale had early watched the progress of the dispute with England and a long time prior to the outbreak his patriotic sympathies with the colonists were deeply aroused; so that, when the emergency arose, his course did not for a moment remain undecided. And so it was with Heron. At the outset he confided to his faithful wife the nature of the work he had laid out for himself. Naturally, she used every argument to dissuade him from such dangerous service and appealed to him not to run the risk of the ignominious death of a spy. Heron, however, was fully sensible of the consequences of capture, but could think of nothing but duty to his country. Bravely he performed that duty, and his heroic and unselfish sacrifice surely merits a less obscure recognition than has been accorded him in the pages of American history.

HISTORY OF THE IRISH IN WISCONSIN.

BY CHARLES M. SCANLAN, VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE SOCIETY FOR WISCONSIN.

The Irish are a scattered race: two of the sailors who accompanied Columbus on his first voyage to America; Ambrose O'Higgins who freed Chile and became "The father of his country" in 1796; O'Brien (a descendant of Brian Boru) who died on the field of honor in Peru; Don Alexander O'Reilly who, as Governor of Florida, claimed to be governor of Wisconsin in 1796, the "Battalion of St. Patrick" in Mexico in 1846; Dr. O'Callahan who was an army surgeon at Green Bay in 1774; "Tiger" Roche, a tattooed chief of the Iroquois, and a prominent Indian chief of the Black-Foot tribe in the Rocky Mountains, were Irish. The last two are examples of men being forced into office by their friends. Naturally the stranger to history would ask, How did the Irish get to those various distant places?

Turning back in the history of Ireland to the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, we learn that there was a great emigration of Irish to the continent of Europe; that England brought Irish prisoners to the West Indies to work in the mines and on the plantations; that many Irish were "indentured" to planters in what is now the southern part of the United States; and that thousands of the Irish, particularly the young, were kidnapped and carried to the American Colonies. Also, that after the "Flight of the Earls" (O'Neil and O'Donnell) in 1607, they were followed by thousands of Irish to France and Spain; and that, after the Treaty of Limerick in 1691, the Irish army consisting of 19,059 privates with all their officers marched in a body on board of transports and were carried to France, where a part formed a famous "Irish Brigade" and the rest enlisted in the armies of France and Spain. Consequently, through the Spanish and French armies, both in North and South America, the Irishman was commonly found as a soldier, and, when the Irish Brigade in the service of France in America was discharged after the war of 1755–1763, the men scattered and settled in the great West.

The number of towns, cities and counties bearing Irish names in the different states of the Union is evidence that the Irish have

been very broadly and thickly distributed in all the states. However, the manner in which the foreigners misspelled Irish names almost placed their nationality beyond recognition.

Outside of the armies of France and England, the early history of the Irish in Wisconsin is the history of the French fur trade, of commerce on the Great Lakes and on the Mississippi River, of the lead mines in southern Wisconsin and iron mines in northern Wisconsin, of the railroads and of the lumber business. It is said—but I have not verified the statement—that the work on the first brewery in Milwaukee was done by Irishmen; but what is more important, the first church in the city of Milwaukee was built by an Irishman, Reverend Patricius O'Kelly.

Irishmen coming on boats as officers, sailors and stevedores, seeing the fine vacant lands along the shores of Lake Michigan and the Mississippi, squatted here and there long before the State was surveyed. Men who served in the United States army during the War of 1812 and the Black Hawk War (1832) and marched along the military roads over the beautiful prairies, as soon as they were discharged took homesteads and pre-empted lands for their future homes in this State. As soon as the public lands had been surveyed and put on the market, miners filed on them and turned to agriculture. The laborers who built the railroads through the splendid lands of Wisconsin either purchased from the railroad companies or took homesteads or pre-empted lands from the government and settled along the various routes. Thus we find the Irish in great numbers in the van of pioneers in this State. However, the great flood of Irish immigration did not begin until the famine of 1847.

During the winter months when the work on the railroads was suspended, the Irish went to the pineries where they found plenty to do. When the work on the railroads opened the following season, immigrants took the places of the woodsmen on the railroads, and men who worked in the woods rafted the lumber down the Wisconsin and Mississippi Rivers. For men willing to work, there was a strong demand at that time. The pay was small and the hardships very great, but the pay was better and the hardships less than the Irish left in their native land. In many instances the hardships were so great that few of any other nationality would endure them for the pay received. But, through all,

the Irish wife shared the griefs and brought joy to her husband, and in the pioneers' cots all was forgotten except duty, and more satisfaction was gotten out of life than in the present age.

In the industries, the Irish made their mark. They had no capital, but they had muscle and intelligence. The conchober (war-ax) of the ancient heroes of Ireland was transformed into the wood-ax, with which the Irish slew great oaks and opened fields in the midst of the forests in Wisconsin.

As many of the Irish were artisans, and others became "handy" men who could do railroad blacksmithing, masonry and carpentry, they became the blacksmiths, masons, carpenters and other tradesmen, in every part of the state in the days before Wisconsin became a state.

UNDER THE FRENCH GOVERNMENT, 1632–1763.

During this period the Irish served as soldiers in the French armies which occupied a line of forts extending from Quebec through northern New York and along the Ohio River, with a few isolated forts at Mackinac, Green Bay, Prairie du Chien and St. Croix. When these poor fellows were discharged from the army, it was worse than for a child to return to its stepmother for them to go back to Ireland. When they left the army, many of the Irish, instead of returning to France, remained as interpreters, agents, clerks, and traders, scattered from Mackinac through Wisconsin, wherever there was an Indian village.

The first settlement of the French was at Quebec, and the first permanent settlement of the Irish was the "Irish Settlement" in 1637, consisting of about 400 families, along the southeast shore of Georgian Bay, in Simcoe County, Ontario, Canada. The route of the French traders to Wisconsin was up the Ottawa River, over a portage, through Lake Nippising, thence down French River and through Lake Huron to Mackinac.

From 1621 to 1653 there was a flood of emigration from Ireland to Europe and thence to North and South America. Many of those who came with the French, passed through Mackinac and onward to Wisconsin. As the Irish who came with the French spoke French they are usually spoken of as Frenchmen, and their identity nearly lost.

Lake Superior was first named Lake Tracy after a French

(Irish?) officer who explored it. Conor's Point was the first name of Superior City; McBride's Point, of Madison.

Until the fall of the independent Irish monarchy, Ireland was nearly one whole great school, and teaching was one of the great natural professions of her people. Many great teachers went to Whitby, Yarrow, York, Lindisfarne, Canterbury, Malmsbury, Iona and Dunbarton, in Great Britain, and to every country of the continent. Also, teaching became a hereditary vocation and was continued down through the ages, until under the Penal Laws the poor Irish hedge school-master imparted instruction to those without means to send their children to foreign countries to be educated. The Irish school-master was among the first in the old log school-houses of Wisconsin.

Many of the Irish who had been engaged in the fur trade for the French subsequently became peddlers and the farmers were very familiar with the Irish peddler, who traveled with his pack long before his more timid successor, the Jew, supplanted him.

A. D. 1688.—The French built Fort St. Nicholas at Prairie du Chien, just above the mouth of the Wisconsin River, a little west of where Campion College now stands. The next year they built another fort at the confluence of the St. Croix and Mississippi Rivers.

A. D. 1689.—Every Irishman remembers with regret the defeat at Kinsale, after which the Irish soldiers went to France, and some of them thence to Wisconsin.

A. D. 1685.—A Frenchman discovered a lead mine worked by the Indians, known as "Snake Diggings," at the present village of Potosi, Wisconsin. Little of interest occurred after this until the excitement under the "Great Mississippi Scheme," organized by the celebrated Scotch Jew, John Law. It at least served to advertise America and caused France and Spain to send many soldiers to Louisiana and Florida, which included a large element of Irish.

A. D. 1713.—The English captured Detroit, massacred many of the prisoners, and sold others into slavery. There is a strong suspicion that those who were massacred were Irishmen, but I have not been able to verify the fact. I think, however, it is worth inquiring into.

A. D. 1715.—Sir William Johnson, Irish by birth, became a

prominent fur trader and Indian agent in northern Wisconsin. It is strange that this educated gentleman spent his life in the wilderness.

A. D. 1735.—Two Irishmen, named Gobin and Corbin, visited the Indian mines on Lake Superior, and reported the richness of them to the King of France. They claimed to have found in Lake Tracy a chunk of pure copper that weighed at least a thousand pounds, and sent to France, knives, axes and cooking utensils hammered out of the copper by the Indians. Three years later an Irishman, named Guillouny (probably Gilroy), was sent by the French government to investigate the copper mines of Lake Superior, of which he made the first reliable detailed account to the French government.

A. D. 1737.—Seur Marin, whose real name was Moran (the Irish for great or prominent), well-known to the Jesuits as an Irishman, traveled through a large part of northern Wisconsin. His son, Peter Moran, was stationed at La Pointe (now Ashland).

A. D. 1739.—Ann Johnson, the sister of Sir William Johnson, was married to Richard Dease, the grandfather of Captain Francis Dease. She is the first Irish woman mentioned in Wisconsin history.

A. D. 1742.—George Crogan, an Indian trader in the employment of Sir William Johnson, and the publisher of "Early Western Travels," visited Wisconsin. The next year James Farley, a prominent scholar and naturalist, traveled through the State for the purpose of original investigation of the flora, fauna and minerals of the State. Joseph Carey, spoken of as a Frenchman by Thwaites, as some kind of government agent, visited Wisconsin. As Carey is an Irish word meaning "gray," there is no doubt that he was an Irishman.

A. D. 1752.—Luke Irwin, who was born of Irish parents, was an interpreter for George Crogan, and is said to have been a great expert in the Indian tongues. During the French-Indian War, Crogan and one Thomas Burke were captured by the English.

A. D. 1754.—The French brought an Irish brigade to America and stationed it at Oswego, New York, where it was mustered out after the war with England in 1763. Doctor O'Callahan, who had been with that brigade, settled at Green Bay.

A. D. 1755.—Nancy McCrea, whose father was Irish and mother a squaw, was married to Augustus Grignon. She died at Buttes des Morts (near Appleton) in 1842. The Grignons were historic families and left many descendants.

A. D. 1756.—Major McCarty McTigue, the son of a captain in the French Army, visited the French posts in Wisconsin, and later became an officer in the territory that now forms a part of Illinois. He had with him a subordinate officer named Claude Lahey.

A. D. 1758.—James Farley was a trader with headquarters at Mackinac and several agencies in Wisconsin, which he visited in gathering furs. This year Patrick Sinclair, who enlisted in a Scotch regiment that was brought to America, became Lieutenant-Governor of Canada and Indian Superintendent at Mackinac.

A. D. 1760.—A French Commander reported to his superior that an Irish officer, with his whole company, deserted from the English army, and after being enrolled in the French service, all were sent to New Orleans.

A. D. 1761.—Fort Edward Augustus was erected at the mouth of the Fox River, at Green Bay. Guy Johnson, Irish by birth, married a daughter of Sir William Johnson, and succeeded him as head of Indian affairs in Wisconsin.

A. D. 1763.—This year is noted for the conspiracy of Pontiac and the massacre of the English garrison at Mackinac. Among the soldiers mentioned at Green Bay were Lieutenant James Gorrell, Lieutenant Sullivan, James P. Farley, Edward Moran, and Henry Moore. These were all officers. No doubt, they commanded many Irish privates. Farley was married to an Indian squaw, as the Irish, like the French, mixed with the Indians and treated them humanely.

In the French army that took part in the French-Indian War were the "Regiment De Dillon" and "Regiment De Walsh." Probably they never fought as regiments in Wisconsin, but contributed some of the early settlers. At this time we find the names of Fitzpatrick, Riley, Boyle, Dunlavy, Shields and Campbell among the settlers at Green Bay.

Under the English Government, 1763–1796.

With the close of the French-Indian War in 1763, France ceded Louisiana to Spain, and all its other possessions in North

America to England. The English dealt with the Indians of Wisconsin as they dealt with the natives of Ireland, India, and West Indies. It was just one continual predatory raid on the Indians, without any effort to conciliate or to assimilate them.

A. D. 1767.—Virginia made claim to a part of the Northwestern Territory north of the Ohio River, as being included in the grant from King James I, but no attempt was made to occupy any part of Wisconsin. Two years later Virginia abdicated its claim. Afterwards John Carver, an Englishman, a noted swindler and falsifier, by some trick obtained from the Indians a deed to a tract of land in northwestern Wisconsin, 100 by 120 miles in extent, which the United States Supreme Court subsequently declared void for fraud.

A. D. 1769.—While Don Alexander O'Reilly was Governor of Florida, he made some preparations to reduce the territory lying west of the thirteen original colonies and east of Louisiana, which he claimed belonged to the Spanish government; but, as he was superseded by another governor two years later, his plans were not carried out. It was during this year that La Salle visited Wisconsin with a boat manned by French and Irish.

A. D. 1780.—Spain declared war against England, which drew off many of the English troops and the English fleet in an attempt to capture New Orleans. In this manner Spain gave great help to the United States at a very critical period of the Revolutionary War. In 1769, when O'Reilly was appointed Governor of the Spanish possessions (except Mexico) in North America, he brought to New Orleans a fleet and 3,000 soldiers, a large percentage of whom were Irish; and although he was recalled to Spain to conduct the war in Algeria, the troops remained, and under the Spanish flag rendered valuable service for the United States.

A. D. 1780.—Patrick St. Clair bought from the Indians the lands covered by the cities of Green Bay and Prairie du Chien. Another example of the just manner in which the Celts dealt with the Indians.

A. D. 1796.—The English evacuated all the Northwestern Territory, which, under the treaty of Paris, should have been evacuated in 1783; however, they hung on, and, by quibbling, managed to hold Mackinac and all of Wisconsin until after

Jay's Treaty. The Englishmen followed their flag, and as a large percentage of the French had left the Northwestern Territory during the English administration, the remaining population had a big percentage of Irish.

WISCONSIN UNDER THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT, 1796–1836.

A. D. 1800.—The Indian Territory, including the State of Wisconsin, was formed out of a part of the Northwestern Territory. Spain ceded Louisiana to France, which nearly caused a war between France and America, as the original colonies claimed that their charters extended to the limits of the continent.

A. D. 1803.—The matter was settled by the United States purchasing Louisiana, which included all the land west of the Mississippi River between Mexico and British America (indefinite), for $15,000,000.

Philip Nolan, who is mentioned as a Spanish trader from Kentucky, in the capacity of an United States officer, visited the settlements in Wisconsin. In 1802, Henry Baird came from Ireland with Thomas Addis Emmet and two other patriots, settled at Green Bay, and was followed by his family—Robert, Thomas, Henry S., and Eliza. The Bairds had been Presbyterians, but became members of the Episcopal Church. Subsequently, Henry S. and some of his descendants became Catholics.

A. D. 1804.—The United States, by a treaty made with a few of the young chiefs of the Sacs and the Foxes, obtained from the Indians title to all the land east of the Mississippi between the mouths of the Wisconsin and Illinois Rivers, as far north as their sources, which included the lead mines. The Chippewas and Winnebagos had as much title to the lands as the Sacs and Foxes. The treaty was made at St. Louis, and afterwards the Indians claimed that the chiefs had been made drunk and their signatures obtained while in that condition. Therefore, the treaty did not settle the title to the land, but inspired the Red Bird War of 1827 and the Black Hawk War of 1832.

A. D. 1805.—Michigan Territory, which included Wisconsin, was organized. As it was two days' travel from Milwaukee to Madison, an Irishman named Kane established an hotel somewhere about midway.

A. D. 1806.—The English incited the Indians of Florida to make war on the United States. To settle the trouble, the United States offered to buy Florida to which England objected and shipped vast amounts of arms and ammunition to the settlers and savages of Florida, who harassed the Americans until they were crushed by General Jackson. Aaron Burr, who killed Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, in a duel, endeavored to organize as a separate government the country known as the Northwestern Territory. He became the guest of an eccentric wealthy Irishman, Harmon Blennerhassett, who had a large plantation on an island in the Ohio River at Parkersburg. The arrest of Burr ruined Blennerhassett, whose talented widow subsequently died in a convent in New York where she was a charity inmate.

A. D. 1807.—Henry P. McGulpin, a member of one of the largest Irish families in Mackinac, immigrated to Oconto, Wisconsin, where he is mentioned in 1825. The next year, John B. Corbin, who was an independent trader at Lac Court d'Oreilles, was driven away by the Indians and located at Ashland.

A. D. 1809.—Dennis Campbell, who was born in Ireland and appointed United States sub-Indian agent, held the office of Justice of the Peace for Wisconsin under the territory of Illinois.

A. D. 1811.—The American Fur Company was incorporated by John Jacob Astor, who employed many Irishmen to gather the furs throughout the Northwest. The principal routes to Wisconsin were as follows: First, up the St. Lawrence to the mouth of the Ottawa, up the Ottawa, across the portage to Lake Nippising, thence down the French River to Georgian Bay, thence to Mackinac and up Lake Michigan, or to Sault de Ste. Marie, and thence westward through Lake Superior; second, around the lakes to Green Bay, up the Fox, across the portage, and down the Wisconsin River to Prairie du Chien; third, by horse from New York to Chicago, thence to the Illinois River, by canoes down to its mouth, and thence up the Mississippi River to Prairie du Chien and St. Croix. How many poor Irishmen traveled these routes to obscure graves?

A. D. 1812.—John Brannan was a government officer at Green Bay, and Hugh McDermott of that place raised militia for the United States service in the impending war. After the war

McDermott moved to Dodge County, where he died in 1877. This is the year in which the English burned the United States Capitol at Washington, which destroyed valuable documents, including the censuses of 1790, 1800, 1810. The loss to United States history is irreparable.

A. D. 1813.—Governor Clarke of Missouri, who was a brother-in-law of Thomas Hart Benton, with a small force took possession of Prairie du Chien for the United States, and erected Fort Shelby on the rise of ground where the Dousman Homestead now stands. Shortly afterwards the English, under command of Colonel McKay, "a redheaded Scotchman," after a brief siege, captured the fort and changed its name to Fort McKay.

During the siege, Aide-de-camp Dennis and Captain Sullivan had command of the two river boats belonging to the United States. When the English captured Prairie du Chien, they destroyed all the property belonging to John Johnson, who was a prominent trader there. Matthew Irwin, Jr., was appointed assistant commissary of the United States army, while his English friend, Robert Dixon, was enlisting Indians on Lake Winnebago for the English army. A Wexford Irishman, named Sergeant James Keating, and another Irishman, named Colin Campbell, served in the English army at Fort McKay. However, during the three years of war most of the English joined the English army, and the Irish, the American army. Zachary Taylor, who rose to fame subsequently, saw his first service in the American army at Prairie du Chien.

Edward D. Neill, who wrote "St. Croix Valley," was at St. Croix at the time that Prairie du Chien was captured by the English.

Colonel Crogan with American troops made an attack upon Mackinac, but was repulsed. He describes the English army as made up of Red Coats and Indians with red, blue and yellow blankets, who yelled like demons day and night, firing shots frequently, thereby showing that they were under the influence of liquor. Captain F. H. Moore was adjutant under Colonel Crogan.

Alexander McNair of Missouri, with his nephews Thomas and John Findlay, arrived at Prairie du Chien and engaged in business.

Thomas Findlay subsequently became captain of the American militia at that place.

War has never been able to conquer love, and at the time of the siege, John Johnson, a well-educated Irish gentleman, married the daughter of the principal Indian chief at Prairie du Chien, and settled there. She had been educated at a convent and was considered a woman of more than ordinary culture and sagacity.

As an incentive to men to enlist in the English army, the English government gave to every discharged soldier 100 acres of land. When the "Glengary Light Infantry Fencibles" were discharged in Canada at the end of the war, they settled on government lands in that province.

A. D. 1815.—John O'Fallon, son of the youngest sister of George Rogers Clarke (Irish), became captain in the United States army and was sent to Detroit to sit on a court martial trial of soldiers who had mutinied. Captain John Shaw of St. Louis, William Riley, an interpreter, and John McCarty, who served in the American army and married an Indian squaw at Green Bay, were prominent additions to the Wisconsin population.

Fort Winnebago was built at Portage, as that place was menaced by Black Hawk, who fought with the English during the war and who retained his hatred for the Americans long thereafter. Colonel John McNeill, a brother-in-law of President Pierce, had command at Green Bay for a time and was then transferred to Mackinac. A man named Lyons, who was in the service of the United States, made the original survey at Prairie du Chien. Captain Duffy was in command at Fort Crawford at that time. Captain Ben O'Farrel of Green Bay was commissioned by the United States to settle trouble with the Indians. Thomas F. McKinney, born in Maryland and educated at Georgetown College, later commander of the militia at Washington, was appointed Commissioner of Indian Trade, and spent most of his time at Prairie du Chien and Green Bay until 1822.

A. D. 1819.—Dr. J. P. McMahon, who entered the Union army at Washington, became first sergeant at Green Bay. Col. John Shaw erected a saw-mill on the Black River, which the Indians burned down. The next summer Shaw rafted his logs down to Prairie du Chien and introduced that new industry into Wisconsin. Thomas P. James and Thomas Forsyth came to

Wisconsin as traders. They were both Irish. Colonel James Johnson, a brother of Colonel R. M. Johnson who slew Tecumseh, came to the lead mines in southern Wisconsin, but owing to trouble with the Indians, little work was done. Captain Blake ran a skipper between Green Bay and Mackinac during the whole summer, and the "Walk-in-the-Water," built by the son of an Irishman, made its first trip to Green Bay. James Riley was an interpreter at Prairie du Chien.

The Indians during the year kept twenty furnaces going in the lead mines, near Galena, and delivered 400,000 pounds of lead at Prairie du Chien, for which they received goods and liquors. Major Cummings with sixty United States regulars occupied a post at Gratiot. At this time there was considerable excitement in the East over the lead mines in Wisconsin, and many Irishmen were sent to work in the diggings. Colonel J. Johnson, who was married to a Christian squaw, sent his daughter, Jane, to Ireland to be educated, and on her return, Governor Doty praised her as the first lady of the land. She married a Presbyterian minister and built the first Presbyterian church at the Sioux. John W. Johnson was known as the "Grand Sheriff," at Prairie du Chien, and carried on a large fur trade with St. Louis. His son became a Catholic priest, and subsequently Vicar-General in Texas. Lieutenant Hopkins was in Fort Howard, at Green Bay, under Colonel John McNeill, who was the most popular society man that was ever in that city. The receptions given were attended by the most prominent ladies, many of whom were dressed in homespun, and others in ordinary cotton goods, yet they were considered "dressy" at that time.

A. D. 1822.—James Johnson paid the Indians for the right to mine for four years, at the end of which he quit. Colonel Sam Ryan married Martha Johnson and lived at Green Bay for a time. He had deserted from the English army and served a while with the American. He was a Tipperary man and became a prominent Wisconsin politician. He preached for the Methodists at Green Bay.

St. Louis, which had been settled in 1762, was the best-known city north of New Orleans and west of the Alleghany Mountains. As it had been under the Spanish and French governments, alternately, people of these nationalities and Irishmen made up

the larger part of its population. It became a city in 1822, and thereafter was a rallying point for the Irish who came by way of New Orleans, until the building of the Baltimore and Ohio Railway.

A. D. 1823.—John L. Findlay was a clerk of court at Prairie du Chien. Colonel John McNeill was commander at Fort Howard until he was superseded by General Brady. Patrick McGulpin, who came to America as a soldier, married a French-Canadian and became the head of a well-known family at Mackinac, died at Green Bay. Robert Irwin, at that time, seemed to be the most prominent citizen of that city. Captain Flaherty, who ran the schooner *Superior* between Detroit and Green Bay, complained that the harbor at Green Bay was too shallow to land with safety. Daniel Curtis opened a school at Prairie du Chien. William H. Keating made a map of southern Wisconsin.

A. D. 1826.—James M. Kane and others at Shullsburg obtained a charter from the United States Government to build a railway from the Mississippi River across through the lead mines in southern Wisconsin. The road was never built. John and Joseph Ward began to work the lead mines with slaves, but as we hear little of them thereafter, no doubt they abandoned that industry. Also, as negro slavery was prohibited in Wisconsin the next year, probably they were obliged to withdraw their slaves. Most of the miners were Irish, Cornish and Welsh. However, a German named Shulls opened some kind of boarding-house in the mines at a place which was known as "Dublin," and the name was changed to Shullsburg. There were forty Irishmen living in five miners' cabins at that place, among whom were McCrary, McNutt and Neill, who had mining claims.

The "Red Bird" (or Winnebago) Indian War which occurred this year, scared the miners so that there was little done until after the capture of Red Bird. General Hugh Brady, with a number of immigrants, came to Green Bay, and John Casserly located at Mineral Point.

A. D. 1828.—Lead was discovered at Mineral Point, which became known as "Shake Rag" from the device that the bachelor cook had for calling the men to their meals. General Harney with Second Lieutenant Jeff Davis under him assumed command

at Fort Winnebago at Portage and erected a new fort. Subsequently they superintended the construction of a military road from Portage to Cross Plains and thence along the military ridge to Patch Grove and across the Wisconsin River to Prairie du Chien. General Harney had command of all the troops in Wisconsin, until he was superseded by General Taylor at Prairie du Chien. Jeff Davis eloped with General Taylor's daughter and they were married down in Kentucky. She died shortly afterwards while visiting friends in Louisiana. An Irishman named Collins engaged in mining in Dane County somewhere south of Madison, and another Irishman named Moore had a claim at Blue Mound. General Cass went on an investigating tour, and, while going up the Fever River in a boat, was ambushed by Indians, but was saved by "Saucy Jack," a big Irishman who killed the nearest Indian and rowed the boat away in safety. John Doherty, who had a mining claim and was a trader on Sugar River, had all his property destroyed by fire, and a man named Burchard was tried for the crime but acquitted. A United States map made at this time shows the following places: Dublin (where Shullsburg is); Irish Diggings, a short distance away; Murphy's, a few miles further west; and Madden's. There are only two other places named on the map. That is a strong indication of the number of the Irish at these places. General John O'Neill, Pere Menard, and Calif Atwater, were appointed commissioners to make a treaty with the Winnebagos.

On July 4th, 1828, in Baltimore, Charles Carroll of Carrollton—aged ninety years—the last survivor of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, laid the corner stone of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, which was built up the Potomac and across the mountains to Parkersburg, West Virginia, on the Ohio River. The manual labor was done by Irishmen, and it brought westward the first great army of Irish railroad builders, and established a new route from the East, down the Ohio and up the Mississippi to St. Louis and Prairie du Chien. Also, caravans of immigrants started from the end of the line and marched across Ohio and Indiana to Chicago, or settled on lands along the route. From Chicago the Irish went northward along the shore of Lake Michigan, and overland to the mines in southern Wisconsin. Colonel Morris Maloney, a retired American army officer, settled at

Green Bay, where there was a large percentage of Irish inhabitants. Lieutenant Clary with Schoolcraft (the Indian agent) and forty men, explored the River St. Croix, by the direction of the United States. John Doherty, who was married to a half-breed squaw, set up a trading post at Exeter, Wisconsin. Either corn was exceedingly plentiful or money very scarce, as corn sold for five cents a bushel.

A. D. 1832.—James D. Doty, who became the second governor of Wisconsin, laid out military roads from Prairie du Chien to Fort Dearborn, Chicago, and to Fort Atkinson and Green Bay. The Indians became restive and here and there burned or destroyed farmers' property. Lucas Lyons, who was engaged in surveying the lands in southern Wisconsin, discontinued the work until after the Black Hawk War. A man named Wallace Rowan had a trading post on Fourth Lake, where Madison now stands.

The principal cause of the Black Hawk War, which began in Illinois, was the transfer of the Indian lands in northern Illinois and southern Wisconsin by the young Indian chiefs while drunk in St. Louis in 1804. As Black Hawk belonged to a different tribe (Winnebago) and laid claim to the lands, he organized his braves and prepared to defend himself. The militia of Illinois and Wisconsin was hastily gathered to assist the United States troops, and soon a large army was ready to meet the comparatively small aggregation of Indians.

Fort Hamilton was located at Wyota, Lafayette County, and one of the principal events of the Black Hawk War occurred near there, known as the Battle of the Pecatonica, where six Americans were killed, including three Irishmen named McGraw, McConnell, and McIlwaine, and among the wounded was Matthew G. Fitch, who was married to a daughter of John Carroll, who was a nephew of John Carroll of Carrollton. The fight could hardly be defined as a battle, because the Indians were less than one-fifth of the whites and wanted to surrender, but the Americans would not allow them to surrender and slaughtered every one of them. No doubt Colonel Dodge might have taken the Indians prisoners without loss of any of his men and without sacrificing the seventeen undefended Indians. Captain Charles Dunn, who subsequently became Chief Justice

of the Supreme Court of the territory of Wisconsin, was wounded by a sentry who mistook him for an Indian.

Black Hawk, who was at Rock Island, Illinois, seeing that he was out-numbered by the United States troops and militia, moved up the Rock River through northern Illinois and southern Wisconsin, as far as Hustiford, and then swung around to where Madison now stands, and, after a short skirmish, retreated westward to the bank of the Wisconsin River. Here the Indians were overtaken by the American army, and what is known as the "Battle of Wisconsin Heights" was fought during the afternoon. The children and squaws were mixed among the Indians, and they were unmercifully mowed down by the several regiments of American troops, which showed them no quarter. During the night, the Indians crossed the Wisconsin River and retreated northwesterly over the hills and down the Bad Axe River to the Mississippi, about forty miles above Prairie du Chien. Here they were overtaken by the American troops, and, although they hoisted a white flag to surrender, General Atkinson paid no attention to it, and the Indians were slaughtered on the bank and great numbers of them drowned in the Mississippi in an endeavor to get across to the Iowa side. Among the Irish who took part in this battle were Lieutenant-Colonel Jeremiah Smith, General Bennett Riley, Captain Clark, Captain Henry Smith, Captain William Burns, General Hugh Brady, Colonel Collins, Colonel Moore, Captain John F. O'Neill, Captain John Moore, Captain O'Hara, Major Murray, and Sergeants Wood, McConnell and Mandaville. The list does not include the privates.

Among the people who took part in the Black Hawk War and subsequently became famous were Abraham Lincoln, Jefferson Davis and Albert Sidney Johnson. After the "Battle of Bad Axe," a general treaty was made with the Indians. Then the surveying of the public lands was resumed and there was a great rush of immigrants to Wisconsin. Many Irish who were working in the mines took land claims. Others, coming overland from Chicago or by way of the Baltimore and Ohio to St. Louis and up the Mississippi, settled in that portion of the State south of the Wisconsin River. Some of the largest settlements made in early times were at Dublin (Shullsburg), South Point

(now Kenosha), Blue Mound (near Madison) and Beetown (about 20 miles southeast of Prairie du Chien). Berkeley, an Irish poet, well described the tendency of that time in the following verse:

> "Westward the course of empire takes its way;
> The four first acts already past,
> A fifth shall close the drama with the day,
> Time's noblest offspring is the last."

Cholera, which seems to follow wars as vultures do carrion, broke out over the country in 1832. There were few settlements that escaped it. The Sisters of the Order of the Poor Clares, who were Irish, came to Green Bay to take care of the sick. The superior died with the disease while caring for the soldiers at Fort Howard.

John Y. Smith, born in New York of Irish parents, a soldier under General Burgoyne and theh usband of a daughter of Ethan Allen, came to Wisconsin and entered land on the west side of Milwaukee River, north of Grand Avenue, which is now in the heart of the city of Milwaukee. He was a Presbyterian minister, and later established a mission at Kewaunee.

A. D. 1834.—Land offices were opened at Green Bay, Mineral Point and Prairie du Chien, and mining continued to be a great industry. John F. O'Neill at Mineral Point and Dennis Murphy near Shullsburg were two of the leading miners. Murphy and Captain Charles Crawford, who was a son of a former United States cabinet officer, became involved in a quarrel, and Murphy horsewhipped Crawford. The next day Crawford went to Murphy's farm and shot him in the leg. Elihu B. Goodsell, an Irish American, settled at Highland, where mining was and still is the most important industry.

Daniel W. Patterson, who was the first blacksmith in Milwaukee, took a land claim north of Smith's on the west side of the Milwaukee river, now in the heart of the city. Charles Rudolph, a learned Swiss lawyer, who traveled all over Wisconsin, says that in 1832 he could not find a German in the mines in southern Wisconsin. A few of them were running boarding-houses and stores south of Wisconsin on the Fever River.

A census was taken for the purpose of organizing Wisconsin

into a separate territory, and it showed that the population was only 4,790.

A. D. 1835—James Griffin was appointed Associate Justice of all Michigan Territory in Wisconsin. At this time a settlement of the Irish was established at Racine. The first "nativist" society was formed in Wisconsin by some of the immigrants from the eastern states who flocked thither after the Black Hawk War. Hugh McFarlaine married Sarah Dunn, sister of Judge Charles Dunn, and was among the first farmers at Platteville, Wisconsin. When Josiah Hathaway, the United States Surveyor, made the survey at South Port and Racine, he found quite a number of squatters, many of whom were Irish. An Irishman named Casey, who was the Justice of the Peace of Sheboygan, heard a case against Colonel Herman Crocker for whipping a Chicago man. In his decision Casey said to the Colonel: "Well, I thought I would fine you; but as you licked him good, I will treat."

WISCONSIN AS A TERRITORY, 1836 to 1848.

As a part of the Northwestern Territory, Wisconsin was first governed under the ordinance of 1787. Next it became a part of the Indiana Territory in 1800. When Illinois was organized as a separate territory in 1809, it included Wisconsin and indefinite lands to the northwest. When Michigan Territory was organized in 1818, Wisconsin was included in its jurisdiction and remained thereunder until July 4th, 1836, when it became a separate territory with the capital at Belmont. Iowa and Minnesota were parts of Wisconsin Territory which extended from Lake Michigan to the Missouri River.

A. D. 1836.—A census taken for admission of Wisconsin to the Union as a state shows the following population: Brown County, with Green Bay as the county seat, 2,706; Crawford County, with Prairie du Chien as the county seat, 850; Iowa County, with Mineral Point as the county seat, 5,234; Milwaukee County, with Milwaukee as the county seat, 2,893. Total, 10,683.

The miners of Illinois began work in the spring and in the fall went back to Chicago and St. Louis to spend the winter. A species of fish known as suckers go up the stream in the spring and down to deep water in the winter. The people of Illinois got their nick-name, "Suckers," from that homely comparison.

In Wisconsin the miners were principally Irish, Cornish and Welsh who had come from their own countries, and instead of leaving the mines in the winter, they dug holes in the ground and covered them with sod, where they staid until spring, like badgers. This custom in Wisconsin gave the people the nick-name of "Badgers."

Congress appropiated $2,000 to make a survey of a railroad from Milwaukee to the Mississippi River, and after surveying the line as far as Prairieville (now Waukesha) it was abandoned. The territorial legislature located the capital at Madison, and John F. O'Neill was appointed one of the commissioners to build the capitol.

As there were no public schools, St. Peter's Roman Catholic School was started in Milwaukee, and an Irish school-master named Murray and his sister were the teachers.

John McCarthy, James W. Larkin and several other Irishmen settled on government lands on which much of the city of Milwaukee is built, and it was quite Irish before 1848.

John Lawless and John Thompson, soldiers under General Taylor at Prairie du Chien, started an Irish settlement ten miles southeast of that city which has grown until it now forms two large congregations at Patch Grove and Bloomington. Two Irishmen named Conant and Campbell started a lumber business at Conant Rapids on the Wisconsin River. Francis J. Dunn, brother of Charles Dunn, Chief Justice of the Wisconsin Territorial Court, opened a law office at Mineral Point. Timothy Johnson was the first permanent settler at Watertown, Wisconsin. Dr. Edward Johnson, a patron of the Catholic University at Washington, was a pioneer physician at that place, where he died recently at a very old age, being very prominent throughout the State. The Rogan Brothers were prominent pioneers and with the Johnsons, Daniel Crowley, William Barrett, John McCray, John Masterson, Michael Murphy, Luke Garrity, and George and Daniel Meagher, made an Irish settlement about Watertown that rapidly spread in all directions. David Whitney built up a lumber business at Calumet.

One of the best-known Irishmen in this territory was Michael Welsh, who settled on a claim on Sugar Creek and was noted for his hospitality to strangers. M. M. Cothren, a lawyer who

later became a circuit judge, settled at Mineral Point, and John F. O'Neill, at that place, established a furnace for smelting galena, black-jack and dry-bone. Robert Doherty was chosen clerk of the Territorial Court. Samuel B. Pilkington and John K. Kingston, who had been employed in the shot-tower at Helena, Wisconsin, engaged in the lumber business in the Lemonweir Valley. Jeremiah Quinn was a prominent resident of Prairie du Chien at that time. Captain James Halpin is reported as having captured two deserters from Fort Winnebago at Madison, where he was employed on the erection of the State capitol. Dr. Edwin McSherry located at Mineral Point. Hugh McFarlaine settled at Portage and Alexander McBride and a man named Larkin opened farms at Madison. An Irishwoman married an Indian named Ubaldane and kept a hotel at Portage. Occasionally he would become drunk and his wife would subdue him with a box on the ear. She became the village doctor. Reverend Patrick O'Kelly was the first pastor in Milwaukee where he built St. Peter's Church and later had assistants named Peter McLaughlin and Thomas Morris. James A. Noonan settled on Lake Wingra, at Madison, and engaged in locating claims for settlers. An Irishman named "Berry" Rowan established a trading post at Blue Mounds, and got his first name from serving berries at all meals during the summer and fall season to his guests. Andrew Dunn took a homestead at Brookfield, fourteen miles west of Milwaukee, where there was one other settler at that time. Thus it will be seen that the Irish were in the van of the pioneers. Captain Fred Marryat of the *Michigan* which ran between Green Bay and the East on the Great Lakes, says in a report that he made to the government: "This was a great year for immigrants, chiefly Irish, who came to Green Bay and settled in Wisconsin."

A. D. 1838.—When Congress appropriated the $2,000 to survey the railroad from Milwaukee to the Mississippi, many Irishmen came to Milwaukee, as railroad building was their particular vocation. Reverend Thomas Morrissey founded St. Mary's parish at Burlington, where there was a small settlement of Irish. General James Murray was appointed Land Commissioner at Prairie du Chien, and had the disbursement of the money for the Indians under the treaty of 1832, made with Black Hawk,

and Joseph Griffin was elected the first Probate Judge of Walworth County.

A. D. 1839.—John L. Moore went into the lumber business at Little Bull Falls, and Patrick Guerin and W. W. Graham became aldermen in Milwaukee. John Y. Smith came to Green Bay and later went on a farm at Pewaukee and thence moved to Madison where he edited the *Wisconsin Argos*. Daniel E. Bradley settled at Elkhorn. Hon. James O'Neill and his brother built a saw-mill on Black River. Francis D. McCarty settled at Fond du Lac, and James Collins became president of the first Territorial Council.

A. D. 1840.—Hon. John Crawford, Scotch Irish, settled in Wauwatosa, and Thomas Riley, in Caledonia on the Wisconsin River. Edward G. Ryan, who later became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Wisconsin, came from Ireland to Chicago, thence to Racine and later to Milwaukee where he practiced law as a partner of Senator Matthew H. Carpenter. Colonel James Murray established a painting business at Milwaukee. The first brewery was built in Milwaukee, and most of the work was done by Irish labor.

A. D. 1841.—Patrick Skerrit settled at Caledonia and John O'Connor, at Sharon, Walworth County. James Murphy was one of the commissioners appointed to locate the county seat for Richland County. Phillip Nolan went from Wisconsin to Texas where he played an important part in the history of that territory before its admission to the Union.

A. D. 1842.—John B. McNeil went into partnership with two other men at Mauston, Wisconsin, doing a lumber and general store business. A post office was located at Rafferty's in an Irish settlement fourteen miles northwest of Milwaukee, started by Michael and John Shaughnessey and Richard Stapleton. The Shaughnesseys were uncles of Sir Thomas Shaughnessey, a native of Milwaukee and president of the Canadian Pacific Railroad, and Richard Stapleton was the father of William Stapleton, now editor of a newspaper in Denver. That settlement now covers parts of three townships. Daniel O'Connor settled at Summit, Dodge County, where he died in 1882, aged ninety-nine years.

A. D. 1843.—Humphrey Desmond, the Bowe Brothers, the

O'Brien Brothers, and Simon McGrath, formed an Irish settlement at Cedarburg, about twenty-five miles north of Milwaukee, where a log church was immediately erected. Hon. Humphrey J. Desmond, LL.D., a lawyer, author and publisher of *The Catholic Citizen* at Milwaukee, is a grandson of the above named pioneer.

Wisconsin was to be cut off from the Diocese of Detroit and made a new See, and with that in view the church authorities began to seek for an episcopal city. Green Bay, Prairie du Chien and Milwaukee were contestants for that honor, which was won by a St. Patrick's Day celebration in Milwaukee, of such prominence that the other places seemed insignificant. The sleighing was good, and the Irish poured in from different parts of the State, some coming so far that it took three days to drive the distance. South Port (Kenosha), Racine, Mineral Point, Madison, Watertown, Granville, Salem, Yorkville, Newland, Franklin, Geneva, New Hope, Muskego, O'Connorsville, Prairieville (Waukesha) and Pewaukee, sent large delegations with flags, banners and decorations. Pewaukee sent the only brass band, but there were numerous fife-and-drum corps including some from the United States forts. Old settlers will yet insist that that was the greatest celebration that was ever held in Wisconsin. It certainly put Milwaukee upon the map.

The principal incident of this year was the passing of a resolution by the Wisconsin Territorial Legislature under Governor Doty's lead, threatening to secede from the Union unless the southern boundary of Wisconsin was extended parallel with the northern boundary of Indiana. That would bring Chicago within Wisconsin, and as it had many Irish, the Irish members of the legislature supported the resolution. An Irish settlement at Clybourn was started by John Lowth.

A. D. 1844.—Thomas McGuire, who had been a school teacher, and for two terms Superintendent of Schools of Racine County, was admitted to the bar and practiced at Racine until his death in 1879. Hon. James O'Neill, who located at Prairie du Chien in 1844, settled at the present city of Neillsville, which was named after him, and represented Crawford and Chippewa Counties in the legislature. Captain J. C. Wilson, and Irish sailor, settled at Patch Grove.

The census of 1840 shows that Wisconsin had 120,000 people,

substantially all farmers, miners and lumbering men. There are several hundred different Irish names in the list. In Irish population, the counties ranked as follows: first, Iowa; second, Milwaukee; third, Brown; fourth, Crawford.

A. D. 1845.—The copper mines on Lake Superior attracted attention, and quite a number of Irish located in that section, where they built St. Patrick's Church. Reverend Patrick McKernan organized the first congregation at Watertown.

Nelson Dewey, who subsequently became Governor of Wisconsin, married a Kate Dunn who became insane, and in 1881 Dewey had enacted a law making insanity a ground for absolute divorce. The next legislature repealed the law.

A. D. 1846.—The first vote for state government was taken at the April election and in August following Congress passed the enabling act to admit Wisconsin into the Union. The late Chief Justice Edward G. Ryan, James Magone, Garrett M. Fitzgerald, John H. Roundtree, Don Daniel Larkin, and Wallace Wilson Graham were very prominent in the legislature and in organizing the state government. Magone and Hon. Moses M. Strong (a lawyer and historian) had a fight in the Assembly Hall of the Capitol, which nearly ended in a duel, but was settled by their friends. The "Wisconsin Sons of New York" was the prominent society in Milwaukee, and "Ireland" was always one of the toasts at every banquet, as the membership was largely Irish.

A. D. 1847.—Michael McFall was ordained in Milwaukee, and organized a parish eight miles southwest of Milwaukee, where Jeremiah Curtin, late Governor of Pennsylvania and translater of numerous works in Russian, Polish and other languages, worshiped and was reared to manhood. Among the Irish schoolmasters was one James Kilroy, who taught in the lead mines at New Glarus and was noted for walloping the education into the children. Any scholar who did not have his lesson expected to get a whipping, and was rarely disappointed. However, many of those who went to school to Kilroy have great regard for his memory because he started them upward, and most of his pupils became men of prominence. Thomas McHugh was secretary of the state constitutional conventions and clerk of the Assembly, and was elected the first Secretary of State under the state gov-

ernment. Captain J. Clowney organized a company of militia at Mineral Point for the Mexican War, but it was never mustered into the United States service. It was made up principally of Irish miners. The daughter of Dennis Garry of Prairie du Chien was the first Irish woman buried at that place. The Milwaukee & Waukesha Company obtained a charter to build a railroad to Waukesha with the expectation of continuing on to the Mississippi. However, funds became scarce and the Irishmen who built the road to Waukesha, settled on the public lands throughout the county.

John Beers, John O'Brien and Michael McNamee started an Irish settlement twenty miles east of Prairie du Chien, called Cork (after Beers' native town) which has spread out until it practically covers three townships. McNamee was a surveyor, and his son, Major Michael McNamee, has had command of the United States troops on the Rio Grande since the Mexican trouble began.

A. D. 1848.—Hon. Joseph McCormack, an Irish American, who fought as a private at Lundy's Lane, settled at Algonia, Wisconsin. He served as a member of the Wisconsin legislature when he was eighty-four years old. Charles G. Collins was defeated as State Treasurer, and Colonel Sam Ryan was appointed receiver of the land office at Green Bay, which office he held until 1861. Dr. D. W. Carley came from the East and taught school at Kenosha, and later practiced until he died at Boscobel.

In the spring of 1848, Wisconsin became a state, and from that time it was rapidly settled. The history of the Irish in Wisconsin as a state is not less prominent and is fully as interesting as that before that time.

Sources: Collections of the Wisconsin, Michigan, Illinois, Indiana and Ohio Historical Societies; Jesuit Relations; U. S. Sup. Ct. Reports; public records, histories, biographies, etc.

THE EMMET PORTRAIT OF ROBERT FULTON.

BY THOMAS P. TUITE.

Students of matters affecting the Irish people recognize the fact that many ignorant and prejudiced persons persistently discredit every thing, every person, every proposition of excellence that is Irish or in any way creditably relates to the Irish people. This condition is strongly shown in the plot to rob from Miss Elizabeth Emmet, daughter of Thomas Addis Emmet, the honor of having painted from life, the most correct portrait of Robert Fulton, and in the success of this plot in giving that honor to another. In this crime, for a crime it surely was, truth, sentiment and facts were outraged, and fair-minded persons should, in so far as can be done at this late day, help to return to Miss Emmet's memory the full credit of painting the most popular Fulton portrait; and to this end the following facts may be of value.

Robert Fulton was the first commercially successful builder and operator of steamboats. He was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1765, of Irish parents. With his earliest understanding from the heated political discussions of the times, he imbibed an ardent patriotic American spirit and from the family fireside stories he learned of the persecutions and sufferings of the Irish people. His warm sympathy went out to the persecuted Irish and later in life he openly advocated an independent Irish republic in Ireland and offered to assist in an expedition from France for that purpose. He was an artist of considerable merit and lived for several years in France where he did some creditable painting. The greater part of his time, however, was devoted to improving and to introducing some of his numerous inventions. During this period he formed the acquaintance of Thomas Addis Emmet who was then in Paris as the accredited agent of the Irish Revolutionary Directory to the French Republic, having but recently been released from a British prison, where he had spent four years on account of his prominence as a member of the "United Irishmen," in the Irish Revolution of 1798. These two ardent republicans, with many bonds in common, became very close friends. Fulton was in full accord with Emmet's work and was a welcome visitor in his home. Through this intimacy he

learned to admire the character of his host, he foresaw Mr. Emmet's professional success in the United States and encouraged his settling here.

This friendship, begun in France, ceased only with life. Within a few years after his arrival in this country, Mr. Emmet had become one of the leaders in his profession. He was Mr. Fulton's personal counsel and his legal representative in numerous law suits growing out of State grants and privileges held by Messrs. Livingston and Fulton for the exclusive operation of steamboats on some of our inland waters. The New Jersey grants were strongly contested in the courts and in the Legislature, and it was while returning from a legislative session in Trenton that these two great men, whose lives had become so closely interwoven in business and politics, and so socially intimate, came near to a tragic ending together. Returning to New York by sleigh, there being no railroads at this time, they found the Hudson River frozen over. Fulton, anxious about the progress of work on the "Fulton No. 1," the first steam warship ever built, and from his plans, decided to cross at once. Mr. Emmet, uncertain as to the strength of the ice, advised against doing so, but Fulton insisting, they proceeded together. When well over towards the New York side of the river, Mr. Emmet broke through the ice. In assisting him Fulton also slipped into the water, was chilled, and a long-standing pulmonary weakness was aggravated. On reaching home Mr. Emmet took to his bed but after a few days was up and about, none the worse for the chilling. Mr. Fulton, instead of remaining at home for a few days after this dangerous winter wetting, became impatient about some important machinery details which were delaying the completion of the "Fulton No. 1." He insisted on personally supervising this work; in this he overtaxed his strength and pneumonia developed, causing his death a short time later, February 24th, 1815.

Immediately upon his return to America in 1806, Fulton had plunged into a number of important enterprises and was tireless in prosecuting them. The perplexities and responsibilities of his position in these affairs kept his nervously energetic temperament under great strain, and social relaxation was a physical necessity to him. His home life was ideal. He enjoyed the companionship too of a number of warmly attached friends, all of whom

MRS. WILLIAM

learned to admire the character of his host, he foresaw Mr. Emmet's professional success in the United States and encouraged his settling here.

This friendship, begun in France, ceased only with life. Within a few years after his arrival in this country, Mr. Emmet had become one of the leaders in his profession. He was Mr. Fulton's personal counsel and his legal representative in numerous law suits growing out of State grants and privileges held by Messrs. Livingston and Fulton for the exclusive operation of steamboats on some of our inland waters. The New Jersey grants were strongly contested in the courts and in the Legislature, and it was while returning from a legislative session in Trenton that these two great men, whose lives had become so closely interwoven in business and politics, and so socially intimate, came near to a tragic ending together. Returning to New York by sleigh, there being no railroads at this time, they found the Hudson River frozen over. Fulton, anxious about the progress of work on the "Fulton No. 1," the first steam warship ever built, and from his plans, decided to cross at once. Mr. Emmet, uncertain as to the strength of the ice, advised against doing so, but Fulton insisting, they proceeded together. When well over towards the New York side of the river, Mr. Emmet broke through the ice. In assisting him Fulton also slipped into the water, was chilled, and a long-standing pulmonary weakness was aggravated. On reaching home Mr. Emmet took to his bed but after a few days was up and about, none the worse for the chilling. Mr. Fulton, instead of remaining at home for a few days after this dangerous winter wetting, became impatient about some important machinery details which were delaying the completion of the "Fulton No. 1." He insisted on personally supervising this work; in this he overtaxed his strength and pneumonia developed, causing his death a short time later, February 24th, 1815.

Immediately upon his return to America in 1806, Fulton had plunged into a number of important enterprises and was tireless in prosecuting them. The perplexities and responsibilities of his position in these affairs kept his nervously energetic temperament under great strain, and social relaxation was a physical necessity to him. His home life was ideal. He enjoyed the companionship too of a number of warmly attached friends, all of whom

MRS. WILLIAM H. LEROY,
Reproduction by Anna Frances Levins.

were among the leaders of their profession or calling, and comprising the cleverest minds then in New York. Club life had not yet intruded itself into the social life of the city; instead, neighbors and friends visited informally, the time being spent in games and music, or in discussing problems of the day, politics and great public matters. The sciences and mechanics also had their place in these gatherings. The Emmet home was famed as a gathering place of this character. Fulton was a frequent visitor and noting the artistic tastes of Mr. Emmet's daughter Elizabeth, he encouraged her to take up painting and undertook her education in that profession.

One evening a number of Mr. Emmet's friends had gathered in his home, among them Mr. Fulton. Some question of a character requiring serious consideration had been propounded by Mr. Fulton, and in the pause awaiting replies, Miss Emmet, unknown to him, sketched her teacher. Noting the sketch, it so pleased him that he insisted she should paint it, holding the position and expression just as she had sketched him. This she did to the satisfaction of Mr. Fulton.

Shortly after the death of Mr. Fulton the New York Literary and Philosophic Society in which, as a member, he had been very active, requested Mr. Cadwallader D. Colden, also a member, to prepare for the society a paper on the life and works of Robert Fulton. This Mr. Colden did, the paper being read before the Society on the evening of March 4th, 1817. For this service Mr. Colden received the thanks of the Society, and it was voted that the character and subject of this paper were such as to be worthy of being printed in book form for preservation and for distribution among the members of the Society; and it was further decided that all profits accruing from sales of the book were to be used toward the erection of a pedestrian statue of Mr. Fulton.

The labor of preparing this book for publication was assigned to Mr. Colden as a tribute to his well-known friendship for Mr. Fulton, as well as to his fitness for the work. It was decided that Fulton's portrait should form the frontispiece of the book. For this purpose a copy of Miss Emmet's painting was engraved, and her name as painter of the portrait was engraved on the left hand lower corner of the plate. It is so shown in all the prints taken from this plate or placed in this book. In

choosing this portrait Mr. Colden unquestionably made use of his best judgment. He was quite intimate with the Fulton family, every avenue of necessary information on the subject of a Fulton portrait was open to him, the feelings of the bereaved family were considered, his loyalty to his dead friend and his duty to the historical Society and the public demanded that he choose the best, a true portrait which could be used in modeling the proposed Fulton statue. The fact, too, that a large number of those securing the book would have been personally acquainted with Mr. Fulton, and could pass judgment on the portrait, made its choice a matter of serious consideration. All this was well known to Mr. Colden when he selected the Emmet-Fulton portrait for his book, and its acceptance by the Society carried with it the Society's indorsement for its use in connection with the proposed monument, and beyond dispute secured to Miss Emmet the honor of painting it.

The story of the painting of this portrait, its subsequent misuse and final disappearance is clearly told by Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet at the beginning of Chapter X and in Note XIV of the appendix to his very interesting book, "Incidents of My Life." He also writes of it in his privately printed and distributed book, "The Emmet Family" and in his "Lives of Thomas Addis and Robert Emmet," now being published (1914), by the Emmet Publishing Company, New York. The following is a reprint from his "Incidents of My Life."

"I spent the Christmas holidays of 1847 with my uncle, Wm. H. LeRoy, who married, as I have stated, my aunt, Elizabeth Emmet. I refer to this visit in connection with a portrait of Robert Fulton which I have reason to believe was used during the recent Hudson-Fulton Celebration and was attributed to Benjamin West as the artist. My uncle from 1846 to 1849 resided in East Fourth Street, just beyond the Bowery, at that time a fashionable residential quarter for quiet people. From childhood I was noted for being a close observer, and as soon as I entered the house I missed a portrait of Fulton which had hung there at my last visit, and which I had seen in the family all my life. On asking my aunt about this portrait, she told me that she had painted it from life when a young woman, and that it had

been borrowed a short time before by Dr. John W. Francis of No. 1 Bond Street, who was the family physician.

Dr. Francis borrowed this portrait, with which he had been familiar since it was painted, and he used it at some Fulton dinner or entertainment, at which he was to preside. From her, on this occasion, I obtained the history of this portrait, which I in after-life incorporated in *The Emmet Family*, published in 1898, and a presentation copy of the book can be found in the Astor and the Lenox libraries.

I wrote: "Robert Fulton and Mr. Emmet (Thomas Addis, my grandfather) resided in Paris at the same time, where they became acquainted and a warm friendship sprang up between them." In a footnote I stated: "The diary of Mr. Emmet, written while living in Paris as the secret agent of the Revolutionary party in Ireland, and published in this work and *Ireland Under English Rule*, second edition, 1909, shows that Fulton at one time expected to join the expedition to Ireland for the purpose of using his recently-invented torpedo against the English—Mr. Fulton returned to New York about the time Mr. Emmet arrived (November 11, 1804) with his family, and it is not improbable that they crossed in the same ship.* From this time until his death, Fulton was on the most intimate relations with the Emmet family. He had studied painting under West, and detecting evidences of talent in Mr. Emmet's second daughter, Elizabeth, he devoted much of his spare time for several years to perfecting Miss Emmet's skill in portrait painting. He sat, as a critic and model, for Miss Emmet to paint his likeness. From this portrait, well remembered by the writer, an engraving was made by W. S. Leney in 1817, for Cadwallader D. Colden's *Life of Robert Fulton*. Mr. Colden was an intimate friend of both Fulton and the Emmet family, and being familiar with the history of this portrait, selected it for his work. But a short time before Fulton's death he assisted her in painting portraits of her father and mother. Both of these are in the possession of the writer."

In a footnote to this account as given in *The Emmet Family*, I state the following: Delaplaine in his *Repository* attributes this portrait, which he copied for some reason, to West. Delaplaine's

*Later investigation shows that Fulton did not cross with Mr. Emmet, or he returned, as he was abroad in 1806 and came to this country early in 1807 where he remained until his death.

book was the first of a number that have appeared since, in which like works the duties of the editor were not laborious, as any citizen could have the privilege of being distinguished by writing his own eulogy, provided he was willing to go to the expense of having his likeness taken under the charge of the editor or publisher, who made this feature profitable. Probably the following extract from a letter written by Mr. Emmet to his daughter will explain why he does not appear in this work, and why Miss Emmet was not given the credit for painting the portrait. The letter is dated February 20th, 1817:

> I perceive by Delaplaine's letter that he still holds on. I ought to have written to him in answer to his letter, but I did not well know what to say, and indeed forgot it in thinking about other things. *As to sitting for my picture and paying for it*, my vanity is not equal to that, and I can not permit myself to be exhibited as one of the National Worthies on these terms. But if you thought you could make anything out of the picture you have, why then vanity might let it go,—so that the kind of answer I shall give him will depend on you.

Delaplaine was given permission to copy Miss Emmet's portrait of Fulton for his work and had it in his possession knowing its history, yet he did not give the artist credit, as her father had declined to incur the expense of having a special portrait painted for the *Repository*. Nor did he use the portrait, but actually had her name erased from the plate used by Colden, which he purchased and had altered, attributing the painting to West, and did so from spite. In consequence of Delaplaine's publishing and altering the engraving of Fulton, Miss Emmet's portrait of him was sold in New York within a few years as an original painting by Benjamin West.

I may add to this that Miss Emmet's portrait of her father, painted under the supervision of Fulton, was offered to Delaplaine and declined. Judging from the only letter I ever saw of Delaplaine's, I doubt if he had anything more to do with the issue of the *Repository* beyond making what money he could out of it, leaving the literary work to others, and I doubt if he ever had an opportunity to see a portrait painted by West. If he had been familiar with West's portraits he could never honestly have attributed the portrait in his possession to that artist, while he was not ignorant of its history.

George Hammond, the English Minister during Jefferson's administration, who was obliged to return home on account of interfering with American politics, married a daughter of Andrew Allen, a distinguished man in Philadelphia, but who was expatriated during the Revolution as a Tory. Allen was a patron of Benjamin West, who painted a large number of family portraits and pictures for him. Lord Hammond, a son of the Minister in Jefferson's administration, gave me the opportunity, about thirty years ago, of spending a large portion of a day in examining his collection of West's paintings in his London house, probably the largest ever made. At that time I was engaged in hunting up the original portraits of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. In the Hammond collection was a painting called *The Cricketers*, in which is given the only portrait of Arthur Middleton of South Carolina, as he appeared while a student at Oxford, England. I mention this opportunity of examining a number of portraits painted by West as the basis for my assertion that West could never have painted the portrait of Fulton which was in the possession of the sons of Dr. Francis. West ground his own paints carefully, and his coloring is now good, as time has toned it down, and he was said to have been unusually fortunate in catching a likeness, but I have never seen a painting by West in which the figures were not only stiff but wooden in appearance, while this figure of Fulton by Miss Emmet is exceedingly easy in the position represented. In my opinion had West lived at a later period, with competition, he would have found it difficult to have established his reputation.

During one of Fulton's visits to my grandfather's house he became engaged in an animated discussion with Colden, or some other gentleman present. My aunt, in a moment of inspiration, made a pencil sketch of Fulton as he is presented in the portrait. Before it was finished, Fulton, seeing her at work, jumped up and seized it. He was so much impressed with the talent shown, that he at once arranged that my aunt should paint his portrait under his direction, and in the position in which she had sketched him. It was painted without delay, and when nearly finished, he took the brush from her and painted in the gunboat *Fulton No. 1*, as seen through the open window. This circumstance establishes the fact that the Emmet portrait of Fulton was

painted shortly before his death and after the vessel had been sheathed.

For a short time after my grandfather arrived in this country, as his circumstances were very moderate, he for a time occupied a house at No. 43 Water Street, and at one time he lived on the corner of Pine and Nassau streets. During the remainder of his life his city house was on the West Side, where the houses were comparatively few in number, along the Hudson River, and he died in a house facing St. John's Square. The city was burned along the Hudson River bank at the beginning of the Revolution, and it was not built up as it was on the East Side, until well into the last century, as Trinity Church owned most of the property and probably had not the means to improve it. I, therefore, believe the view shown in the Fulton portrait was suggested by some portion of the Hudson River as it appeared from the family residence at the time the picture was painted. In some of the family papers there is a letter showing that the portraits of my grandfather and his wife were painted in 1810, when my aunt was between fifteen and sixteen years of age, and the portrait of Fulton must therefore have been made but a short time before his death. He began to build the torpedo boat after the beginning of the War in 1812, and the exposure which caused his death was in directing the preparation for launching this vessel, which took place the day before his death.

West went to England before the Revolution and outlived Fulton, but he never returned to this country, nor did Fulton visit England after his arrival in this country. Fulton is represented in a dress fashionable in France during the early part of the century and while England was at war with France, and West could never have seen him in that dress unless it can be shown that Fulton visited England after 1806, which he did not do. My grandfather kept house in Paris, or at least had apartments in the Grande Judge Regnier's Hotel, Place Vendome, and when he came to this country he brought all his household effects with him. The chair on which Fulton is seated is like the set used by my grandfather and was of French manufacture. The fashion in England at that time, and for many years before and after, was to have the chairs made strong and heavy, of mahogany or walnut, with leather seats. The chairs my grandfather had

were light, made of white wood and painted with black varnish, while the legs and other parts were fluted, with the concave surfaces gilded. The seats were coarse and made of bulrushes, and were more comfortable than the present cane-bottomed chair.

Mr. LeRoy, after living a number of years on a large estate in St. Lawrence County, N. Y., returned to the city. This was shortly after the death of my grandfather and when his house in the country was being broken up, as the sons and daughters had all married or scattered. My aunt then came into ownership of the greater part of her father's furniture with which she set up housekeeping. I thus came to be familiar with the appearance of the set of chairs, on one of which Fulton is represented as seated, and several of them in good condition were in her possession when she and her husband moved to New Rochelle in 1850 or '51.

I several times asked her why she did not get the Fulton portrait back from Dr. Francis, and she always said she would attend to it the next time she went to town. But it was forgotten and to-day there is no member of her family living who could claim the portrait.

Dr. Francis died in 1861. In 1857 was published his noted work, *Old New York, or Reminiscences of the Past Sixty Years*, and at the time he wrote this work, in which he refers to the portrait of Fulton painted by Miss Emmet, it was hanging up in his own house. At the time this portrait was painted, Francis, as a young man, was a constant visitor at my grandfather's house, and was intimate with every individual connected with this portrait, as he shows in his *Reminiscences*.

After Dr. Francis's death, his two sons settled in Newport, R. I., and years after the death of my aunt and her children, I received a letter from Dr. Mott Francis offering to sell this portrait by my aunt, which he stated had been given to his father by her. I wrote him an account of its history and offered a good price for it. After some delay my offer was declined on the ground that it had been found to have been painted by West, some one having showed him in the meantime Delaplaine's engraving.

A gentleman decided to purchase from Francis and wrote to me as to its history, but unfortunately I have mislaid his letter. I answered it in full, but he made the purchase and preferred to believe it was a painting by West.

I had an interview with a member of the committee in connection with the Hudson-Fulton Celebration, regarding a loaned portrait of Fulton and one alleged to have been painted by West,* and which I supposed was the one sold by Francis, but apparently he and the other members of the committee preferred to have it pass for a painting by West. The matter never was investigated, so far at least as to having any communication with me, nor was any mention made in their publications, as to a doubt existing in regard to its authenticity. Mr. Thomas P. Tuite took an active part in carrying out the Irish portion of the celebration, and wrote and published at my request an account of Fulton from the Irish standpoint. He took a great interest in having it determined, if possible, who was the painter of the portrait on exhibition and he was associated in his efforts with Mr. J. I. C. Clarke, who prepared an admirable report for the last volume of Transactions of The American Irish Historical Society, which has not yet been published. But neither of them was able to accomplish anything, nor could they, as every one seemed too busy to give any information, obtain permission to get near enough to the painting to make an examination as to certain details which would have determined the matter.

Measurements and a magnifying glass, however, show that the engraved portrait used by Colden, and the one by Delaplaine, were printed from the same plate as has been stated. Delaplaine declined to use Miss Emmet's painting, after he obtained possession of the engraved plate, done in 1816, that it should appear afterward with the date 1815 as if he had copied a painting by West. He employed Leney, the same engraver and printer of the portrait used by Colden in his work, and he purchased the same plate, no doubt, at a bargain, as it was no longer of use to any one but himself. Colden's work on Fulton was published early in 1817 and Delaplaine's book was issued later in the same year. He employed Leney to work up the old plate done in 1816

*I learned by accident that this portrait belonged to Robt. Fulton Cutting, Esq., of New York, and found it had no history as to when or how it came into the possession of the family. It shows the explosion, which settles the point that it was painted from the engraved Delaplaine print, and since 1817. Or it is the original portrait painted by Miss Emmet. Francis may have sold to a dealer who had the gunboat painted out and the explosion painted in to correspond with the engraving, and then sold to the Cutting family as a West. See Appendix, Note XIV.

as if something new, to pass for a copy of a portrait by West. A background was worked in and the whole included within a square border, the lower side of which was drawn across to obliterate Miss Emmet's name and that of the engraver. Then, after the impressions had been printed from the metal plate, the names of West and of the engraver Leney were printed below with type from the same font used to print the superscription. This fact alone shows that the plate had been tampered with, as it is inconceivable that any engraver would finish out his work so close along the lower edge of his plate as not to have room for his name, if not for that of the painter as well. Every circumstance goes to show that Delaplaine's work was malicious.

But the most important point is that Fulton painted on Miss Emmet's portrait a representation of his new and formidable war vessel which he was building, and which no one but himself and the workmen had ever seen. In the engraving to represent a painting by West the war vessel then building had to be worked out, and a vessel being blown up by a sub-marine torpedo in 1806 off the coast of England was substituted. The question then is, what is shown through the open window in the portrait claimed to have been painted by West?

In the Hudson-Fulton Loan Exhibition there was shown a miniature of Robert Fulton, belonging to Mrs. Lucy Walton Drexel, of Penryn, Bucks County, Pa., near Philadelphia, which is vouched for and was undoubtedly painted by himself. Since its return, I have examined it carefully, and find that the head is identical with the engraving by Leney of Miss Emmet's portrait, both in position and expression. I have never seen a copy made by hand so nearly a *fac-simile* of the original painting as is this miniature. If we had not such positive proof in relation to all the circumstances to prove that Miss Emmet *did* paint Fulton's portrait from life, as vouched for by Colden, Francis, by her own statement, and by other evidence both positive and circumstantial, it might be claimed that Miss Emmet copied the miniature. I have shown that Fulton considered Miss Emmet's likeness and expression of his features so good that the probabilities are he took the portrait by Miss Emmet as his guide in painting his own miniature. As it is over sixty years since I last saw the portrait by Miss Emmet, I cannot recall the details in the painting, but

with this miniature, the matter is reduced to the point that if Leney engraved Miss Emmet's portrait of Fulton and it was a correct likeness in all details, then the engraving shows that Fulton used Miss Emmet's work to paint his own miniature. This must be the case or there would be some difference in the expression, position of the head, or in the arrangement of dress or hair. Had there ever been a portrait in existence by West in New York or elsewhere, the fact would have been known to Fulton and his friends. Colden would certainly have made some reference to it, or have used the portrait painted by so distinguished an artist, in preference to the work of one unknown to fame, and he would have done so without any reference to the talent shown by Miss Emmet.

Mrs. LeRoy continued to paint until she had passed her eighty-third year and until a short time before her death. She would never allow any of her paintings to be exhibited, and always underrated her own work, but the numerous portraits and paintings made by her for the different members of the family are fully appreciated and highly prized."

"Appendix, Note xiv–

After this work had passed into the possession of the publishers, I accidentally learned that the portrait of Fulton loaned to the Hudson-Fulton Committee and claimed to be an original by Benjamin West, belonged to R. Fulton Cutting, Esq. On writing to Mr. Cutting for information, he kindly answered at length, stating that it had come into his possession by inheritance, and by tradition was clearly proved to have been painted by West. I sent him a transcribed copy of the chapter from this work showing I claimed that Miss Elizabeth Emmet had painted the only authentic portrait known of Fulton after reaching manhood and this portrait by Miss Emmet Fulton had copied in miniature, thus showing his appreciation of it. In reply, Mr. Cutting honestly acknowledged that after reading my statement his faith in the authenticity of his portrait was weakened, and he would have the matter investigated.

I also sent him a copy of the Emmet engraved portrait of Fulton used by Colden in his work and of the engraved fraud by Delaplaine, claiming to have been taken from an original West, so that it could be clearly seen that both engravings were

FROM "THE LIFE OF ROBERT FULTON BY HIS FRIEND, CADWALLADER D. COLDEN, NEW YORK, 1817."

FROM "DELAPLAINE'S REPOSITORY OF THE LIVES AND PORTRAITS OF DISTINGUISHED AMERICAN CHARACTERS, PHILADELPHIA, 1815."

Delaplaine's Article on Fulton mentions Colden's "Life" and quotes several paragraphs.

Reproductions by Anna Frances Levins.

granted from the same place. In his reply Mr. Cutting [illegible] that his portrait [illegible] held by Mr. Robert Fulton [illegible] and Mr. C[illegible] were all claimed [illegible] portraits by West, [illegible] the same type [illegible] as the [illegible] gravings [illegible].

This [illegible] and with the blowing up [illegible] ship off [illegible] coast, near Deal, October [illegible] of Fulton's torpedoes fired by himself, [illegible] these portraits claimed to have been painted by West, the [illegible] is narrowed to the fact that none could have been painted [illegible]. When Fulton visited England for the purpose [illegible] torpedo, he had lost all hope of being able to [illegible] with France, and through some friend in E[illegible] by the Government, and a vessel w[illegible] [illegible]. He had no confidence [illegible] [illegible] was as an enemy [illegible] [illegible] and an [illegible] [illegible]. Moreover, he [illegible] [illegible] to accompany [illegible] [illegible] or England [illegible] [illegible] new mode of warfare, and it was [illegible] at the time that the invitation was extended with the [illegible] being able to secure Fulton's person after a knowledge [illegible] secret had been obtained. England would have justified [illegible] ton's imprisonment on the plea of necessity for her own safety, and to prevent France from gaining [illegible] of his secret. In addition, she would have [illegible] [illegible] Fulton as a traitor, wh[illegible] [illegible] was an Irishman. Engl[illegible] [illegible] she has never yielded [illegible] Great Britain continued [illegible] [illegible] ir place of birth. [illegible] [illegible] when peace was m[illegible] [illegible] blowing up of the ve[illegible] [illegible] was summoned [illegible] [illegible] case. Fulton w[illegible] any [illegible] left free to [illegible] to [illegible] every reason [illegible] out of [illegible] without delay, [illegible]

printed from the same plate. In his reply Mr. Cutting stated that his portrait and those held by Mr. Robert Fulton Ludlow and Mr. Church Osborne were all claimed as authentic portraits by West, and were of the same type or appearance as the engravings I had sent him.

This being the case, and with the blowing up of the English ship off the English coast, near Deal, October 15th, 1805, with one of Fulton's torpedoes fired by himself, and shown in all these portraits claimed to have been painted by West, the subject is narrowed to the fact that none could have been painted before 1805. When Fulton visited England for the purpose of exhibiting his torpedo, he had lost all hope of being able to make any terms with France, and through some friend in England he was invited by the Government, and a vessel was placed at his disposal for the purpose. He had no confidence in the English Government and the visit was as an enemy, for he was known in England as a citizen of France and an enthusiastic supporter of the French Government. Moreover, he held a French commission and it was known he was to accompany the French army in the expected invasion of Ireland or England. The English were in the greatest dread of this new mode of warfare, and it was generally thought at the time that the invitation was extended with the hope of being able to secure Fulton's person after a knowledge of his secret had been obtained. England would have justified Fulton's imprisonment on the plea of necessity for her own safety and to prevent France from gaining the advantage of his services. In addition, she would have claimed the right to arrest and imprison Fulton as a traitor, who had given aid to the enemy, as his father was an Irishman. England would have been so far justified, as she has never yielded the claim that children of a native of Great Britain continued to be her citizens without reference to their place of birth. The War of 1812 was fought on this plea, and when peace was made she still refused to yield the point. The blowing up of the vessel was such a complete success that Fulton was summoned before a committee of lords with the view of purchase. Fulton would not agree to accept any price unless he was left free to render his service at any time to his country. There is every reason to believe that Fulton got out of the country without delay, as he was in France immedi-

ately after. He soon sailed for the United States, arrived in this country early in 1806 and it is not believed that he went abroad afterward. It does not seem probable under the circumstances that Fulton met West, nor that he would have painted his portrait if desired, West being a personal friend of George the Third and a pronounced Tory.

Fulton painted on Miss Emmet's picture a sketch of *Fulton No. 1*, the keel of which was laid in June, 1814, and she was launched in February, about the time of Fulton's death. These facts settle the period within which Miss Emmet painted Fulton's portrait, and it was probably not done until after the vessel was sheathed. The only knowledge the world has ever had of the explosion was obtained from a sketch Fulton made and this was used by Delaplaine in 1817 on his fraudulent plate. There does not seem to be the slightest evidence that West ever painted a portrait of Fulton and could not have done so except as a young man. I learn from Mr. Cutting that his portrait shows the blowing up of the vessel, and Mr. Ludlow is ignorant of the history of his portrait, but it also shows the explosion. I have not been able to communicate with Mr. Osborne, but Mr. Cutting states that his portrait of Fulton was obtained from a dealer, that it has the same outlook, but is not as well painted as either of the others. It is evident that these paintings are copies made by some unknown portrait painter, and since 1817, from Delaplaine's fraudulent engraving which was accepted in one generation as a copy of an authentic portrait by West, and in the next, tradition claimed them as originals. The coloring in these portraits must be entirely guesswork. The miniature copy made by Fulton is now apparently the only authority for the color of his eyes, hair, and complexion.

The original portrait of Fulton by Miss Emmet has apparently been lost. Francis has been dead for years and there is no means of ascertaining who purchased it. After an inquiry of nearly fifty years it seems impossible that it can be in the City of New York, unless it is held by some one ignorant of the subject and its history, and the same contingency may exist if it has been removed from the city."

The posing of a subject has much to do with the artist's success in catching expression. A natural and unstrained pose begets a

corresponding ease and naturalness, and in these to a large measure is attributed the true likeness in Miss Emmet's painting. Here Fulton has just dropped into a comfortable chair in a most matter-of-fact way, and settled down as thoroughly at home. This was characteristic of the man, hence the charm and naturalness of the portrait. Fulton recognized these features in the painting, and copied a miniature for himself from it. Delaplaine used it, but fraudulently, as it was the only recognized Fulton portrait at hand or known to Fulton's friends at the time. Inman adopted it in his fine painting of Fulton, but omitted the window scene, and shows a different chair. Mr. Robert H. Thurston, noted writer on engineering subjects, in his "Robert Fulton," (Dodd, Mead & Company, 1891), does justice to Miss Emmet's portrait by copying the original engraving in the Colden book, in its entirety.

Through the window in Miss Emmet's painting is seen the marine view, painted by Fulton himself. This represents the "Fulton No. 1" attacking a land battery, and receiving a hot return fire. He could pay no higher compliment to his pupil, nor could he give this portrait greater historic value, than by painting in this particular view. This boat was his masterpiece; nearer to his heart than anything he had yet done. He lost his life in hastening its completion, that it might steam out and drive off or destroy the British fleet then blockading New York in "our second war for independence," the War of 1812–14.

This compliment to Miss Emmet is greater from the fact that when he painted in this artillery duel there had been no public information as to the character, the appearance or the armament of this naval marvel. She was built behind a stockade to prevent tory spies gaining details of her. All who worked about her or could have knowledge of her construction were bound to secrecy and the very mystery surrounding her building added to the apprehensions of the British blockaders who feared her coming out to attack them. The painting in of this particular scene at the time and under such circumstances, emphasizes the friendship and confidence existing between Mr. Fulton and the Emmet family, and the greater is the crime of those guilty of removing the evidence.

In the Delaplaine engraving this window scene is changed to

represent the blowing up of the "Dorothea" near Deal, England, in 1805, which was done by Fulton under an agreement with the British admiralty, to demonstrate to them the destructiveness of his submarine torpedoes. It was copied from a sketch made by Fulton to illustrate in a business way what his torpedoes could do and had no connection with any portrait matter. The engraving prepared for Mr. Colden's book is alert with life, the eyes bright and enquiring; there is a controlled expectancy in every line of features, and one can almost feel the presence of this intellectual giant. These facts give this Emmet-Fulton portrait a value added to its art, and as such it should be remembered by collectors of Fulton portraits.

With these facts known to so many, they being common report in their time, it is almost unbelievable that such an art piracy could have been committed and successfully covered up in the community where Miss Emmet passed her girlhood, was popular as a young lady, and later as Mrs. William H. LeRoy, a successful portrait painter, though for pastime only. Her philanthropic work in starting the House of Industry and her never failing activity in connection with the Nursery and Child's Hospital and other deserving charities kept her in the mind of the class of persons most likely to be interested in art matters, and yet this scandalous fraud was carried out and is still condoned, exemplifying the saying that a lie told often may in time be accepted as the truth.

With but few exceptions, those having need of a Fulton portrait have copied Miss Emmet's, though whether through ignorance or otherwise, they have failed to acknowledge her as the painter, ignoring Fulton's personal indorsement of her work, and have invariably given credit for it to West.

The utter recklessness and disregard for accuracy in the matter of an historically correct portrait of Robert Fulton was openly shown in the late Hudson-Fulton celebration when every portrait of the many copied from Miss Emmet's painting was credited to West, and the committee in charge of that part of the celebration did not have a single portrait or plate to her credit, nor even a reference to her work, though the whole matter had been laid before it. Why was this? Could it have been a legacy of the original Delaplaine deception combined with the latter-

THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY, SARATOGA, NEW YORK, JULY, 1913.

Reproduction by Anna Frances Levins.

day ignorance decreeing that the art of the Irish-born American painter should be depreciated to help popularize the work of an American-born British titled painter?

May we not hope that, even at this late day, and largely through the efforts of The American Irish Historical Society, something may be done to correct this disgraceful deception, and that Miss Emmet's painting may be used in modeling any portraiture which may be placed on the proposed Fulton Centennial monument, thus carrying out the original intent of the New York Historical and Philosophical Society when authorizing the issuance of Mr. Colden's "Life of Robert Fulton?"

In the preface to the latest Fulton biography, by H. W. Dickinson, South Kensington, England, 1913, he tells that he has made a special search for portraits of Robert Fulton and gives the names of the painters of a number of them or the supposed painters of them. He dwells long and lovingly on Fulton's connection with Sir Benjamin West, but does not say positively that West had painted a portrait or portraits of Fulton, nor does he give any contemporary proofs in this relation. Indeed there are so many Fulton portraits credited to West that it requires some definite proofs to show that he painted him at all.

On page 278, Mr. Dickinson writes: "The oil painting, half length, attributed to Benjamin West, in the possession of Robert Fulton Ludlow, must have been painted in London at the age of forty or thereabouts. Although strong, the face is heavy and the expression almost forbidding. . . . There is another portrait attributed to West in the possession of Robert Fulton Cutting. It is improbable that both are originals. . . . What looks like a copy of the first of these, painted by Miss Emmet and engraved by W. S. Leney, is prefixed to Colden's 'Life of Fulton.'"

This last statement, referring to Miss Emmet's painting, is an amazing one; indeed, as a biographer, he takes great liberties with a subject which he seemingly has not sufficiently investigated. He suggests that Miss Emmet may have copied the first of the two supposed Wests to which he refers, and it is certainly a puzzling compliment to Mr. Dickinson to attribute to him the painting of the pleasant-featured and gentle-mannered Fulton with "a heavy face and an almost forbidding expression."

day ignorance decreeing that the art of the Irish-born American painter should be depreciated to help popularize the work of an American-born British titled painter?

May we not hope that, even at this late day, and largely through the efforts of The American Irish Historical Society, something may be done to correct this disgraceful deception, and that Miss Emmet's painting may be used in modeling any portraiture which may be placed on the proposed Fulton Centennial monument, thus carrying out the original intent of the New York Historical and Philosophical Society when authorizing the issuance of Mr. Colden's "Life of Robert Fulton?"

In the preface to the latest Fulton biography, by H. W. Dickinson, South Kensington, England, 1913, he tells that he has made a special search for portraits of Robert Fulton and gives the names of the painters of a number of them or the supposed painters of them. He dwells long and lovingly on Fulton's connection with Sir Benjamin West, but does not say positively that West had painted a portrait or portraits of Fulton, nor does he give any contemporary proofs in this relation. Indeed there are so many Fulton portraits credited to West that it requires some definite proofs to show that he painted him at all.

On page 278, Mr. Dickinson writes: "The oil painting, half length, attributed to Benjamin West, in the possession of Robert Fulton Ludlow, must have been painted in London at the age of forty or thereabouts. Although strong, the face is heavy and the expression almost forbidding. . . . There is another portrait attributed to West in the possession of Robert Fulton Cutting. It is improbable that both are originals. . . What looks like a copy of the first of these, painted by Miss Emmet and engraved by W. S. Leney, is prefixed to Colden's 'Life of Fulton.'"

This last statement, referring to Miss Emmet's painting, is an amazing one; indeed, as a biographer, he takes great liberties with a subject which he seemingly has not sufficiently investigated. He suggests that Miss Emmet may have copied the first of the two supposed Wests to which he refers, and it is certainly a puzzling compliment to Sir Benjamin to attribute to him the painting of the pleasant-featured and gentle-mannered Fulton with "a heavy face and an almost forbidding expression;"

such a painting would be a caricature, as neither of these features could have a place in a Fulton portrait. They would belie the subject and certain it is that Miss Emmet did not copy it. Her Fulton portrait is in these respects the reverse of the painting described, and it is fortunate for history and truth, considering the number who have attempted it and failed, that in Miss Emmet, his friend and pupil, there were the warm Irish heart, the technique and taste, to portray to us the natural and lovable Fulton as she knew him and as no one else has painted him.

ANNUAL FIELD DAY OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SARATOGA, JULY 26, 1913.

Announcement of the annual Field Day of the Society was made by the following circular letter:

NEW YORK, JULY 2, 1913.

Dear Fellow-Member:

The American Irish Historical Society has decided to hold its annual Field Day for 1913 at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., on Saturday, July 26, and you are warmly urged to participate.

Many Irish memories cluster around the battles of Saratoga in 1777—one of the decisive battles of the world—which not merely ended in the defeat and capture of General Burgoyne and his army of 7,000 Englishmen, Hessians and Tories, by the American forces under General Horatio Gates, but which led directly to the French alliance with our young republic—an alliance whose fruit matured in the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown in 1781 and the establishment of our independence. The episode of Timothy Murphy, marksman, whose unerring bullet found its billet where his commander directed, would alone be worth a journey to hear described on the scene of its occurrence.

Not only will the Field Day cover the Society's exercises on the battlefield, but will happily permit attendance on the great historic Pageant of Saratoga, 1913, in which 2,500 people take part in costume, showing the Indian, the Dutch and later colonial periods, the Battle of Saratoga, the Surrender of Burgoyne, the Discovery of the Springs, the Civil War and the Ideal Saratoga —a brilliant, instructive and historic spectacle.

Headquarters for the day—July 26—will be at the Grand Union Hotel, Saratoga Springs.

Members and their families who participate should reach Saratoga on the evening of Friday, July 25.

Participants from Connecticut, Rhode Island, Massachusetts, New Hampshire or Vermont may wish to make direct railroad connection via Albany N. Y.

For those from New York City, New Jersey and adjoining territory an excursion party has been arranged of the most attractive kind, as follows:

Starting from Desbrosses Street pier on the Hudson River at 9 a. m. on July 25, the party will take the palatial Hudson River Day Line steamer, *Hendrick Hudson*, and ascend the noble and beautiful river so rich in historic memories. On reaching Albany, they will take train for Saratoga, arriving at the Grand Union Hotel at 8 p. m., and meeting there the contingents arriving by other routes.

On Saturday morning after breakfast, the entire party will proceed by automobiles, eleven miles, to the battlefield of Bemis Heights, where the Society's exercises will be held, passing through scenes of beauty, and by guide posts of history along the way.

Return will be made to Saratoga in time for lunch at 2 p. m., followed at 3 p. m. by attendance in a body at the Pageant.

The New York party will leave Saratoga on the 6.20 p. m. train, catching the Hudson Navigation Company's superb night boat *Berkshire* at 8 p. m., where a formal dinner at $2 per head will be arranged if the number of participants are known in time to warrant it.

For this purpose and to aid the committee in the entire arrangements, *you are respectfully and urgently asked to respond to this circular so that an answer will reach the Secretary not later than Wednesday, July 9*, stating acceptance and number of persons coming.

The cost of the excursion from New York and return, covering all expenses, should not be more than $17 per head, as follows:

Fare, New York to Saratoga (steamer and rail)	$3.17
Lunch on steamer	.75
Room and meals at Grand Union Hotel	4.00
Automobile fare to battlefield and return	1.50
Admission to Pageant	1.00
Saratoga, per rail and night boat *Berkshire* to New York	3.17
Staterooms accommodating two, $2, or each person	1.00
Formal dinner on board, per plate, if 100 subscribers are pledged	2.00
Grand total	$16.59

Parlors on the day boat, accommodating 6 to 8 persons, may be hired at $5 and $6 each.

To those sending acceptances, further information will be given as the arrangements develop. The Secretary will gladly answer inquiries. An attendance in numbers worthy of The American Irish Historical Society is sincerely hoped for.

Kindly check off and sign enclosed post card indicating your intention.

SARATOGA FIELD DAY COMMITTEE, 1913,

JOSEPH ROWAN, Secretary,
32 Liberty Street, New York City.

JOHN D. CRIMMINS,
Chairman.

SARATOGA FIELD DAY COMMITTEE, 1913.

Samuel Adams
Alfred M. Barrett
John J. Boyle
Daniel M. Brady
Laurence Clancy
Rt. Rev. Charles Henry Colton
Louis D. Conley
John D. Crimmins
Alfred B. Cruikshank
Edmund J. Curry
Franklin M. Danaher
William J. Delaney
John J. Delany
Victor J. Dowling
M. J. Drummond
C. Louis Duval
Rev. William Dwyer
William Temple Emmet
Stephen Farrelly
Edward D. Farrell
Joseph M. Feely
Thomas B. Fitzgerald
James W. Fleming
Frank S. Gannon
Rt. Rev. John Grimes
John Hannon
Michael J. Hardiman
Thomas Healy
John J. Irving
Henry L. Joyce
Thomas F. Kennedy
Daniel Kennedy
Warren Leslie
Thomas S. Lonergan
James B. Lyon
William McAdoo
Patrick F. Magrath
Timothy Murray
John F. Murtaugh
John F. O'Brien
Thomas S. O'Brien
Rev. V. G. O'Brien
Edward J. O'Shaughnessy
Francis J. Quinlan, M. D.
Joseph Rowan
Alfred J. Talley
Joseph C. Pelletier
Michael F. Sullivan
David I. Walsh
John J. White
Patrick Cassidy, M.D.
Laurence O'Brien
Dennis H. Tierney
Thomas M. Waller
Matthew J. Cummings
Thomas Zanslaur Lee
Michael A. McCormick
Dennis F. Collins
David T. Kenny
James L. O'Neill

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

Joseph I. C. Clarke, President-General
Richard C. O'Connor, Vice-President-General
Edward Hamilton Daly, Secretary-General
John J. Lenehan, Treasurer-General
Thomas B. Lawler, Librarian and Archivist
Anna Francis Levins, Official Photographer

Great interest was shown in the Field Day, embracing, as it did, a preliminary excursion described in the above circular. A party of about twenty persons, comprising members, their wives and guests, gathered on the deck of the steamboat by the time it left New York City. The trip was a delight, and close connection was made at Albany with the Saratoga train. By eight o'clock, just as darkness closed, the pilgrims tasted the agreeable air of a summer evening in Saratoga. The village exists for the tourist, and the Grand Union's capacity for crowds seemed limitless. The late arrivals were greeted by some eight or ten of the Society who had come by rail or motor. In this number was Hon. John D. Crimmins, Chairman of the Field Day Committee, who, with our fellow member, Mr. Delaney of Saratoga, welcomed all comers. Arrangements were concluded for the following day. Some strolling along Broadway was enjoyed, to catch the atmosphere of the resort, and an informal meeting of old friends and new acquaintances was prolonged until after most of the lights had been extinguished.

Saturday was a bright, beautiful day. In the morning, Lieutenant-Governor Glynn and Judge Danaher, who had motored from Albany, and several other members of the Society, arrivals over night, including Joseph Rowan, Esq., the orator of the day, joined forces with those already present. A photograph of the members of the Society was taken in the garden of the Grand Union. Among those in the photograph were Joseph H. Bagley, Alfred M. Barrett, John J. Boyle, Laurence Clancy, Joseph I. C. Clarke, John D. Crimmins, Alfred B. Cruikshank, Edmond J. Curry, Edward H. Daly, Franklin M. Danaher, William J. Delaney, James H. Devlin, Lieut.-Gov. Martin H. Glynn, Philip J. Kearns, Thomas F. Kilkenny, John J. Lenehan, Laurence O'Brien, Thomas S. O'Brien, Reverend V. G. O'Brien, D.D., Chauncey Olcott, Dr. Francis J. Quinlan, Clarence J. Ramsey, Joseph Rowan, Michael F. Sullivan, M.D., Dennis H. Tierney, John J. White.

Captain A. de R. McNair of Saratoga, who had made a special study of the battlefield, was introduced by his fellow townsmen, Mr. Delaney, and the party boarded eight or ten automobiles for the ride to Schuylerville, the site of the Saratoga Battlefield Monument. The run took about an hour, and the party got out at the monument. It was completed and dedicated in 1912, through the determined efforts of an association organized in 1859. The structure, designed by J. C. Markham of New York City, is of granite and of obelisk form. "It is as near as can conveniently be placed," says Mrs. Ellen Hardin Walworth in "Battles of Saratoga; the Saratoga Monument Association, 1891," "to where the headquarters of Gates were situated, which witnessed the formal unfurling for the first time of the Stars and Stripes." On a base forty feet square and four and one-half feet high is built the main shaft of the monument, twenty feet square exclusive of buttresses, and one hundred and fifty feet high. The interior of the base is a room twelve feet square. It is floored with tiles of historical design, and its walls are lined with bronze panels showing historic events in bas relief. Stairs ascend to the several floors. On the outside of the monument are statues of Generals Schuyler, Gates and Morgan. At each corner of the base are mounted trophies of the Battle of Saratoga—a bronze howitzer, mortar and guns.

Our party enjoyed the view of the country commanded from this spot, and registered in the book for visitors kept by the custodian of the monument. Afterwards, to the number of about fifty persons, the visitors grouped themselves about the base of the monument where Mr. Crimmins, who presided, and the speakers were stationed. There, at noon, in the bright sunlight and in a scene eloquent of patriotism and triumph, those who had gathered, listened:

CAPTAIN A. DER. MCNAIR:

I have not prepared a regular address. It is my purpose only to give you a little talk about the aims of Burgoyne—what he essayed to do—in order to help you to understand what you will see to-day.

On the ground where we are standing, Burgoyne's army of invasion was encamped on the 14th day of September, 1777, on its march down to Albany. Here also it was surrounded and cut off from retreat to Canada after its defeat at Freeman's Farm.

Burgoyne had a very carefully conceived piece of strategy: it was to cut the colonies in two, and to destroy each part separately. Marching down from Canada with the best equipped army that had ever landed on the continent, and with the finest train of artillery known to the times, it was Burgoyne's strategic plan (formulated by Burgoyne, the King, and Lord Germaine) that he should be met at Albany by Sir William Howe and his army from in front of New York; then their combined forces were to turn and crush New England first and then the Middle States, taking each in detail. This plan was admirably conceived but poorly executed.

At first, everything seemed to fall before the British army of invasion. The army was about seven thousand strong, with its auxiliaries of Indians, Canadians and Hessians, but there was an element of military jealousy working, that prevented whole-hearted co-operation on the part of the British generals in America. The field of operation of Burgoyne's army came within the limits of the commands of the senior British officers, Carleton, Howe and Clinton, and yet Burgoyne held an independent command. I mean, independent of these officers. This always produces jealousy, and especially as in this case Burgoyne's preferment was due to royal favor. The result was that Burgoyne, in his ex-

tremity, did not receive the co-operation from the British generals that the King and Lord Germaine intended he should receive; the assistance that came to him was luke-warm. As it was, Clinton captured the river defenses of the Hudson and burned Kingston; then he marched back to New York, leaving Burgoyne to his fate.

The British army left this spot on the 14th of September for Albany. I do not suppose there has been another instance in history of an army marching into an enemy's country with as little knowledge of the forces opposed to him as Burgoyne had. In all my military reading and experience in the profession of arms for fifty-seven years, I cannot remember another instance of an army marching into an enemy's country with so little knowledge of the forces in his front. I can explain it, in part, only by recalling the fact that Burgoyne had deeply offended the Indians when he curbed them, and sternly rebuked them after the Jane McCrea murder when they deserted his standard in large numbers; he had besides shown from the first the proverbial British officer's contempt for the colonials. This the Canadian Rangers returned by half-hearted aid in scouting and rendering information as to movements of the enemy. On the other hand, it has been said, if a man winked in the British camp, it was known in the American camp, so complete was the information department of the patriot army.

The invading army marched down from here to a place called Dovegat, called Coveville now. They encamped there for two days. From there they marched in three columns, following the old military road that borders the Hudson, and leads to Albany. The Hessians and the artillery followed this road. Fraser and the light troops marched on a road one mile west and parallel to the river road—this is the road on which Fraser was killed later on. Burgoyne commanded the center in person—the flower of the army—following a road midway between the river road and Fraser's column. From this point, the British army was harassed continually by a force of almost fifteen hundred men under Arnold and Morgan. Following the Indian mode of warfare, there was no rest day or night for the British.

Burgoyne marched on down in martial array and alert, but deplorably ignorant of the country and the enemy in his front,

when he fell in with the main American army about twelve miles below here to the south at Bemis Heights, where, working under the direction of Kosciusko, a fortified camp had been erected and a bridge of boats thrown across the Hudson at that point, whence came supplies and recruits from New England.

Let us go back a little. When Ticonderoga fell, a wail of grief went up all over the land. It was supposed when Ticonderoga fell, that had heretofore stopped all invading armies, that the whole country and the patriot cause was lost. Schuyler, commanding the Northern army, sent a message importuning Washington, who was confronting Howe at New York, for help. Washington replied: "I am hard pressed here. I have a superior British force in my front. I cannot come to your assistance, but I am sending you General Morgan with rifle-men and Kosciusko; he has been trained in the military schools of Europe. Trust him, for the rest, trust in God."

Kosciusko selected the position at Bemis Heights for a fortified camp, and you will see in a moment why he selected it. The river bluffs came close down to the water. The position which had been chosen before his arrival in the American camp was not a desirable one. There were no military engineers in our forces. Schuyler was a trader; Arnold was a druggist. Of course we know that they were good soldiers, but they did not have the technical training essential for a military engineer. Kosciusko chose a position where the hills came close down to the river, and of course an army could not steal by without being seen and its march arrested. The position that had been selected further down the river had a wide plain between the river and the heights and on a dark night, the British might have slipped past. Kosciusko saw with his quick military eye that Bemis Heights was the position at which to make the stand to stop the invading army.

Burgoyne attempted to turn the American fortified camp by a westward movement around the American left flank. This brought on the battle of the 19th of September. At nightfall the Americans fell back to their fortified camp, having fired away all their ammunition. The British held the field of battle at Freeman's Farm and entrenched there, making it the British fortified camp. Here also the battle of October 7th was fought.

Worsted in this battle, the British, on the night of the 7th of October, retreated to Wilbur's Basin on the Hudson River, and thence to Schuylerville on the following night.

Now briefly, our itinerary shall be: As we leave this spot on our way to Bemis Heights we shall pass the "Field of the grounded arms" on the river flat yonder, where after the convention was signed, the British laid down their arms. Thence on past Schuyler's house just under the hill to the south; then taking the old military road, the same road on which Burgoyne marched on his advance and on his retreat. About eight miles south we come to Wilbur's Basin on the Hudson, where Fraser was buried and where the British were huddled down on the river bank on the morning of the 8th of October, after their defeat the day before. It was from this point, in a driving rainstorm on the night of the 8th of October, that the British army began its retreat to the north.

Continuing our course on the river road, we shall arrive at Bemis Heights. Leaving the river here, we shall pass through the American camp—cross the neutral ground—and enter the British camp at Freeman's Farm where the battles of September 19th and October 7th were fought. We shall stop where Fraser fell, as he was reforming the broken British battle-line, and at Freeman's Farm, the "Bloody Well," also at Breyman's Redoubt, the key of the British position, where Arnold was wounded while leading the assaulting column that captured it. During the night of October 7th, the British army fell back, following the deep ravine to Wilbur's Basin on the Hudson where on the hills had been erected their redoubts and hospitals.

(Captain McNair then from the monument pointed out the respective positions of the two armies at the time of Burgoyne's surrender, October 17th, 1777.)

The address of the day by Joseph Rowan, Esq., followed.

HON. MARTIN H. GLYNN:

Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen:

Your chairman has said that you are going to have a few words said to you, and he said the truth. I didn't come here to make a speech; I have no speech. If I had it, I would bury it in my pocket after listening to that elegant offering of Mr. Rowan.

As an Irishman, my heart beat fast and my spirit exalted in glory as I heard the syllables of praise that fell from his lips to perpetuate the valor and bravery of our sons of Ireland on this battlefield in behalf of the red, white, and blue. As he read the names of the Irish that composed the regiments of the army, the only tinge of sadness I felt, my friends, was that I heard no name of Glynn, and Miss Crimmins, who sat at my right, was sorry that no man by the name of Crimmins was mentioned in those regiments. But in my lineage there are Swanicks, O'Briens and Burkes, and it looks to me although Father Time, in looking down the vista of the future, saw that the Irish were going to come into their own. But time has always been kind to the Irish; there was a time when we were oppressed by the heel of the tyrant; there was a time when there was no place for us in England; when we were driven in the byways and hedges, but that time has gone by, and, in Ireland, home rule is coming and has come; but we do not only want it in the policies of Ireland, but also in the policies of the earth, and in the policies of common citizenship.

My friends, I want to go further than Mr. Rowan, to say a word in behalf of what the Irish did for this cause. I want to call your attention to this fact that an emissary of George Washington, before the investigating committee in Washington, before the Revolutionary War was over, stated that, in his opinion, 60 per cent. of the army were Irish that participated in this war; and I want to call your attention to the fact that one third of the Revolutionary army were Irish, or of Irish descent. I want to call your attention to the fact that the Irish have fought, not only for Americans, but that they have fought oppression in England and France.

Yes, the Irish were at Bunker Hill; the Irish were here at Saratoga; and the Irish were at Virginia when Cornwallis surrendered there. Stark and Schuyler each had his niche; Gates had his niche; Morgan has his, but the proper or real victor has a niche, but no monument. But in the reports the men's names that won the battle on this battlefield were Arnold, and Stark, the husband of Molly Stark, and Morgan. Stark and Morgan were Irish of the Irish, and when Burgoyne surrendered and Morgan was introduced to Burgoyne, Burgoyne shook Morgan's hand and said to him, "You command the finest regiment in the

world." It was Morgan, who, aided by Arnold in this famous charge of his, I think, turned the tide of battle on this field. And when Stark told his men, "We win to-day, or Molly Stark is a widow," he proclaimed the end of this war.

History, my friends, has curious aspects and takes curious turns. Arnold won this battlefield by his charge, and yet was voted a traitor and there is no niche to him. Stark had participated in the battles of New England, and Congress failed to recognize his worth. The one thought was that Burgoyne was coming down, and John Langdon, speaker of the House of Representatives, pledged himself to get the soldier boys together in Bennington, when up to that time it had been defeat after defeat; but the news of Stark's victory brought men from the farm and the workshop and from everywhere where there were men who could carry the rifle, to hurry to back up Gates and Arnold. And I speak with authority when I say that it was the news of that victory, though a small victory it was, that paved the way for victory here at Saratoga.

It was a culmination at Yorktown, that enabled Washington to move his cannon and made possible the downfall of Cornwallis as he came on that battlefield, and prevented him getting his guns up. And, as in other places, God seemed to play a part on this battlefield at Saratoga. The Irish, yes, the Irish, fought here as they fought on every battlefield on the earth, because they were fighting against tyranny. On this battlefield and on others, we paid back England in kind what she had done to those who went before us.

Botta, the universal historian of the Irish, says that this battlefield made possible this republic. Just before we won this battle, France had said that no American revolutionaries could win her favor; we had no chance for help from France, and our ministers were paid to go to England and sue for peace. But when we had won here, then the countries of Europe felt that they were no longer helping weaklings and sucklings, who could no longer help themselves. They saw what Americans with Stark and Morgan and Arnold could do to help themselves when they got a chance, and shortly after the news of the victory France gladly recognized us, and over came Lafayette and Rochambeau and the rest, and Spain and Russia served notice on England that they would help, and made possible the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

Liberty? Ireland has fought for liberty. The Irish heart of the Irish lives always the natural life of the heart, and not the life of the head, and every man of them will fight for that God-given right. That is why the Irishman has fought in England, and France and here, and will ever fight for liberty. The Irishman is an idealist. Like Plato's idealist, the Irishman fights first and that is why there are no Irish socialists and no Irish anarchists. The Irishman, like Ruskin, believes in the whole life, and that life is more than meat, and that is why the Irishman is unwilling to pull down the ideals of the temples of the law and apply the torch to the best things we want; and when he sees the things which bewilder and allure, he sees them only for a time. The Irishman is chivalry itself, because he lives the natural life of the heart. The Irishman with his moods is as undulating as the hills of the earth, but he has the climate of Ireland. His moods and feelings are as numerous as the bogs of the Old Sod, but his Irish understanding conquers later all the rest, and, as ever and always, as after the rainfall, the golden lining appears.

President-General Clarke prefaced his poem "Saratoga, 1777," with a description of the purpose of the American Irish Historical Society, of the objects which it had accomplished in the period of its existence and of the great field that lay before it. Saratoga had its Tim Murphy and in the following lines the part played by one of Irish descent on October 7th, 1777, was given point.

SARATOGA, 1777.

WRITTEN FOR THE FIELD DAY OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND READ BY THE AUTHOR JULY 26, 1913.

"Give me six thousand fighting men,"
Said General John Burgoyne,
"Or better, Your Majesty, make it ten,
Our line of battle to join,
And I will scatter the rebel host
Like straw in a stormy wind,
As down the Hudson stream we'll post,
With treason dead behind,
While Howe comes marching from the coast,
With Washington groping blind.

THE PRESIDENT of the UNITED STATES of AMERICA,

To *John Barry.*

Registered

I **GEORGE WASHINGTON**, President of the United States, *reposing special trust and confidence in your patriotism valour conduct and fidelity, have nominated, and by and with the advice and consent of the* **SENATE**, *appointed you a* **Captain** *in the Navy of the* **UNITED STATES**, *and Commander of the Private armed* **UNITED STATES**; *to take Rank from the Twelfth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and ninety four. You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of* Captain *and* Commander *by doing and performing all manner of things thereunto belonging. And I do strictly charge and require all Officers, Marines and Seamen under your command, to be obedient to your orders as Captain and Commander. And you are to observe and follow such orders and directions from time to time, as you shall receive from the* **President of the United States**, *or any other your superior Officer, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, and the usage of the Sea.* **THIS COMMISSION** *to continue in force during the pleasure of the President of the United States.*

By the President.

Timothy Pickering

Secretary of War

Given *under my hand at Philadelphia this twenty second day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety four, and of the Sovereignty and Independence of the United States the Nineteenth.*

G. Washington

FAC SIMILE, COMMISSION OF JOHN BARRY, COMMODORE UNITED STATES NAVY

Then Fraser fell, and the battle tide
  Flowed madly on for our cause,
And John Burgoyne in his dandy pride
  Surrendered his king's applause;
Surrendered every man and gun,
  And the world our nation knew.
Then came the French and the war was done,
  And freedom's glory grew.
So when we bless George Washington,
  Let us bless Tim Murphy, too.

JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE.

The party took to their automobiles again and visited various localities of the action of the battle. These are shown by stone monuments or markers. The party alighted at some of these—notably the place of General Fraser's fall by the bullet of Timothy Murphy,* of the final battle, and of Arnold's desperate fight, which were described by Captain McNair. A vote of thanks was tendered to him for his courtesy to the Society in affording it the pleasure of listening to his vivid and detailed account. The run was then made back to Saratoga, where the party arrived at about half past one o'clock. In the afternoon the visitors attended the "Pageant of Saratoga" presented by the people of the town during that week in Congress Spring Park.

BARRY MONUMENT UNVEILING.

The following circular was issued by the Society to its members:

NEW YORK, April 23, 1914.

The American Irish Historical Society will participate in the exercises at Washington, D. C., on May 15 and 16, 1914, attending the unveiling of the monument erected to Commodore John Barry. The statue of Barry, cast in bronze from a model made by Mr. John J. Boyle, a member of this Society, stands on the Fourteenth Street side of Franklin Park between I and K Streets.

The unveiling exercises are in charge of the Barry Monument Commission of the Government, and also of a National Executive Committee composed of representatives of many societies.

*See Volume XI, page 88, Journal of The American Irish Historical Society.

"From Canada by stream and lake
To the river by Albany town,
Small trouble or none their forts to take,
And their bumpkin troops strike down.
Then southward Howe and I will forge,
And pay them in leaden coin,
Till the crows upon all traitors gorge
Who would our honor purloin,—
Sure as Your Majesty's name is George,
And mine is John Burgoyne."

So redcoats, Hessians, Kanucks and scouts,—
Horse, foot and artillery,—
Came down and captured our lake redoubts,
Tho' we fought them knee to knee,
Till grim upon the Hudson's banks,
They came up against our line.
On Bemis Heights we'd formed our ranks
To check their bold design,
And the fight was fierce their line to pierce,
With bayonet charges nine.

In vain we charged, for counter-charge,
Led by a lion of war,
Would push us back to the river's marge,
And sinking seemed our star.
'Twas Fraser, gallant, tigerish Scot,
Whose valor and skill inspired
Their dogged files with a courage hot,
That if but a gun retired,
He'd send it back with shout and shot,
And full in our faces fired.

'Twas then brave Morgan lowered his glass,
And pointing where Fraser stood,
Cried, "Woodsmen say when a man must pass,
'He's the log that jams the flood.'
Six thousand men of the new-born states,—
American, Irish, Dutch—are we.
One man holds back the flood of the fates
That sweeps us on to be free;
Let Heaven open for him its gates."
And Tim Murphy climbed a tree.

Then Fraser fell, and the battle tide
Flowed madly on for our cause,
And John Burgoyne in his dandy pride
Surrendered his king's applause;
Surrendered every man and gun,
And the world our nation knew.
Then came the French and the war was done,
And freedom's glory grew.
So when we bless George Washington,
Let us bless Tim Murphy, too.

JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE.

The party took to their automobiles again and visited various localities of the action of the battle. These are shown by stone monuments or markers. The party alighted at some of these—notably the place of General Fraser's fall by the bullet of Timothy Murphy,* of the final battle, and of Arnold's desperate fight, which were described by Captain McNair. A vote of thanks was tendered to him for his courtesy to the Society in affording it the pleasure of listening to his vivid and detailed account. The run was then made back to Saratoga, where the party arrived at about half past one o'clock. In the afternoon the visitors attended the "Pageant of Saratoga" presented by the people of the town during that week in Congress Spring Park.

BARRY MONUMENT UNVEILING.

The following circular was issued by the Society to its members:

NEW YORK, April 23, 1914.

The American Irish Historical Society will participate in the exercises at Washington, D. C., on May 15 and 16, 1914, attending the unveiling of the monument erected to Commodore John Barry. The statue of Barry, cast in bronze from a model made by Mr. John J. Boyle, a member of this Society, stands on the Fourteenth Street side of Franklin Park between I and K Streets.

The unveiling exercises are in charge of the Barry Monument Commission of the Government, and also of a National Executive Committee composed of representatives of many societies.

*See Volume XI, page 88, Journal of The American Irish Historical Society.

The following programme has been announced by the National Committee:

FRIDAY, MAY 15, 1914.

1.00 p. m. Excursion to tomb of Washington at Mt. Vernon.

3.00 p. m. Oration at tomb.

8.30 p. m. Grand concert of Irish music in evening in the ballroom of the Willard Hotel, Washington, D. C., by the Glee Club of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick of New York. Tickets $1.50, on sale at Hotel Willard.

SATURDAY, MAY 16, 1914.

3.00 p. m. Unveiling exercises preceded by military and naval parade.

8.00 p. m. Banquet at New Willard Hotel, invitations to which have been extended to the President and to the Secretaries of War and of the Navy. Tickets to the banquet are $6.00, and application for same, with check, should be sent at once to Mr. William P. Normoyle, chairman Banquet Committee, 333 Southern Building, Washington, D. C., in the enclosed envelope. The presence at the banquet of ladies is cordially desired and members with their families are urged to attend the celebration.

Special trains of parlor cars for this Society jointly with the Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick of New York City will leave New York City for Washington on Thursday, May 14, 1914, as follows:

		P. M.	Rail Rate	Parlor Car Seat
Leave	New York (Penn Station).....	1.08	$6.80	$1.25
"	Hudson Terminal.....	1.10	6.80	
Arrive	Manhattan Transfer.....	1.26		
Leave	" "	1.27		
"	Newark (Market Street).....	1.31	6.80	1.25
"	Trenton, N. J.....	2.25	5.80	1.00
"	West Philadelphia.....	3.15	5.25	.75
Arrive	Washington.....	6.16	Dining car attached	

Mail remittance to cover ticket and Pullman seat direct to O. T. Boyd, division passenger agent, Pennsylvania Railroad Company, 263 Fifth Avenue (cor. 29th St.), New York City, not later than Monday, May 11, and tickets will be mailed or delivered to those making the trip.

		P. M.
Leave	foot West 23d St., N. Y. City, C. R. R. of N.J., Royal Blue Line	3.50
	Liberty Street " "	4.00
	Newark " "	3.38
	Elizabeth " "	4.29
	Trenton (Connect Trenton Junction).....	4.58
	Philadelphia (24th and Chestnut St. B. & O. Station)	6.08
Arrive	Washington.....	9.00

Dining car attached

Fare from New York.....$10.00 Pullman.....$1.25

Mail remittance to cover ticket and Pullman seat direct to P. W. Heroy, eastern passenger agent, Central Railroad of New Jersey, 1440 Broadway, New York City, not later than Wednesday, May 13, and tickets will be mailed or delivered.

All fares quoted above are for round trip to Washington (except Pullmans) and return on any train from Washington on respective railroads within ten days including going date, and good to stop off, returning, at Baltimore, Wilmington and Philadelphia within time limit.

The headquarters of the Society during the celebration will be at the Willard Hotel, Washington, D. C.

Rates at several of the Washington Hotels are as follows:

EUROPEAN PLAN.

Hotels	Rate per day per person with bath 1 each room	Rate per day per person without bath 1 each room	Rate per day per person with bath 2 each room	Rate per day per person without bath 2 each room
Willard	$3.50	$2.50	$3.00	$2.00
Raleigh	3.50	2.50	2.00	1.50
Metropolitan				
National	2.50	1.50	2.00	1.00
Shoreham	2.50	1.50	2.50 and $3	none
Ebbitt	2.50	1.50	2.00	1.50
Gordon				
Bellevue	3.00	2.50	2.25	2.00
Congress-Hall	2.50	1.50	2.50	1.50
New Richmond	2.50	1.50	2.00	1.25

The Washington Committee on the Unveiling has passed the following resolutions:

WHEREAS, The Government of the United States is erecting a $50,000 monument in the city of Washington to commemorate the glorious record of Commodore John Barry in the War of American Independence; and

WHEREAS, This is the first monument erected by the United States Government to the memory of one of the Irish race, who fought valiantly in the American Revolution and afterwards distinguished himself as a naval officer in the service of his adopted country; therefore, be it

Resolved, That, as citizens of Irish birth or lineage and residents of the National capital of our country, we call upon all people of our race in the United States to attend the unveiling exercises of the Commodore Barry Monument in Washington, D. C., on May 15 and 16, 1914; and be it further

Resolved, That, because of the confidential relationship existing during life between General Washington and Commodore Barry, we deem it fitting and proper, as loyal American citizens, that a great pilgrimage of our people should be made to the tomb of Washington at Mount Vernon on Friday, May 15, 1914, to honor the memory of the man who placed Commodore Barry at the head of the American navy by handing him Commission No. 1, on February 22, 1797, to take rank from June 4, 1794.

THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY, MOUNT VERNON, VIRGINIA, MAY, 1914.

Reproduction by Anna Frances Levins.

world." It was Morgan, who, aided by Arnold in this famous charge of his, I think, turned the tide of battle on this field. And when Stark told his men, "We win to-day, or Molly Stark is a widow," he proclaimed the end of this war.

History, my friends, has curious aspects and takes curious turns. Arnold won this battlefield by his charge, and yet was voted a traitor and there is no niche to him. Stark had participated in the battles of New England, and Congress failed to recognize his worth. The one thought was that Burgoyne was coming down, and John Langdon, speaker of the House of Representatives, pledged himself to get the soldier boys together in Bennington, when up to that time it had been defeat after defeat; but the news of Stark's victory brought men from the farm and the workshop and from everywhere where there were men who could carry the rifle, to hurry to back up Gates and Arnold. And I speak with authority when I say that it was the news of that victory, though a small victory it was, that paved the way for victory here at Saratoga.

It was a culmination at Yorktown, that enabled Washington to move his cannon and made possible the downfall of Cornwallis as he came on that battlefield, and prevented him getting his guns up. And, as in other places, God seemed to play a part on this battlefield at Saratoga. The Irish, yes, the Irish, fought here as they fought on every battlefield on the earth, because they were fighting against tyranny. On this battlefield and on others, we paid back England in kind what she had done to those who went before us.

Botta, the universal historian of the Irish, says that this battlefield made possible this republic. Just before we won this battle, France had said that no American revolutionaries could win her favor; we had no chance for help from France, and our ministers were paid to go to England and sue for peace. But when we had won here, then the countries of Europe felt that they were no longer helping weaklings and sucklings, who could no longer help themselves. They saw what Americans with Stark and Morgan and Arnold could do to help themselves when they got a chance, and shortly after the news of the victory France gladly recognized us, and over came Lafayette and Rochambeau and the rest, and Spain and Russia served notice on England that they would help, and made possible the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

Liberty? Ireland has fought for liberty. The Irish heart of the Irish lives always the natural life of the heart, and not the life of the head, and every man of them will fight for that God-given right. That is why the Irishman has fought in England, and France and here, and will ever fight for liberty. The Irishman is an idealist. Like Plato's idealist, the Irishman fights first and that is why there are no Irish socialists and no Irish anarchists. The Irishman, like Ruskin, believes in the whole life, and that life is more than meat, and that is why the Irishman is unwilling to pull down the ideals of the temples of the law and apply the torch to the best things we want; and when he sees the things which bewilder and allure, he sees them only for a time. The Irishman is chivalry itself, because he lives the natural life of the heart. The Irishman with his moods is as undulating as the hills of the earth, but he has the climate of Ireland. His moods and feelings are as numerous as the bogs of the Old Sod, but his Irish understanding conquers later all the rest, and, as ever and always, as after the rainfall, the golden lining appears.

President-General Clarke prefaced his poem "Saratoga, 1777," with a description of the purpose of the American Irish Historical Society, of the objects which it had accomplished in the period of its existence and of the great field that lay before it. Saratoga had its Tim Murphy and in the following lines the part played by one of Irish descent on October 7th, 1777, was given point.

SARATOGA, 1777.

WRITTEN FOR THE FIELD DAY OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND READ BY THE AUTHOR JULY 26, 1913.

"Give me six thousand fighting men,"
Said General John Burgoyne,
"Or better, Your Majesty, make it ten,
Our line of battle to join,
And I will scatter the rebel host
Like straw in a stormy wind,
As down the Hudson stream we'll post,
With treason dead behind,
While Howe comes marching from the coast,
With Washington groping blind.

Kindly advise Edward H. Daly, Secretary of The American Irish Historical Society Barry Monument Unveiling Committee, 52 Wall Street, New York City, if you intend to attend the unveiling exercises and on which train you will leave.

JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE,
President-General.

DAVID M. FLYNN,
Chairman, The American Irish Historical Society
Barry Monument Unveiling Committee.

The National executive committee was as follows:

P. T. Moran, Chairman, National Director A. O. H., Washington, D. C.
Theodore F. Jenkins, President Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, Philadelphia.
J. I. C. Clarke, Pres.-Gen. American Irish Historical Society, N. Y. City.
James J. Regan, National President A. O. H., St. Paul, Minn.
Charles French President Irish Friendship Club, Chicago.
M. A. O'Byrne, President Hibernian Society, Savannah, Ga.
Colonel David M. Flynn, American Irish Historical Society, Princeton, N. J.
Thomas Z. Lee, American Irish Historical Society, Providence, R. I.
Edward E. McCall, President Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, New York City.
Michael J. Ryan, President United Irish League of America, Phila., Pa.
William P. Ryan, President Hibernian Society, Baltimore, Md.
Philip J. Sullivan, National Secretary, A. O. H., Thomsonville, Conn.
Patrick J. Haltigan, Secretary-Treasurer, Washington, D. C.
John J. Keenan, Assistant Secretary, Washington, D. C.

The following committee was appointed to make arrangements for this Society's participation in the celebration:

David M. Flynn, *Chairman*, Thomas Z. Lee,
Patrick F. Magrath, Edward J. Dooner,
Rear Admiral John McGowan.

A party of about fifty members of the Society with their families visited Washington, for the unveiling exercises. The Society's headquarters were at the New Willard Hotel, as announced in the circular issued to the members. Those who registered there in the Society's book for visitors were:

M. J. Corbett
David M. Flynn
Anna Frances Levins
Mrs. M. W. Maloney
Rev. Patrick J. Healy
John J. Boyle
William H. Draper
John A. Barry
Henry T. Barry
Michael X. Sullivan
Barry H. Hepburn
Hugh Edward Roger
Annie C. Roger
D. J. Phelan

Michael W. Norton
Edward H. Daly
C. T. O'Neill
J. K. O'Connor
D. F. McSweeney
Richard Deeves
Mrs. T. J. McManus
Terence J. McManus
Mrs. F. G. Cochran
Frank G. Cochran
James J. Ryan
Richard J. Morrissey
William B. Mahoney
Frank D. Monahan
Wm. J. Farrell
Annie T. Farrell
Daniel F. Doherty
M. A. O'Byrne
Peter W. Wren
James Owen Reilly
Rev. C. Dennen
Edmund J. Curry
James F. Barry
James F. Barry, Jr.
Frank Ryan
Bryan F. Mahan
Margaret Corbett
Mrs. C. A. Fischer
M. F. Kennedy
Miss Megargee
Miss M. K. Hughes
Miss L. M. Adler
Earle Hepburn
Cyril E. Hepburn
Lucile E. Morris
Capt. Laurence O'Brien
Mrs. C. F. Oswald
Miss Alice Oswald
Elise Hazel Hepburn
Howell M. Miller
Thomas Z. Lee
Joseph P. Brady
Dr. John D. Hanrahan
John M. Connelly
Mrs. Patrick Broderick
David C. Broderick
Fredk. A. Fenning

On Friday afternoon occurred the excursion by rail to the tomb of Washington. A private trolley car was placed at the disposal of the Society by the courtesy of the National Executive Committee. Hundreds of visitors invited to Washington by the various societies represented on the committee, enjoyed an afternoon at Mount Vernon. A concert by the Marine Band was given on the grounds by permission of the Government. Photographs were taken of the gathering, and a wreath was placed upon the marble tomb of Washington by Miss Elise Hazel Hepburn, great-great-grandniece of Commodore Barry.

Hon. William H. DeLacy introduced the speaker of the occasion, whose address follows:

ORATION AT MOUNT VERNON BY GEN. PETER W. MELDRIM.

Mr. Chairman: Cicero in a letter to his son said: "We are not born for ourselves alone, our country claims her share of us." The illustrious dead, in whose honor we have made this pilgrimage, gave his full share to his country, for he tells us in his

farewell address that he had spent forty-five years in her service. The world long since, in recognition of that service rendered not only to his country, but to the cause of liberty, placed on his tomb the laurel wreath. To-day the Irish in America, tenderly and reverently, lay by the side of the laurel a few simple shamrocks. While the men of the blood of LaFayette and DeKalb, of John Paul Jones and Pulaski contributed to the success of the American colonies, yet it is historically true that England lost America through Ireland.

In order to understand the Irish in America something should be known of the Irish in Ireland, and I have thought that the physical peculiarities of the island entered largely into the character of the people. No land is more varied than Ireland. From Galway Bay to the Hill of Howth; from the Giant's Causeway to Cape Clear; from the Round Towers, venerable with the learning and civilization of a pre-historic age, to the bogs humid and reeking with squalor, misery and enforced ignorance; from Tara's Hill, glorious in royalty, liberty and religion, to the sweet vale of Avoca in whose bosom the bright waters meet—all is variety.

The Irish people made up of the Celts, Phoenecians, Milesians, Danes and Saxons were as varied as the land they inhabited. From a climate salubrious and healthy they received strength, and from ancestors, who had taught even the Roman legions to respect them, they inherited courage. They were a restless, energetic, quick, impulsive, versatile, reckless, extravagant, daredevil, brave and generous people. They loved a fight for the sake of a fight, fighting with the Dane, the Saxon and with each other, crimsoning every sea under every flag and dying on every land in every cause. And this was so, for the Irishman is no metaphysician. His quarrels are settled by blows, not words. He is no sceptic, for he answers all doubts with his unshaken faith. His nature is intensely human, and his mind strongly imaginative; hence, the literature of his country is characterized by the pathos of Stern, the tenderness of Goldsmith, the humor of Swift, the beauty of Moore, the wit of Curran, the invective of Grattan and the eloquence of Burke.

It was natural that the yoke of the Saxon should goad such a people to desperation, and the stringent measures enacted for

repression but led to further excesses. These excesses afforded pretexts for more cruel persecutions until the Irish, driven from Ireland, became exiles in every land, filling the armies of Europe with a splendid soldiery and writing in blood the names of Lacey and Brown in Russia, Nugent and Kavanaugh in Austria, O'Reilly and O'Donnell in Spain and Sarsfield and Clare in France. Separated by ocean's breadth from the country by tyranny accursed, there arose above the western horizon a new land in which the Irish have made their home. We see them with the Pilgrims on the *Mayflower*, and hear their rich brogue among the Quakers of William Penn. Nearly two hundred years ago, five hundred families of our people settled in the South. These Irish entered with zeal into the cause of liberty, and at Mecklenburg, a year before independence was declared at Philadelphia, the Scotch-Irish bade defiance to England's power and the standard of freedom raised. Among the signers of the Declaration of Independence are the names of Smith, McKean, Taylor, Thornton, Read, Lynch, Carroll and Rutledge. Seventeen thousand Irishmen fought for American freedom, among whom were Montgomery, Sullivan, Barry, Knox, Moylan, Wayne and Clinton. From the rocky heights of Quebec to the sandy plain of Savannah there ran a rich red stream of Irish blood.

Irish endeavor did not cease with the surrender of Cornwallis; for, in every conflict in which this country has been engaged, whether on the sea with Decatur, or through the pathless forests and across the Alleghanies with Boone, or amid the chapparal of Mexico with Shields, or on the plains of Texas with Houston, the fighting race has been in the fore-front of battle. And in the days that swept like meteors bright and gory when the Southern Cross and the Flag of Stars were borne in a cause which each deemed just, the Irishman in America enlisted at the first bugle call to fight and die for the side on which his lot was cast. There was no more splendid exhibition of discipline and courage, in the whole course of the war between the states, than the charge of Thomas Francis Meagher with his Irish Brigade up the heights of Fredericksburg, unless it was the death of Patrick Cleburne at Franklin, for:

'Twas his to cope while a ray of hope
Illum'd his flag—and then
'Twas his to die while that flag flew high
In the van of chivalric men;
Nor a braver host could Erin boast
Nor than he a more gallant knight,
Since the peerless Hugh
Crossed the Avon dhue
And Bagnal's host a flight.

From Barry, unfurling his flag upon the sea, to Haggerty, dying for it on the shore at Vera Cruz, the Irish in peace and in war have done their duty to America. In large part their labor cleared the forests, built the railroads and dug the canals, and no little of the physical and intellectual strength of the American people is due to the brawn and brain of the Irish emigrant. He contributed not merely strength, but also energy and enterprise. He became a merchant like Stewart and a miner like Mackay. He built steamboats like Fulton and telegraphs like Morse. He constructed subways like McDonald and laid cables like Lynch. He invented machinery like McCormick and developed a wilderness like Hill. In journalism we find Laffan, Burke, Medill, Collier and my gifted classmate and friend, Grady. In history there is Ramsay, in education Harper, in poetry Richard Henry Wilde and the poet-priest, Father Ryan. In fiction there is Crawford and on the stage John Drew. In art there is St. Gaudens and in oratory Graham and Brady. At the bar highest stood Charles O'Conor and in statesmanship towered John C. Calhoun, the acutest logician and the greatest intellect of his day. At one end of Pennsylvania Avenue sits, as the chief justice of the most august judicial tribunal of all the world, Edward D. White of Irish descent, and at the other end of the avenue in the White House is the ruler over the destinies of this Republic, the grandson of an Irishman from the County Down, the eighth president of the United States of Irish blood.

I have spoken somewhat of the strength and courage of our people. However excellent these qualities are, yet we must not forget that to-day opinion governs, not the sword; that arts conquer when arms fail; and that a sovereignty of right over force, of intelligence over prejudice, and of people over government, has been established.

"Every thought which is not at unity destroys itself," and every people who are not united court destruction.

The dream of Irish independence has been at once the charm of her misfortune and the genius of her woe. The revolution in Ireland to-day is the idea of the epoch. Destiny offers to her that for which she has sought through all the centuries and has sought in vain. *Opportunity*. Will she grasp it? Will she rise above religious prejudice and political passion and embrace it? Is there no party in Ireland that has the reason, no mind that has the genius, no soul that has the virtue, no arm that has the energy, to seize upon this opportunity?

Let the dead past bury its dead. It is with the living present that Ireland has to deal, and may she deal with it to her honor and glory, through justice, wisdom and moderation. The men of our race have become the strongest conservative force in the Republic, for the oppression of 800 years has taught us the value of civil and religious liberty.

Liberty here on the Potomac is felt on the banks of the Thames and Seine, yea, on the banks of the Liffey. Rising then above creed and party, practising habits of sobriety, educating the young, living virtuously, keeping faith privately and politically, let us do our duty, our whole duty, to America, and then will we be doing our duty to Ireland. To do our duty to America the dissensions and prejudices of the old country must be banished. Happily, they are dying, may they soon die, never to live again. Let us remember that while we are Americans we are also *Irishmen*, whether we wear the Orange or the Green, whether we kneel at Protestant altar or bow at Catholic shrine. Let us remember that:

"The same good soil sustaining both,
Makes both united flourish,
But cannot give the Orange growth,
And cease the Green to nourish,
Then let the Orange lily be
Thy badge, my patriot brother,
The everlasting Green for me,
And—we for one another."

As Barry and our fathers aided him who in glory sleeps within this tomb, to make the Republic possible, so we the sons should with high uplifted thought and noble deed make it per-

petual. May our country stand as unimpeached in honor as in power; may she stand, not as a substitute for virtue, but as an ornament of virtue, as a security for virtue; may she stand long, and long stand the terror of tyrants; may she stand a sacred temple, for the perpetual residence of an inviolable justice.*

On Friday evening a largely attended musicale was given in the Hotel Willard by the Glee Club of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick of New York City.

Saturday, like its predecessors, was a day of glorious weather, and the unveiling exercises were conducted in an ideal setting of color and music. The invitation issued to the unveiling was as follows:

THE BARRY STATUE COMMISSION
requests the honor of your presence
at the unveiling of the statue of
JOHN BARRY
Commodore United States Navy
on the afternoon of Saturday, May the sixteenth
nineteen hundred and fourteen
at three o'clock
Franklin Square
Fourteenth Street, between I and K Streets, Northwest
Washington, District of Columbia

MEMBERS OF THE COMMISSION
Lindley M. Garrison
Secretary of War
Josephus Daniels
Secretary of the Navy
Luke Lea
Chairman of the Committee on the Library of the Senate
James L. Slayden
Chairman of the Committee on the
Library of the House of Representatives

*Paraphrase

The following account of the Exercises is from the *Washington Post* of May 17th:

In the presence of several thousand persons, including members of the cabinet, senators, representatives, army and navy officers of high rank, and members of Irish-American organizations from all sections of the country, and with President Wilson the principal speaker, and Secretary of the Navy Josephus Daniels presiding, a bronze statue of Commodore John Barry, "father of the American navy," was unveiled in Franklin Park yesterday afternoon.

After an invocation by Bishop Alfred Harding, Secretary Daniels introduced President Wilson.

The President said:

"*Mr. Secretary, Ladies, and Gentlemen:* I esteem it a privilege to be present on this interesting occasion, and I am very much tempted to anticipate some part of what the orators of the day will say about the character of the great man whose memory we to-day celebrate. If I were to attempt an historical address, I might, however, be led too far afield. I am going to take the liberty, therefore, of drawing a few inferences from the significance of this occasion.

"I think that we can never be present at a ceremony of this kind, which carries our thought back to the great Revolution by means of which our government was set up, without feeling that it is an occasion of reminder, of renewal, of refreshment, when we turn our thoughts again to the great issues which were presented to the little nation which then asserted its independence to the world, to which it spoke both in eloquent representations of its cause and in the sound of arms, and ask ourselves what it was that these men fought for. No one can turn to the career of Commodore Barry without feeling a touch of the enthusiasm with which he devoted an originating mind to the great cause which he intended to serve, and it behooves us, living in this age when no man can question the power of the nation, when no man would dare to doubt its power and its determination to act for itself, to ask what it was that filled the hearts of these men when they set the nation up.

"For patriotism, ladies and gentlemen, is in my mind not merely a sentiment. There is a certain effervescence, I suppose, which ought to be permitted to those who allow their hearts to speak in the celebration of the glory and majesty of their country, but the country can have no glory or no majesty unless there be a deep principle and conviction back of the enthusiasm. Patriotism is a principle, not a mere sentiment. No man can be a true patriot who does not feel himself shot through and through with a deep ardor for what his country stands for, what its existence means, what its purpose is declared to be in its history and in its policy. I recall those solemn lines of the poet Tennyson in which he tries to give voice to his conception of what it is that stirs within a nation: 'Some sense of duty, something of a faith, some reverence for the laws ourselves have made, some patient force to change them when we will, some civil manhood firm against the crowd; steadfastness, clearness of purpose, courage, persistency, and that uprightness which comes

from the clear thinking of men who wish to serve not themselves but their fellowmen.'

"What does the United States stand for, then, that our hearts should be stirred by the memory of the men who set her Constitution up? John Barry fought like every other man in the Revolution, in order that America might be free to make her own life without interruption or disturbance from any other quarter. You can sum the whole thing up in that, that America had a right to her own self-determined life; and what are our corollaries from that? You do not have to go back to stir your thoughts again with the issues of the Revolution. Some of the issues of the Revolution were not the cause of it, but merely the occasion for it.

"There are just as vital things stirring now that concern the existence of the nation as were stirring then, and every man who worthily stands in this presence should examine himself and see whether he has the full conception of what it means that America shall live her own life. Washington saw it when he wrote his Farewell Address. It was not merely because of passing and transient circumstances that Washington said that we must keep free from entangling alliances. It was because he saw that no country had yet set its face in the same direction in which America had set her face. We cannot form alliances with those who are not going our way; and in our might and majesty and in the certainty of our own purpose we need not, and we should not, form alliances with any nation in the world. Those who are right, those who study their consciences in determining their policies, those who hold their honor higher than their advantage, do not need alliances. You need alliances when you are not strong, and you are weak only when you are not true to yourself. You are weak only when you are in the wrong; you are weak only when you are afraid to do the right; you are weak only when you doubt your cause and the majesty of a nation's might asserted.

"There is another corollary. John Barry was an Irishman, but his heart crossed the Atlantic with him. He did not leave it in Ireland. And the test of all of us—for all of us had our origins on the other side of the sea—is whether we will assist in enabling America to live her separate and independent life, retaining our ancient affections, but determining everything that we do by the interests that exist on this side of the sea. Some Americans need hyphens in their names, because only part of them have come over. But when the whole man has come over, heart and thought and all, the hyphen drops of its own weight out of his name. This man was not an Irish-American; he was an Irishman who became an American. I venture to say if he voted he voted with regard to the questions as they looked on this side of the water, and not on the other side; and that is my infallible test of a genuine American, that when he votes, or when he acts, or when he fights, his heart and his thought are nowhere but in the center of the emotions and the purposes and the policies of the United States.

"This man illustrates for me all the splendid strength which we brought into this country by the magnet of freedom. Men have been drawn to this country by the same things that have made them love this country—by the opportunity to live their own lives and to think their own thoughts and to let

their whole natures expand with the expansion of this free and mighty nation. We have brought out of the stocks of all the world all the best impulses, and have appropriated them and Americanized them and translated them into the glory and majesty of this great country.

"So, ladies and gentlemen, when we go out from this presence we ought to take this idea with us—that we, too, are devoted to the purpose of enabling America to live her own life, to be the justest, the most progressive, the most honorable, the most enlightened nation in the world. Any man that touches our honor is our enemy. Any man who stands in the way of that kind of progress which makes for human freedom cannot call himself our friend. Any man who does not feel behind him the whole push and rush and compulsion that filled men's hearts in the time of the Revolution is no American. No man who thinks first of himself and afterward of his country can call himself an American. America must be enriched by us. We must not live upon her; she must live by means of us.

"I come for one to this shrine to renew the impulses of American democracy. I would be ashamed of myself if I went away from this place without realizing again that every bit of selfishness must be purged from our policy, that every bit of self-seeking must be purged from our individual consciences, and that we must be great, if we would be great at all, in the light and illumination of the example of men who gave everything that they were and everything that they had to the glory and honor of America."

Secretary Daniels spoke after the President. He eulogized Commodore Barry and said that in his mind the caliber of a man can be best judged on the high seas.

"All great commodores," he said, "have become famous in history by some single expression, similar to 'Don't give up the ship,' 'We have met the enemy and they are ours,' and Admiral Dewey's great words, 'You may fire when you are ready.' "

Admiral Dewey was in the box with the President, and the words of Secretary Daniels caused a general outburst from those in the inclosure, which was in turn taken up by the thousands that crowded into the rear of the amphitheater and reached for some distance across the lawns of Franklin Park.

Admiral Dewey walked from the box to the speaker's table, where he was kept for several minutes bowing. The enthusiasm was finally quelled by music.

Secretary Daniels declared this had been a proud and solemn week for the American navy.

"On Monday, in the metropolis of the Republic," he said, "more than 1,000,000 people stood with uncovered heads to do honor to the thirteen sailors and five marines who at Vera Cruz sealed their devotion to their country's flag with their blood. These lads gave the highest demonstration of the truth that the same courage which was incarnate in John Barry is still the pride of our country. In every national crisis, when there has been need for a man, the man and the occasion have met. We have had fresh proof of this fact during the past few weeks."

Representative James A. Hamill, of New Jersey, followed Secretary Daniels. He told of the life of Commodore Barry from birth to death, and laid especial emphasis upon the feats which helped to build this nation.

"First in our American pantheon," he said, "stands the majestic figure of George Washington, and close beside him John Barry, on whose strong arms Washington was wont to lean with confidence in his hours of bitter anguish and trial; one the idolized father of our country and the other the venerated father of our navy."

The unveiling took place after the speech of Representative Hamill. In white uniforms, eight sailors of the *Mayflower* grasped the flag that covered the statue, and Miss Elise Hepburn of Philadelphia, the great-great-grandniece of Barry, was ushered into the speakers' box by Secretary Daniels. She was attired in white. From there she pulled the rope that dragged the red, white and blue robe from around the statue and as the Marine Band played the national anthem, the newest monument of the National Capital was seen.

Hundreds of wreaths and masses of flowers were placed about the base of the statue. Many were from the various Irish-American societies, and some bore the names of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Many members of that organization were among those who witnessed the unveiling. According to the program, there was scheduled a salute by the District of Columbia National Guard as the image was revealed, but it was found that it was not practicable to fire it.

One of the longest ovations of the afternoon was that following the introduction of John J. Boyle, the Irish-American sculptor, whose work the Barry monument is. Mr. Boyle bowed his acknowledgment, but made no speech.

When James J. Regan, national president of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, began his address, the audience was aroused again to wild enthusiasm.

"I am not here," he said, "to reply to any slurs that have been made upon us as a race. But if we have been, and are going to be loyal and true to the Republic, then we will let no bigots pass slurs upon us. Give me a sound American. When this country was barely existing, its life was renewed by such men as Commodore John Barry. Barry resented reproach by striking back the harder."

Mr. Regan's address caused another long period of applause.

The concluding address of the ceremonies was by Michael J. Ryan, of Philadelphia, president of the Irish-American League of America. Mr. Ryan reviewed the life of Commodore Barry, and told how, when Admiral Dewey returned from Manila and made his triumphal march under the great arch, he noticed that the arch was studded with the names of many heroes, but that the name of John Barry did not appear.

"And so," he said, "that fact makes to-day's ceremonies even more necessary to me."

Great interest was shown in a poem written by J. I. C. Clarke, and read by his son, William J. Clarke. The poem was entitled "The Continental Captains," and was founded upon the life and work and achievements of Commodore Barry. The ceremonies were concluded by benediction by Monsignor Russell.

Yesterday's unveiling was probably the most beautiful scenically that has taken place in Washington for many years. With a natural background of trees and foliage, it did not seem that the location was in the center of a city. Around the big bronze statue, young sailors walked in the attire of the present day, and the stands occupied by officers of the army and navy also furnished contrast. All the entrances were guarded by members of the First Regiment Minute Men, who wore the full dress Continental uniform of buff and blue. The guests were received by members of the Sons of the American Revolution. The many kinds of attire were a study of interest. Every seat in the stands was filled and there were thousands, who, unable to gain admission, were forced to stand in the streets or in Franklin Park.

The parade preceded the ceremonies at the statue. Forming at Pennsylvania Avenue and Eighteenth Street, the troops took up the line of march toward the reviewing stand on Fourteenth Street.

Following the Marine Band marched a battalion of midshipmen from the Naval Academy at Annapolis. The companies of the engineer corps and the Engineer Corps Band from the Washington barracks, were next in line. Then followed three companies of the coast artillery from Forts Washington and Hunt, a battalion of Third Field Artillery from Fort Myer, a squadron of the Fifth Cavalry from Fort Myer, five companies of sailors from the U. S. S. *Mayflower*, the Spanish War Veterans, the Army and Navy Union, and the fraternal organizations.

The monument of John Barry was the result of an act of Congress, approved on June 8, 1906, appropriating $50,000 for the memorial. The act created a commission composed of the Secretary of War, Secretary of the Navy, chairman of the committee on the library of the Senate, and the chairman of the committee on the library of the House. Many models were rejected by the commission before Mr. Boyle's was accepted. Mr. Boyle describes his work as follows:

"The commodore appears in the uniform of the mixed service in which he participated, both on sea and on land. His orders are grasped in his right hand, which rests firmly on the hilt of his sword. With a belief in the cause and himself, and with supreme confidence of victory he is surveying the horizon, prepared for action. The marble figure, 'Victory,' which adorns the face of the pedestal, represents the goddess standing upon the prow of a vessel; the eagle in her right hand, and the laurel in her left. Her sword is sheathed in peace."

JOHN BARRY—A POEM.

READ BY WILLIAM J. CLARKE, ESQ., AT THE UNVEILING OF THE STATUE OF COMMODORE JOHN BARRY, WASHINGTON, D. C., MAY 16, 1914.

THE CONTINENTAL CAPTAINS.

Bold captains of the stormy seas,
  Whose hearts rose stalwart on the blast,
When first our star-flag took the breeze,
  And all the lift with gloom o'ercast,
Ye fearless souls, we hail ye all.
  From rock-bound Maine to Delaware,
Who cried "ay, ay," to Freedom's call
  And flashed the biting cutlass bare.

Ye recked not whether tempests slept,
  Or lashed the waters with their gales,
Ye cared not that the foemen swept
  The oceans with a swarm of sails.
Five hundred ships, ten thousand guns
  And thirty thousand fighting men
'Gainst scant a thousand Freedom's sons
  And ships that counted barely ten.

The cannon chorus of the foe
  Might roar in thunder loud and long.
You rammed your guns and let them go—
  The sounding staves in Freedom's song.
Ye climbed the hillocks of the deep
  When foam and fume in spindrift flew,
Our ocean outposts still to keep,
  No matter whence the wild winds blew.

Ye fought at sight or sped at need,
  Nimble of heel or yard to yard;
Like tigers ye could strike or bleed,
  Else haul your sheets and stand at guard.
Their tow'ring fleets might crowd the waves,
  Their 74's your stout ribs rake;
Ye trembled not at ocean graves
  While glory glimmered in your wake.

Honored be all who took the stand
  That under God we must be free.
Hard pressed, our true men held the land,
  While ye kept open paths at sea.

For ye Fame's silver trumpet tones
To earth's last hour the tale will carry
Hopkins, Whipple, O'Brien, Jones,
Beside the glowing name of Barry.

JOHN BARRY.

Blithe and bold and bred to the sea
That beats and frets on Ireland's shore,
He turned his face from a land unfree,
And westward over the ocean bore,
Better to battle with winds and waves
Than cringe for crusts among fellow-slaves.
Here, too, deep planted he had found
Oppression's tree before our gate.
The tree whose flower is a people's hate,
With bitter fruitage of revolt,
And which, to keep the forest sound,
You must uproot with ax and bolt.

On many seas and in many climes,
Trusty and tireless, stern or bland,
He manful rose to his ship's command,
A captain at twenty-one;
And so for a decade his race was run.
But when on his ear rang out the chimes
That told of our young republic born,
"Count ye on me," he smiling cried,
"Give me a ship, and I'll sail at morn."

True as he spoke, he sailed amain
And romped back, bringing a British prize,
With heart of cheer and brave man's blow,
With quick resort of a fertile brain,
And a passionate stream of love,
Ever on land and sea he strove
To keep the star flag in the skies.
And the foeman learned his name to know.
"A frigate and clear ten thousand pounds
If you'll fight for us," they tempting cried,
His answer through the years resounds:
"Not for your fleet and your wealth beside."

THE BALLAD OF BARRY'S PRAYER.

John Barry, ho! they're speeding you to France.
The west wind hums: the sunny waters dance
Around your lofty frigate, the *Alliance*,
  With her long guns, forty-four,
  Off the Massachusetts shore,
And her ensign at the peak in defiance.

The ragged Continentals call for gold,
Their powder running short, too, we are told;
So crowd your studding sails, and never tarry.
  Good King Louis there beyond
  Will with ships and gold respond.
And who will bear the message but John Barry?

The king has sent a royal fleet, and, more,
In cash a hundred thousand louis d'or,
And Barry sails to fight whate'er he matches;
  Takes a British brig or two,
  And mans them from his crew,
Then sails on with the Britons under hatches.

One hazy morn in May the breezes fail;
No puff to raise the corner of a sail.
And Barry spies two warships on his quarter,
  "What ships," he shouts, "are ye"?
  "Why, Atlanta, Trepassy:
John Bull will cut John Barry's cruising shorter."

John Barry stamps; no wind his ships to wear;
He scarce can bring a brace of guns to bear.
The British ships steal up with sweeps and pound him:
  Their balls and grape come fast,
  Shiv'ring rigging, spar and mast.
And Barry falls, his brave men gath'ring round him.

His flag's shot down: his guns make no reply.
They carry Captain Barry down to die.
The first lieutenant asks: "Shall we surrender?"
  "No, never;" answers Barry;
  "Their hides I still can harry.
On deck with me; I'll fight her and defend her."

The first lieutenant, shamefaced, springs away,
And Barry, in his bandage, turns to pray:
"O mighty Lord, who rules the storm and thunder;
  Here I beg as on my knees
  For a capful of a breeze.
A capful, and I'll rip their ribs asunder."

His prayer is heard. A light breeze swings her head,
Her broadsides pile the British ships with dead,
And rend their sides with splitting crash and rattle,
  Till the union jacks are low'red,
  And our prize crews jump aboard,
With grateful hearts to Barry's God of battle.

So Barry anchors safe off Boston town,
The Continentals drink to his renown,
And bravely on to Yorktown, runs the story,
  For the king's help that he sought
  And the great news that he brought
High heartened us and paved our way to glory.

Father of the Navy.

O brave John Barry, whom Washington,
Our godlike leader, dearly loved,
Who a hundred times his valor proved
In a dash, a cruise, or a fight,
Never a conflict fair to shun
With a boarding crew or cannon shocks,
His ships in flames or on the rocks,
Or the foeman's ensign flutt'ring down,
True and ready by day or night.

Then with the war for Freedom won,
And our nation, the United States,
Shaping a Navy to guard our gates,
Well may we see you, in true man's pride,
Take from the hands of Washington
Your Captain's charter, stamped, Number One.
You fought from the first till Freedom came,
And still you carried a freeman's sword,
And led once more through the perilous fight,
Wherever the red-hot cannon roared.
You trimmed your ships and handled your guns,
And called to your men, "Fight on, my sons."
So, first of our captains by your right,
Long as the star-flag lights our land
And Justice rules with even might,
John Barry, Father of our Navy, stand.

The Guns of Peace.

The turreted leviathans of steel
Now sentinel a hundred million souls.
They bear our flag, and watch our weal

On ev'ry mile of sea between the poles.
And in our breast a world-pride they evoke;
But ever shall the greater tale be told
Of men like Barry in their ships of oak,
Who held the sea for us in days of old.
They won their fight; they won an honored peace—
The heritage that we are guarding still;
Untempted to the swinging of the sword,
In patient might beneath God's kindly will.
We'll hold that peace, and only flash the word,
Our ton-weight bolts of thunder to release,
Should Freedom's foes rise reckless, armed to kill.
And victory shall light our way once more,
And Barry's soul be with us as of yore.

April 10, 1914. JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE.

The banquet held to commemorate the unveiling and dedication of the monument to Commodore John Barry, "Father of the American Navy," held at the New Willard Hotel, Washington, D. C., on Saturday evening, was a noteworthy success. The banquet room was filled with upwards of three hundred guests and it was long after midnight when the last speaker finished, and congratulations were exchanged by our members present, on the unqualified success of the Society's latest field day.

ADDRESS BY THE HONORABLE JOSEPHUS DANIELS, SECRETARY OF THE NAVY AT THE BANQUET TO COMMEMORATE THE UNVEILING.

Mr. Toastmaster, Ladies and Gentlemen:

The toastmaster said that this was a gathering of Irishmen and those descended from Old Ireland; and I began to wonder how I got in! (Laughter and applause.) And how I could make myself feel as though I had a right in a gathering of this character; and I have been reflecting that I am a good deal of a Welshman, and Welshmen and Irishmen, though they love peace, will have it if they have to fight for it! (Applause.) I have always thought that Mark Twain drew the character of these two nationalities well in the person of Buck Fanshaw, the

apostle and advocate of peace before Andrew Carnegie was born! (Laughter and applause.) You remember how the story goes,—that when Buck Fanshaw, the strong, robust man of the West, passed away, and his devoted friend, Scotty Briggs, went to see the parson to get him to preach the funeral sermon, how difficult it was for this fledgling from an eastern theological seminary, who used no words of less than a polysyllable, and Scotty Briggs, who could hardly use more than a monosyllable, to get together. "Be you th' duck," said Scotty, "what runs th' doxology shop nex' door?" (Laughter.) And beginning that way, you will recall how finally Scotty made the parson understand he wished him to preach the sermon over his friend Buck, and, looking to find some of the characteristics of Buck, he said, "Well, Scotty, was he a peaceable man?" "Why, pard," replied Scotty, "that was his long suit. He would have peace at all odds. I seen him once send twelve men home on a shutter; he would have peace if he had to fight for it!" (Laughter and applause.)

Therefore, although I cannot come into this assembly, and claim to be an Irishman on my own ticket, I am happy to recall that my wife's grandmother was named "Cleary." (Laughter and prolonged applause.) And no St. Patrick's Day has dawned in the nineteen years that we have had boys in our family when they did not all have to wear the green, and love to do it. (Applause.)

A gentleman asked me the other day if it were true that the Democratic administration would appoint nobody to office except an Irishman or a Southerner. (Laughter and applause.) I replied it was not true, but they couldn't do better! (Applause.) The truth is, you are all cut out to hold office, and I do believe that ninety-nine Southerners and Irishmen out of a hundred would rather hold an office than be millionaires! (Laughter and applause.)

The people of my section have never been ashamed to admit that they were controlled by sentiment. You hear about the clamor and the cry that we ought to be practical, that we ought to fling aside sentiment, and do the thing that's practical. There never lived any race or any people who measured to the high standard, who in the final analysis were not governed by sentiment. (Applause.)

I wish to thank the band for playing "Dixie" twice. (Applause and cheers.) It made me feel I was truly at home, without depending upon my wife's relatives! (Laughter and applause.) Well, that old song, which hasn't a line in it that a scholar would write (laughter) or that a man could parse, and which is as meaningless in words, as could be put into a great song, has something in it that thrills not only the Southern heart, but the heart of every person who is moved by noble sentiments. (Applause.) I never hear "Dixie" but I feel like the old one-legged Confederate soldier, who, after the war, stumped back to his home in Mississippi, far in the country, and looked forward to the day when he could save enough money to go to a big town and hear a band play "Dixie." (Applause.) You know in those days a dollar looked as big as a car wheel. But finally the old soldier went up to New York City, and in one of the parks he heard the band play, and after listening for a while, he finally stumped up up to the bandmaster and said, "Mister, I haven't heard a good band play 'Dixie' since the war. Would you play it one time?" "Why, certainly," said the bandmaster, and played it, after which the old fellow stumped up again, and asked the same question, and again the bandmaster replied, "Certainly," and again the third time; and five times he made the request, and each time the request was granted. But when the old Confederate veteran stumped up the sixth time with his request, the bandmaster said, "My dear friend, I think if you were to die, and were about to enter Paradise, you would ask them to play 'Dixie' on Resurrection Day." "Yes," said the old man, "I would, and if they didn't play it, I wouldn't rise!" (Applause.)

In the South in the past century, the three poets who, by their martial music, have moved its people most, and written their names highest, were James R. Randall, Theodore O'Hara and Father Ryan. (Applause.) It was given to those three men to express the sentiment of the South more than to any three men who have lived among us.

We have gathered here to-day to do honor to ourselves in honoring the first captain of the American navy! (Applause.) It has been a day to stir the pulses and thrill the heart of every patriot, to look back through the years and see a boy land in Philadelphia less than twenty-one years of age, who, without

friends or money, won such battles for his country as have given him a place in the Westminster of the nation. (Applause.)

The three most saving men of the navy in the Revolution were: John Barry, John Paul Jones, and Nicholas Biddle. You know so much about them that I will not detain you to speak of what these men did, and how they forgot themselves and lost themselves in the love of liberty, but you must let me correct an error that tradition has given us about John Barry. There's a story that, when he reached Philadelphia, he walked into a little store and saw some fighting going on, and he asked, "Is that a private fight or can I mix in?" (Laughter and applause.) What he did say was, "If there is any fighting going on for liberty and a fair chance for a government that is for the governed, I will take the first ship and bring in the most prizes." (Applause.)

When we contemplate that war, and what our little navy did, it seems little less than a miracle that, with only twenty-four ships with four hundred and seventy guns, we fought against a country with eight hundred ships, and we actually took from it one hundred and two ships, with twenty-six hundred guns. (Applause.) We could not have done that if we had not had a navy controlled by men like John Barry (applause) who counted their lives as worthless when compared with the great matter of securing liberty for themselves and their posterity. (Applause.)

And to-night, as we sit here, we enjoy our liberty, as do thousands and millions of people, without ever thinking what it cost. Many of those who enjoy the blessings of liberty have forgotten how precious it is and who bought it. And as we think of our blood-bought liberty, our hearts should turn back to this old Irish patriot, who came, a mere boy, at a time when he was sorely needed, and won such victories for America as to hold up the hands and strengthen the heart of George Washington at a critical time. (Applause.)

I said a moment ago that sometimes I think we have forgotten the pit from which we have been digged, and that we do not put the valuation upon the liberties we enjoy that we should. These United States of America were born more in the navy than on the land, and in every period of our history the great victories that have cemented and strengthened this country came largely

and chiefly through victories on the sea. (Applause.) In the great struggle that separated North and South, a struggle into which was poured the best blood of both sections, a struggle which ended, I believe, for the best interests of North and South (applause), and which cemented forever these United States into one perfect Union (applause), it was the prowess of the navy that chiefly brought victory, and we of the South have always known that defeat came when the blockade carried on by the navy cut off supplies. (Applause.)

I rejoice that we can look back to such an ancestor in the navy as John Barry (applause), a noble ancestor, who gives stimulus to all young men who have ambition, who shall come after us.

I never saw a sight in my life comparable with the one we witnessed to-day in Franklin Park when, excepting only the beautiful young lady who unveiled the monument (applause and cheers), there was nothing in that scene so beautiful and impressive as the splendid boys from the Naval Academy. (Prolonged applause.)

ADDRESS BY THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE, FORMER PRESIDENT-GENERAL OF THE AMERICAN-IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Mr. Toastmaster, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I am sure you will all agree with me that the pleasurable entertainment we have had this evening, the significant exercises of the afternoon and the delightful music of last evening combine in reflecting the greatest credit upon the energy and ability of the Washington members of the Executive Committee representing the Irish societies of the United States. It has been a great pleasure to me personally to be associated with these gentlemen, and to the members of the Society which I have the honor to represent it is deeply gratifying that men of such character and standing are the head of affairs in Washington. And in behalf of my own Society—indeed, I may say in behalf of the brethren of our Society who are members of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick in New York—I tender our sincere tribute of appreciation to Chairman Moran and Secretary Haltigan, who have not only contributed so greatly to our own pleasure but who have effec-

tively aided the government of our country in bringing about the placing of this splendid memorial to the memory of Commander John Barry. (Applause.)

The purposes and activities of our Society are altogether historical, and it is a non-sectarian organization. Men of all creeds and denominations are included in its membership. There is but one qualification and that is a manifest and active interest in the proper recording of the prominent part played and the splendid deeds done by Irishmen throughout the course of American history. We trespass upon the domain and work of no other organization; indeed, we are careful not to do so. We in no way conflict with the activities of the American Historical Society which, although a great and strong organization composed of representative men, seems averse, we regret to say, to extending to our Society the recognition which our efforts and accomplishments warrant. The American Historical Society is greatly benefited and stimulated in its work by the assistance of the federal government, its publications are printed at the public expense, and it has ample means to obtain the services of the ablest historians. The American-Irish Society has no such assistance, nor is it aided in any manner, public or private, except by its own membership. All our publications are prepared by a secretary-general who neither receives nor expects compensation; and at no time since the organization was formed, in 1898, has any of the executive officers asked or received compensation for his services. On the contrary everyone has labored for the good of the Society and the extension of its activities out of sincere interest in the work it is doing, and with a heartfelt desire to see accomplished that which is the fundamental purpose of the organization—" to make better known the Irish Chapter in American history." The twelve volumes that have been placed in every important library in America are in themselves a testimonial to the work the Society is doing, and to those of you who are not yet thoroughly familiar with that work I want to commend those volumes and respectfully to bespeak your interest in them.

You will recall that this afternoon the eminent orator from Philadelphia, Mr. Ryan (applause), stated that when he saw the Dewey Memorial Arch in New York and another similar memorial in Boston, and that when he read thereon a list of the names

famous in American naval history, he noted the absence of that of Commodore John Barry. Surely, my friends, that was a very serious omission, but it occurred over fifteen years ago, at a time when the American-Irish Historical Society was just in process of formation. No organization then existed for the specific purpose of rectifying just such errors as this, and the incident serves to illustrate the necessity for a society like ours. The coterie of gentlemen, who at that time were founding the American-Irish Historical Society, included many who had achieved distinction in all walks of life, and first among them was a gentleman who shortly afterward attained the exalted position of President of the United States. I need not mention his name, for you all know it well to-day, but I do want to call your attention to the fact that he was one of the distinguished founders of the American-Irish Historical Society; that he paid his dues regularly, and that he was a faithful and interested worker. And to-day, if a memorial arch to American naval heroes were to be erected anywhere in this country, I warrant you, friends, if it be something placed to the glory and honor of the American navy, you will not find absent the name of John Barry. You will read it written there with the others immortalized through their devotion and services to their country. Commodore Barry's name will receive the distinction it deserves, in company with the others, no more but not a whit less. (Applause.)

Many of the members of our Society are not with us here to-night. They are scattered all over the country and possibly are unable to leave business, or for many reasons are necessarily absent. But their hearts and souls are here and they are one with us in spirit as we are with them. There are others, too, infirm, perhaps, or ill, desiring to come, but still unable. One name in particular comes to my mind and I think I am safe in saying it is one known all over the United States. I hope it is as dear to you as it is to me, for it is that of one whom I greatly honor and respect. But were it possible for him to be here he would speak to you, almost, as one might say, like a man with one foot in the grave, but I know it would be with all the earnestness and with all the zeal that you have heard this afternoon and evening. Even now, at a very advanced age, this man is engaged in the preparation of two extensive volumes which will set

forth in a fair and just manner many matters of interest and significance in Irish history and affairs, matter referring largely to the relations of Ireland and this country, and dealing comprehensively with the trial and conviction of Robert Emmet. Many events which have taken place in this country will also be discussed, and the gentleman of whom I am speaking, having achieved great distinction in his profession throughout the United States, is well qualified to pass upon them. He is Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet (applause), now nearly ninety years of age, and I ask your indulgence in a toast to Dr. Emmet, as well as to the other honored members of our respective societies who are kept from us by reason of age, infirmity, inability to leave their affairs, or for other reasons, but who are, every one, with us, friends, in community of interest, heart and spirit.

I should like, my friends, to go into further detail concerning the American-Irish Historical Society for, naturally, it is a subject close to my heart. But I ask your indulgence only while I touch upon two or three things of especial pertinence to the interests of the Society, things which perhaps may be of significance to members of the other organizations; and I bespeak your careful consideration of them. A few years ago a very large edition of a certain book was prepared by the American Book Company. The book was intended for circulation in the public schools of the Nation. In this book statements were made as to whose historical inaccuracy there was no question. Credit was withheld in several instances from men of Irish birth who have played a prominent part in our history. There was a great deal of unfairness in the references to their army and navy services and in some cases no mention of happenings and events of significance not alone to us as a race, but also to American history in general, without question of race. The part many have played as statesmen, as well as soldiers, was not properly or justly set forth.

The situation was considered at length by the Executive Council of our Society and its conclusions were properly presented to the officials of the publishing concern. The result was that one hundred thousand copies of the book were destroyed. (Cries of "good.") A new edition was then brought out with the facts accurately and justly set forth as we had urged. (Applause.)

And only to-day I heard of a literary and historical work that was being prepared by a writer in a southern state. It was upon a subject that had to do to some extent with the men of our race, and, from intention or ignorance, it was treated, as I was informed, in an unfair manner. A member of our Society was able to go over the work, and, being a man of tact and intellect, he was privileged diplomatically to offer certain criticisms and suggestions. The result was that the book has never been published and probably never will be. At any rate if it ever is given the public the historical matter contained in it will be properly and accurately stated or I do not know the gentlemen of whom I speak. (Applause.) Just one more thing to illustrate the interest and the diligence of the members of our organization. As soon as the exercises this afternoon were completed, the addresses delivered, and adjournment taken, the chairman of our Society, through his influence and tact, was able to make the necessary arrangements to have the entire memorial exercises printed at the government expense, in order that copies may be circulated all over the country and in the schools, something from which great good will result. (Applause.)

Now, friends, these are a few of the things that the American-Irish Historical Society is doing, and it is along just such lines that its work is laid out. Such accomplishments are attended, of course, with little publicity; are unknown to the general public, and, in some instances, perhaps even to the people of our own race. We have not, perhaps, placed as many memorials as some other organizations, nor marked as many historic spots. And yet it is altogether possible that in the accomplishment of our stated purpose the sort of things I have mentioned—and they are only a few out of a great many—mark a progress just as significant. We intend to see to it that fairness and justice is done those of the Irish race who gave their services and their devotion to a native or an adopted country. That their number has been great is a matter open to no argument. From the start until to-day, throughout one hundred and forty years, Irishmen have helped materially to shape and to guide the destinies of the young Nation that has come to be the greatest power on the globe, and whose people we confidently believe to be the chosen of God. (Applause.) Is it at all just that the

efforts and achievements of Irishmen, then, should go unrecorded, or that they should be passed lightly over? Then I appeal to you, friends, if an organization, whose avowed purpose is to prevent that very thing, is not worthy of your interest and support? And, confident that such an appeal will not fall upon deaf ears, I bespeak for the American Irish Historical Society and its work your earnest consideration. (Applause.)

Doubtless all of us feel that at some time, when civilization is much farther advanced than to-day, and when the millennium is nearer at hand, war with its evils and horrors will be done away with, and looked back upon, perhaps, as one of the evils of a semi-barbaric time. With our individual duty to society and to civilization in mind we all wish to do our small part towards hastening the advent of that millennium. Our organizing of the peace foundations about which we hear so much, and our interest in them, is doubtless a manifestation of that desire. The wish to bring about a universal and enduring peace is unquestionably a worthy one, but at times it seems doubtful to me whether the end can be accomplished by this means. Like any right-thinking man, I believe in and advocate peace in preference to war whenever honorably possible. But after a careful study of the so-called peace foundations now in existence, their work and their membership, I hardly see wherein we derive much benefit from them. In most cases these gatherings are purely academic; they abound in theoretical discussion, and more than often provide an agreeable diversion for certain benign gentlemen who meet in pleasant places at an attractive time of the year and discuss complacently and placidly all manner of vague and impractical generalities more or less remotely related to the subject of peace.

To the great mass of people, which is certainly as directly concerned with the question of occasional war or enduring peace as the gentlemen referred to, this sort of thing has no significance. It is a higher education of the educated, but it accomplishes nothing at all toward the moulding of public opinion and has no influence whatever upon the people as a whole. I can see little attempt made by any of the peace foundations toward the accomplishment of those things which such organizations ought to endeavor to accomplish. It seems to me that one of the first

duties of a peace society should be in the direction of an effective curb of newspaper publications, especially the so-called "yellow" newspapers, to which a war is the best of all news and therefore by no means to be discouraged. Anything accomplished along this line would, it seems to me, have a tendency to preserve peace while peace exists, and be much more effective than the bringing about of a whole or partial disarmament, and thus leave us helpless before a possible foe. (Applause.) The approach to a present crisis is largely due to this same "yellow" journalism, whose influence in this country is so great. The wrong and distorted presentation of the whole situation, the constant publication of matter that is either wholly false or grossly exaggerated, and the wilful misinterpretation of some incident trivial in its real significance, does so much to inflame the masses of unthinking people as perhaps alone to precipitate a war. The Spanish War and many other calamities have been due wholly or in part to just such dangerous influences. And in this connection I want to call your attention again to the fact that the American-Irish Historical Society makes every effort to suppress and to counteract just such influences and accords no countenance or consideration to any historian or newspaper editor who does not present facts just as they are. (Applause.)

May I read you, in closing, a portion of a letter I received lately from a gentleman whose health you drank to-night with the others, but who has asked me to refrain from metioning his name. Speaking of Commodore Barry he said:

"The life of this young commander is a lesson in more than one way. It is an example worthy of emulation in its unflagging zeal and dogged upward climb to the top over many obstacles. But it is also an example in its unquestioning loyalty, in its unfaltering devotion to the flag of one's country, and in obedience to those who are sworn to uphold the honor of that flag. In the face of the many problems that confront us to-day we may well pause for an instant to consider what would be the course of men like John Barry. Would not such as he unquestioningly and unreservedly give their best in support of the Nation and of the Nation's leaders? Would such as he pause "to reason why," or, in a crisis, hesitate while they considered at length the soundness of a policy embarked upon by their country.

History records few such instances. None of the great leaders of the Revolution, of the war between the States, or of the other conflicts engaged in by our people, but deplored the necessity of armed strife; none but strove to the last to avoid it. But as we read the pages of history, as we consider and ponder upon its lessons, we can well feel that much of the strife in which nations have engaged from the beginning of time has been in the course of their working out of their God-given destiny as nations, a destiny not to be achieved without its cost.

"So it may be with us to-day. In 1898 Kipling reminded us to 'take up the white man's burden; ye dare not stoop to less.' Dare we stoop to less to-day? Surely we are secure in our present position of guarding in Mexico the interests of all humanity as well as our own. And, if it is part of our burden to civilize that country by planting over it the Stars and Stripes, let us take up—let us assume—that burden as Barry and the men of '76, as Sheridan and the men of '61, assumed theirs, as Americans." (Prolonged applause.)

PRESENTATION OF THE SWORD OF GENERAL MEAGHER TO THE UNIVERSITY OF NOTRE DAME MARCH 4, 1914.

The ceremonies that marked the presentation of the sword of General Thomas Francis Meagher to the University of Notre Dame, like the life and works they commemorated, were simple, dignified and beautiful. Accompanied by an escort of honor, consisting of the commissioned officers of the cadet regiment, a color guard, a rifle squad, and a detail of first sergeants, the sword was borne through the aisles of Washington Hall, to the stage, where the officers saluted, the guard presented arms, and the buglers sounded the stirring martial strains that had so often inspired the gallant men of General Meagher's own command, the immortal Irish Brigade.

Father Cavanaugh introduced the chairman of the meeting, Hon. Roger C. Sullivan of Illinois, who presented Senator Walsh of Montana.

SENATOR WALSH'S SPEECH OF PRESENTATION.

Mr. Chairman, Right Reverend and Reverend Clergy, Faculty of the University, Assembled Students, Ladies and Gentlemen:—I am charged with the very delightful duty of presenting to this ancient and honorable institution the unsullied sword of General Thomas Francis Meagher, the gifted orator, the zealous patriot, the redoubtable warrior, the genial and cultured gentleman. Associations hallowed and unusual cluster about him.

On the pedestal of a magnificent equestrian statue of this singularly brilliant genius, erected in the grounds of the capitol at Helena, my home, is chiseled his eloquent exordium upon the sword, delivered when he was a young man just out of college.

Let us recall its words, addressed to the representative of British power, boldly spoken, inspired as he doubtless was by the spirit of revolution that had affected all Europe:

"But it is the weaponed arm of the patriot that can alone prevail against battalioned despotism. Then, my lord, I do not countenance the use of arms as immoral, nor do I conceive it to be profane to say that the King of Heaven, the Lord of Hosts, the God of Battles, bestows His benediction upon those who unsheathe the sword in the hour of a nation's peril. From that evening on which, in the valley of Bethulia, He nerved the arm of the Jewish girl to smite the drunken tyrant in his tent, down to this our day in which He blessed the insurgent chivalry of the Belgian priest, His almighty hand hath ever been stretched forth from His throne of light to consecrate the flag of freedom, to bless the patriot's sword. Be it in the defense, or be it in the assertion, of a people's liberty, I hail the sword as a sacred weapon."

The services he rendered to the land of his birth, the sacrifices he made to preserve the liberties of ours, all these you will be told by a slight glimpse of the carnage this honored trophy witnessed as it is revealed to us in the words of a war correspondent of the *London Times*, reviewing the history of Fredericksburg:

"Never," he wrote, "at Fontenoy, at Albuera or at Waterloo, did the sons of Erin exhibit more splendid valor than in those

six desperate dashes up those impregnable heights, and the dead that lay in masses within forty paces of Colonel Walton's guns proclaimed what manner of men they were who rushed upon death with a fearlessness that has characterized a race that has won glory upon a thousand battlefields, but never more richly deserved than at the fight of Marye's Heights in 1862."

By what strange combination of circumstances has it come to pass that I, a citizen of the remote state of Montana, am permitted now to confide to this University this interesting relic? It will be recalled that General Meagher, having escaped the gibbet, after being condemned to be executed because he loved too well the land of his fathers, after passing unscathed through the fiery furnace of the Civil War, met his death by drowning in the turbid waters of the Missouri River into which he accidentally fell from the deck of a steamer at its dock at Fort Benton in the territory of Montana. He had gone there to superintend the unloading of arms and munitions of war that had been sent in to enable the settlers to defend themselves against an uprising of the Indians which had been threatened and which was then imminent.

He came to the territory in September of 1865 under appointment by President Johnson as secretary of the territory, but in the absence of the governor he became, and remained until his untimely death on the first of July, 1867, its acting governor.

The conditions that obtained in that infant commonwealth, just lately accorded a territorial government, had attracted a multitude of kindred spirits. Stories about the fabulous wealth which the lately discovered gold placers were then yielding became current about the time when the two great armies lately engaged in fratricidal strife were disbanded. It is not strange that multitudes of the disintegrated regiments of both sides, whose business associations, if they had any, were destroyed by the war, joined the inrushing tide: some taking the river route up to the head of navigation; others crossing the plains a thousand miles from Omaha, the nearest railroad point; and still others, like Meagher, going down to Panama and up the Pacific Coast and the Columbia River, and finally crossing the mountains by way of the old military road that takes its name from Captain John Merritt.

Among those that came there was a surprising number of Irish birth or parentage who yielded to the spirit of enterprise and adventure that curses the race. Imagine the enthusiasm with which they welcomed Meagher, coming with all his honors thick upon him.

A half century, almost, has passed since that time, and the remnant of those hardy pioneers will still tell you of his compelling eloquence, of his mellifluous speech, in words of what seems extravagant praise. Major Martin McGuinnis, who for twelve years acted as territorial delegate in Congress,—a representation to which he was very justly entitled as a polished orator,—himself fell under the spell of Meagher's oratory. Referring to the surpassing eloquence of Meagher in a public address, he said that Meagher had left no hope for those who followed him save as the gleaner who gathers what the reaper spurns.

Conspicuous among the throng of Meagher's friendly contemporaries was one Andrew—universally referred to as Andy—O'Connell. Andy came to Terre Haute, in this State, as a boy, and as far west as Leavenworth, Kan., before he arrived at his majority. That region had not yet arrived at the dignity of statehood when he joined the rush to Pike's Peak. He maintained his headquarters on the site of the present city of Denver until he joined the stampede to Montana in 1864. O'Connell was a man of singular force of character, brusque of speech, vigorously independent in thought. An omnivorous reader, he had opinions upon all public questions of a decided character, and did not hesitate at all about expressing them. It might have been said of him as of another great leader that he "looked quite through the deeds of men." His usually harsh manner but ill concealed the promptings of an ever-generous heart. He was fiercely Irish, and he worshiped Meagher. His unobtrusive kindness in her affliction, at the time of General Meagher's death, endeared him to Mrs. Meagher, and when she was about to leave to return to the home of her parents and friends in the state of New York, she left with him this prized sword. She died childless without giving any directions as to its disposition. Andy, some ten years ago, crossed the divide, leaving his earthly treasures, including this sword, to his niece whom he had brought out from Terre Haute during the early 70's when she was a girl.

It is by the direction of this lady, Mrs. Catherine Young, of Kalispel, Mont., that I now confide it to this University of Notre Dame.

I confess to you that I made an effort to persuade her to present it to the University of my own State where it might interpret the inspiration which his career would have afforded our young men had Providence reserved him until his great talents had left an indelible impression upon our people. But she remembered with affection and with pride this seat of learning nearer her own birthplace and would not be moved. Founded as it was, and maintained as it is, by an order of teachers like that from which Meagher secured the training that made him a world-famed orator at the early age of twenty-two, and for which he ever retained the highest degree of affection, love and respect, I am forced to believe that he would have approved the choice.

Here let it rest, teaching the youth who repair to these halls that nobility of character is the only sure foundation of greatness; teaching them that the right is always in need of fearless champions, and that the talents that God gave us we are expected to prove to their utmost in order that we may attain to the end and earn the reward which he has in store for each of us.

Reverend Father Cavanaugh's Acceptance

Senator Walsh:—On behalf of the University I accept the sword of General Meagher. I promise it hospitable welcome, safe-keeping and reverent admiration. I thank you, Sir, for the kindly thought which inspired its presentation to this venerable University, which already shelters the old green flag of the Irish Brigade and with which the memory of Thomas Francis Meagher has always been imperishably connected.

For, Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen, there are special reasons why the sword of Meagher should find sanctuary within these hallowed walls. The chief good of a university is not that it is a dispenser of knowledge or even a nursery of the common virtues of life. The chief good of a university is that it is a place where ideals survive. If a school dreams of material success as the brightest destiny her sons may achieve; if it sets up money-getting or place-hunting, or even refined and comfortable

living, as the chief preoccupations of m
deserves no more reverence than the coun
place or the hustings. But if the unive
that while large salaries and honorable pl
are not the whole, nor indeed the best, in
as the life is more than the food and th
raiment, so the fairest fruit of true educ
thirst after justice, to admire nobility o
character and unselfish devotion to an
cause, and to cherish dearer than life t
chivalry and Christian civilization—then is
the fostering mother of the soul, finding
in the wisdom and chivalry of her sons.

Thomas Francis Meagher was one of
rightly educated man. In such a school
and vales of Tipperary, his young soul fi
God and the love of humanity. In suc
Stonyhurst, under the influence of learn
grew to the full stature of Christian ma
venerable shades he read the story of the
dreams of youth and first saw that high
future, which through life he followed as s
followed the Star. From such academic
idealist, the patriot, the lover of human
anoint with eloquence, his lips, like tho
with a burning coal. From that day till t
life he followed that youthful vision with th
of a crusader, dedicating his eloquent tongu
to the service of religion and liberty. Le
petual reminder, to the youth of America,
of whose life is as thrilling as Emmet's; c
as O'Connell; a scholar whose biblical and
adorn the most learned lecture hall; and a s
dash and brilliance are unsurpassed in th
war.

He whom we praise to-day was never a so
spoils he sought were liberty; the reward
As he sat upon the green hilltops of Erin
the misty sea, his eyes were dimmed and hi

memories of the centuried wrongs of his country. As there are divine loves which inspire men to loyalty, so there are divine hatreds which inspire men to fight, and one of the divinest is the hatred of tyranny. At the age of twenty—the age of many of you, young men, here—Meagher was an eloquent orator and a leader of his people against her ancient enemy. At the age of twenty-five for the same offense as that committed by Washington and Jefferson and Franklin, he was condemned to be hanged, drawn and quartered. Escaping that sentence he was sent to penal servitude for life, but Divine Providence again interfered, and set him down in America, eight years before our great war was begun. Here again he dedicated his sword to the cause of human liberty, never asking himself what he could get out of it, but rather what he could put into it; never seeking money or preferment or applause, but always following the ideals of the love of God and the love of men instilled into him at Clongowes and Stonyhurst. To no man of Irish birth or Irish blood does America owe more than to Thomas Francis Meagher, the orator who rallied the people of his race to the support of the nation, the intrepid leader who dashed at the head of his troops into the deadliest danger in every battle. It is well that the symbol of such a soldier should find its final resting-place in a great school which has always cherished the twin-ideals of religion and patriotism. The eloquent tongue is forever at rest, but let this sword speak, even as he might speak, in trumpet tongues to the young men of America of the love of God and the love of humanity.

There is another reason why this sword finds fitting sanctuary at Notre Dame. When the passion of the hour flung the great Civil War athwart the imagination of men and the tears of women, the founder of this University, out of his poverty and his faith, out of the love of God and the love of God's children, sent to the lonely and imperiled soldiers fighting at the front seven of his ablest and noblest priests as chaplains. They were to leave the serene atmosphere of the lecture room for the terrors, and horrors of war, the pains and privations of camp and battlefield. What holy services they rendered to the dying soldier, what inspiring exhortation and example they gave in the moment of battle, need not be told here and now. The

story of them is already recorded, not alone on printed pages and brilliant canvas and monuments of brass and marble, but it is painted on the unforgetting intelligences of the angels, and the record of it is written in the books of God. Yet in this moment when we recall reverently the memory of the illustrious organizer and leader of the Irish Brigade, let us pause long enough to mention with honor the name of the noble chaplain, Father Corby, once a professor and president of this University, the friend and confessor of Meagher, who at the bloodiest moment of that bloody day at Gettysburg, gathered his men around him, and having made above them the sign of pardon which was ratified in heaven, hurled them full of faith and hope and courage against the chivalry of the South and added another glorious chapter to the history of human valor.

There is yet another reason why the sword of Meagher should be an honored trophy here. When he was organizing the Irish Brigade it was his dream that the command of it should be assumed by another great Irishman, General James Shields, then fresh from his triumphs in the Mexican War. But Shields, generous as he was great, urged the appointment of Meagher himself, and his influence won the day in Washington. For years the sword of General Shields has had its place of honor beside the Green Flag of the Irish Brigade among the historic treasures of our museum; henceforth the sword of Meagher shall rest beside it. They shall be honored as twin tokens of a mighty peril through which our country passed by the Providence of God and the virtue and valor of her sons; both mute but eloquent tongues of steel proclaiming to the world and to all time the abiding greatness of Shields and Meagher; both silent but impressive reminders of the cause they served, of the race they glorified and the faith which they so superbly exemplified. Above all they will interpret America to Americans; they will help to explain and enforce to the rising manhood of America a lesson which is peculiarly American as, I believe, it is peculiarly Catholic:

> Thou, my country, write it on thy heart,
> Thy sons are those who nobly take thy part;
> Who dedicates his manhood at thy shrine,
> Wherever born, was born a son of thine.

Ode of the Day.

Following Father Cavanaugh's speech of acceptance, Reverend Father O'Donnell read an ode written expressly for the occasion. He chose as his theme, the reunion of the battle-scarred green flag of the Irish Brigade, already in possession of the school, and the sword which had flashed forth upon so many fields, over which the flag of the Brigade had floated. Father O'Donnell conceived all the Irish heroes from all over the earth as present to attend the feast. The "wedding of the sun-gold sword and the sea-green flag" was beautiful in thought and execution, and Father O'Donnell was accorded an ovation when he rose to deliver it.

The chairman then introduced Hon. W. Bourke Cockran, who spoke partly as follows:

Right Reverend and Reverend Fathers, Mr. Chairman, Assembled Students of Notre Dame, Ladies and Gentlemen:—It does seem to me that the spirit of Thomas Francis Meagher must have imbued the actors in these proceedings, so as to give you some reason to think that you are witnessing a revival of Irish eloquence. To you it must be a feeling of pure delight; to me, it is somewhat embarrassing.

But I am here and I must say something. And, ladies and gentlemen, I know not what I can contribute more appropriate now than an attempt to explain why it is that Thomas Francis Meagher is entitled to bear the title "Meagher of the Sword," and then to vindicate his right to bear it. It is the title by which he will be forever remembered, not merely in history but in song and story; not merely in the memories of learned men but in the affection of his country. And it will be a mistake to assume that this title was bestowed by reason of a blood-thirsty desire on his part to win glory by the use of the sword.

Thomas Francis Meagher delivered the eulogy, which Senator Walsh has quoted, upon the sword, but he earned that title, "Meagher of the Sword," because of his courage at a time of intense difficulty when famine was devastating the land, when the best and noblest, even of the patriots who were associated with him, lost courage and believed a policy of conciliation was

superior to that of a demand for justice. With divided counsels around him, and with the fear of prosecution before him, he boldly proclaimed that there was but one position which a freeman could hold in the teeth of tyranny and alien oppression, and that was resistance—resistance by peaceable means while there was a hope that it would be effective, but when the eyes of the tyrant were closed to remonstrances of a whole suffering people, that then it was not merely the right, but the unescapable duty of every freeman to draw the sword, no matter what the odds against him, no matter how powerful the forces of the oppressor. And when he was taunted, as he was, that it was easy to praise the sword and urge its use while a person remained secure from facing hostile arms, he gave the world, on this soil, an exhibition of what might be done by a patriot in defense of freemen who had no opportunity to draw it upon the land upon which he was born.

He was "Meagher of the Sword" because the lessons that he preached and taught with eloquence in the land that bore him, he illustrated with a heroism that was sublime on the soil that sheltered him.

Yet, my friends, even when all that is said, we cannot appreciate the conditions upon which this title rested unless we can bring before our minds the conditions under which Meagher's words were spoken and the fire with which they were launched into the hearts of his countrymen.

Thomas Francis Meagher, when he first appeared in public life in Ireland, confronted the most awful predicament that ever faced a people. Poverty had been her lot for centuries; now the failure of the potato crop had aggravated that poverty to famine.

At the time when the British government promised some form of relief, and when they were talking of grants of money, it was proposed by some of the most illustrious men in Ireland, yea, some of the most illustrious in the world, to conciliate, to profess loyalty to the British crown, if the breath could be kept in the bodies of the unfortunate victims. In the presence of that bribe, that bribe to the sick that they might live if they would submit, Thomas Francis Meagher hailed them with words that shall never die—roused them to the belief that it were better, ten thousand times, that they should die from pestilence than that

they should submit to British tyranny. The Irish people listened to his voice; they refused submission; they refused to purchase existence by surrender. Five hundred thousand graves were opened to receive the victims of that afflicted country. But the race was saved. All over the world a greater Ireland—here in this University, elsewhere throughout the United States, in Canada, in Australia and in New Zealand—has arisen to demand justice: justice at the bar of public opinion, and of the conscience of humanity.

The following are some of the letters received from those unable to attend the function:

BISHOP'S HOUSE, 800 Cathedral Place,
RICHMOND, VA., February 16, 1914.

My dear Father Cavanaugh:—

I thank you for your invitation to the presentation ceremony of General Meagher's sword and sincerely regret I cannot accept it.

I never pass by Riot field of Fredericksburg without thinking of him, and without going over again in spirit the awful charge from the large open field to the base of Marye's deadly heights. I heard one gentleman say who saw it that he could walk from the foot of the hill into the town of Fredericksburg upon the bodies of dead soldiers, and another who was there told me he counted two hundred and sixty-seven dead soldiers within an area of thirty yards square. And now the grass is growing rich on the plain and the cattle are browsing it.

The wounded were cared for in our little church, and the floor and the walls, the priest told me, were red with blood. The bones of the fallen are with us in the cemetery near the town.

I wish I could be with you. Believe me,

Very sincerely yours in Xto.,
D. F. O'CONNELL,
Bishop of Richmond.

LOS ANGELES, Febuary 17, 1914.

REV. JOHN CAVANAUGH, C. S. C.,
President.

My dear Father:—

Yours of January 17th, after following me about, reached me here.

I am very thankful for your invitation to be present on the occasion of March 4th when our Senator, T. F. Walsh, will present to the University Notre Dame the sword of General Thomas Francis Meagher and our gifted and most eloquent orator, Hon. Bourke Cockran will deliver an eulogy on

General Meagher and the glorious services of the Irish Brigade in the war for the preservation of the Union.

I regret that I can not be present and join in the ceremonies and pleasures of this event.

I served in the same Army corps with the Irish Brigade—the largest corps in the Army of the Potomac—to whose fame the Brigade greatly contributed. The badge of the corps, the historic trefoil, was suggested and designed by General Meagher, accepted by its first commander, General Sumner, and glorified by its greatest chief, Winfield Scott Hancock. When he arrived in Montana, as acting Governor, he found the territory threatened with an attack by the hostile Indians and was engaged in active measures for its defense, when he lost his life by falling into the Missouri river from the deck of the steamer which brought up the government arms and ammunition. The State has honored his memory by the erection of an equestrian statue in front of its capitol.

The story, so widely published in the Eastern press some time since, of a conflict between Governor Meagher and the Vigilantes was an absolute fake, unworthy of the publication it received. At its last meeting the society of Montana Pioneers did me the honor to elect me its President. At the same meeting, on the motion of the son of the leader of the Vigilantes, the whole fabrication was condemned as an absolutely unfounded falsehood, and the press censured for giving it a place. The Vigilance Committee had done its work and dissolved before Governor Meagher's arrival, and after that it was his duty to maintain the proper forms of the law and there never was any clash. To make the whole pipe dream more ridiculous the man whose murder in the early days was alleged as the cause of conflict, a noted friend of General Meagher's, and a well-known Irish-American leader, Mr. Andrew O'Connell, was not only alive on the occasion of unveiling Meagher's statue but was the marshal of the occasion. I have taken occasion to refute this last foolish story as I have not seen it contradicted. Again I express my regret not to be able to participate in your exercises in honor of the gifted man who won a world-wide fame for his eloquence and heroism in the cause of his native land, and made that glory immortal in the service of the land of his adoption.

It was here that I knew him as a comrade and a friend, and therefore join with you in every tribute to his memory.

Sincerely,

MARTIN MAGUINNIS.

—*The Notre Dame Scholastic.*

BOOKS PURCHASED BY THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY SINCE JUNE 5TH, 1913.

American Irish and Their Influence on Irish Politics, The. Philip H. Bagenal. Roberts Brothers, Boston, 1882.

American Irish Historical Society, Journal of The. Vols. I., II., III., IV. American Irish Historical Society.

American Revolution, The History of The. Michael Doheny. James Duffy, Dublin, 1846.

Barrister, The. Charles Frederick Stansbury, New York, 1901.

Borrowed Bride, The. Patrick S. Cassidy, New York, 1892.

Bulletin of the New York Public Library, March, 1905. Vol. IX., No. 3, New York, 1905.

Brief Account of the Author's Interview with his Countrymen, during his Travels through Various States of the Union in 1854 and 1855, A. Jeremiah O'Donovan, Pittsburgh, 1864.

Celtic Monthly. April, May, July 1879; July to October, 1880; March, May and June, 1881. James Haltigan, editor, New York.

Crime of the Century, The, or The Assassination of Dr. Patrick Henry Cronin. Henry M. Hunt, Chicago, 1889.

Crusade of the Period and last Conquest of Ireland, John Mitchell, New York, 1873.

Dervorgilla, or The Downfall of Ireland. Anna C. Scanlan, Milwaukee, 1895.

Dongan, Thomas. Franklin M. Danaher, New York, 1889.

Early Irish in Old Albany, N. Y. Hon. Franklin M. Danaher. American Irish Historical Society, Boston, 1903.

Early Irish Settlers in America. Scrap Book. Stephen J. Richardson.

Fenian Conspiracy, The. (2 Vols.) John Rutherford, London, 1877.

Fenian Heroes and Martyrs. John Savage, Boston, 1868.

Five Years in Ireland. Michael J. F. McCarthy. Simpkin, Marshall, Hamilton Kent & Co., Ltd., London, 1901.

Froude's Slanders on Ireland and Irishmen. Col. James E. McGee, New York, 1872.

History of the Irish Settlers in North America. Thomas D'Arcy McGee, Boston, 1855.

Hughes, Life of the Most Reverend John, D. D., John R. G. Hassard, New York, 1866.

Irish American Historical Miscellany. John D. Crimmins, New York, 1905.

Irish Colonists in New York. Michael J. O'Brien.

Irish National Invincibles. P. J. P. Tynan, New York, 1894.

Irish News, The. (Vols. I.—IV.) New York, 1856–1858.

Irish Republic, The. P. Ardmore, St. Paul, 1871.

Ireland's Part in the Revolution. Scrap Book. Stephen J. Richardson.

Irish Brigade and its Campaigns. Capt. D. P. Conyngham, A. D. C., Patrick Donahoe, Boston, 1869.

Irish in America, The. Herbert N. Casson, Munsey's Magazine.

Irish in America, The. John Francis Maguire, M. P. Longmans, Green & Co., London, 1868.

Kearney, Philip, Personal and Military History of. John Watts De Peyster' New York, 1869.

Land of Eire. John Devoy, New York, 1882.

McGee's Illustrated Weekly, (Vols. I.–II.) J. A. McGee, New York, 1876–1877.

Meagher, Brigadier-General Thomas Francis, His Political and Military Career. Capt. W. F. Lyons, New York, 1870.

Memoirs of Ralph Vansittart. Edward Robert Cameron, Toronto.

Memoirs of William Sampson, including a Short Sketch of the History of Ireland. William Sampson, Leesburg, Va., 1817.

Miscellaneous:

Dermot MacMorrogh or the Conquest of Ireland. John Quincy Adams, Boston, 1832.

Curiosity. Charles Sprague, Boston, 1829.

Lecture on Lotteries. George William Gordon, Boston, 1833.

Address before Young Men's Benevolent Society. Henry T. Tuckerman, Boston, 1833.

Address before Young Men of Boston. Amasa Walker, Boston, 1833.

Address of the Young Men's Temperance Society to the Young Men of Boston. John A. Chapman, Boston, 1832.

Observations on the Growth of the Mind. Sampson Reed, Boston, 1826.

Oration before the "Young Men of Boston." William F. Otis, Boston, 1831.

O'Brien, Life of Captain Jeremiah. Rev. Andrew M. Sherman, Morristown, N. J., 1902.

O'Briens of Machias, Maine. Rev. Andrew M. Sherman, Boston, 1904.

O'Reilly, John Boyle. James J. Roche, Philadelphia.

Personal Recollections of the Irish Revolutionary Brotherhood. Joseph Denieffe, New York, 1906.

Recollections. William O'Brien, M. P., New York, 1905.

Recollections of Fenians and Fenianism. (2 Vols.) John O'Leary, London, 1896.

Report of the Trial of Archibald Hamilton Rowan. New York, 1794.

St. Patrick's Day: Its Celebration in New York and Other American Places, 1737–1845. John D. Crimmins, New York, 1902.

Sidelights on the Home Rule Movement. Sir Robert Anderson, New York. 1906.

Vindiciæ Hibernicæ, or Ireland Vindicated. M. Carey, Philadelphia, 1819.

Why Ireland is Poor. John F. Scanlon, Chicago, 1888.

PAMPHLETS.

Brian Boru and the Danish Invasion. Daniel Crilley.

Catalpa, The: The Story of the Rescue of the Military Fenians, Compiled from the Stirring Narrative of John Breslin, the Irish-American Newspapers and other sources. John Denvir.

Irish Church in the Seventh and Eighth Centuries. Rev. E. A. Dalton. Catholic Truth Society of Ireland, Dublin.

Irish Church in the Sixth Century, The. Rev. E. A. Dalton. Catholic Truth Society of Ireland, Dublin.

Irish Freebooter and Philanthropist of the Eighteenth Century. Patrick Higgins Ennis, 1899.

Irish Literary Society of New York, Constitution and Officers of. John Quinn, Secretary. New York, 1904.

Irish Viceroys of Two Centuries. T. H. S. Escott.

Jubilee Coercion Bill, The. P. A. Chance, M. P. Irish Press Agency, London, 1887.

Landlords of Ireland at the Cross-Roads. Shane Leslie. James Duffy & Co., Dublin, 1908.

Normans in Ireland, The. J. M. Denvir.

MacHale, John, Archbishop of Tuam. Thomas Flannery.

Review of "The History of Ireland," by Thomas Moore, 1835.

Scotch-Irish, The, and Their First Settlements on the Tyger River and Other Neighboring Precincts in South Carolina. George Howe, D. D., Columbia, S. C., 1861.

NECROLOGY.

THOMAS VINCENT BUTLER.

Thomas Vincent Butler died in Belfast, Ireland, June 15th, 1913. Mr. Butler had been a member of this Society since 1905. He was born in Waterford, Ireland, and came to the United States when he was fourteen years of age. As a boy he secured employment with R. G. Dun & Company of New York City, and continued in the service of that company until the end, representing them at all the larger trade conventions of recent years.

"A great lover of outdoor life," says the *Catholic News*, "Mr. Butler was a member of the Northport Yacht Club, and spent his summers at the adjacent harbor of Centerport, L. I., where he had a bungalow and delighted in gathering and entertaining his friends in week-end trips during the season. A sincere friend and genial companion, his death comes as a great shock to many who have enjoyed the privilege of his good fellowship."

He was also a member of the Fabian Union, the Press Club, the Catholic Club and the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick.

The Fabian *Union* published the following memorial:

"IN MEMORIAM

T. Vincent Butler

Died June 15th, 1913

"One of the last to respond to that final summons which awaits us all was our old associate, T. Vincent Butler, several times president of our organization and one of its oldest members, who departed this life on June 15th, 1913, in Belfast, Ireland, after a short illness, on the eve of his return home from an European trip. His remains were brought to New York and his funeral, which took place from the Cathedral, was largely attended by

sorrowing relatives and friends, as well as many representatives from social, fraternal and commercial organizations.

"'Vince' Butler was a man of great energy. He would reason quickly and act instantly and on more than one occasion when a crisis arose in our affairs these qualities were put to a severe and successful test. He was an entertaining and fluent talker with an original vocabulary and an infinite variety of expression. He possessed an extreme optimism, was brilliantly witty and had a most cheerful disposition. He had the faculty of imparting this spirit of optimism and cheerfulness to all his surroundings and it would be almost impossible for one to associate with him even for a short time without becoming inoculated with it. There is no doubt that those characteristics of his had much to do with creating and spreading that feeling of loyalty and good fellowship which in former days were distinguishing features of our club life. His tireless activities, his imperturbable good nature and effervescent manner were largely responsible for establishing and maintaining those true friendships which exist to-day among all Fabians and which seem to increase and become more firmly cemented as the years roll by.

"*Committee* { JAMES T. RYAN
THOMAS F. KEATING,
HERMAN V. SWALM,
FERDINAND A. O'HAGAN,
ALEX. J. BROWN."

MICHAEL CARNEY.

Michael Carney, a member of this Society since its commencement, died at his home in North Andover, Mass., on June 30th, 1913.

"He was one of the most prominent business men of Lawrence. Born in Ireland sixty-three years ago, he was brought to this country by his parents at the age of two years, and became one of the pioneer settlers of Lawrence. He obtained his preliminary educationthere and when still a young man went into the grocery business with his brother. He was one of the organizers

of the Pacific National Bank and had
organization. He was affiliated with
had always given freely for the welfa
institutions."—*Boston Transcript.*

MICHAEL C*A*

Michael Casey, one of the best-know
Mass., and a member of this Society
in that city, November 26th, 1913, a
The *Berkshire County Eagle* says:

"Mr. Casey was born in Ireland,
when a young man with an aunt an
entered the employ, as clerk, of the ol

"He had been in their employ for
war broke out and he enlisted at the a
K, Thirty-seventh regiment, and was n
1862. He went to the front in Dow
ago last September, his regiment joinin
just after the battle of Antietam and
Army Corps. He was appointed first
ing mustered in and served as such un
lieutenant and later as first lieutenan
are very exacting and Mr. Casey mad
capacity.

"It was while Mr. Casey was in
at Sailors' Creek April 6th, 1865, that
Walter Smith of this city, who was
which act probably saved Captain Sn
deeply grateful for this timely assistan
like taking my cap off to Mr. Casey e

"After serving his full time, Mr. Ca
his regiment in June, 1865, at Readv
wounded in battle, although he took
in many bloody engagements. The fi
iment participated was the battle of
ber, 1862. The next was the fight at

1863. Mr. Casey's regiment formed part of the Sixth Corps when that corps made its famous march to Gettysburg, covering the distance of 106 miles in six days.

"After Gettysburg, his company was one of two detailed from the Army of the Potomac to enforce the draft in New York City in 1863. He rejoined the Army of the Potomac in October, 1863, and participated in the fall and winter campaign. Subsequently he fought under General Grant in the battles of The Wilderness, Cold Harbor, etc., and later under General Philip Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley campaign. As a soldier, he made a record for himself as a fearless and efficient fighter.

"Later, when the Thirty-seventh Regimental Association was formed, he was prominently identified with it, and served as its president. He was largely instrumental in arranging for his regiment to participate in the joint reunion here last year with the Forty-ninth Regiment in observance of the fiftieth anniversary of the departure of the two regiments for the front, Mr. Casey was the last local member of the regiment. He was a member of Berkshire Post, G. A. R.

"Upon his return from war, Mr. Casey again entered the employ of England Brothers, and remained in their service until 1868 when he and James L. Bacon formed a partnership to engage in the retail grocery business in the old Burbank block on North Street.

"In 1883 the firm built its present building on Clapp Avenue and removed to its new quarters where it has ever since been located. The firm has become one of the best known wholesale firms in western Massachusetts and one of the city's oldest business houses.

"Mr Casey did not permit his own business affairs to occupy all his time, however, for he found time to interest himself actively in the civic, social and religious life of the community. In the early days of St. Joseph's Church, when laymen were prominent in the work of building up the new parish, Mr. Casey took a prominent part and ever since remained an earnest and devoted member.

"He was a Democrat in politics and had several times been asked to run as the party's candidate for mayor, but had declined the honor. In the days of the old town government, however,

he served for years as a member of the prudential committee which had charge of all fire district matters, being associated on it with the late Solomon Russell and Gilbert West. He was also for many years a member of the board of assessors. In 1911, when Pittsfield held the memorable observance of its one hundred and fiftieth anniversary, Mr. Casey served as a member of the executive committee and on other committees which had to do with the celebration.

"He was actively interested in many of the business institutions of the city and was for years active in real estate matters. The firm of Casey & Bacon was among the original developers of the Morningside section. He was also a prominent member for years of the Berkshire Agricultural Society and had served as its president and assisted in the organization of the St. Vincent de Paul Society of which, for many years, he acted as president. He also had membership in Rabida Council, Knights of Columbus, and in the Park Club. He retained his interest in military matters to the end and last summer was among the Berkshire veterans to make the trip to the field of Gettysburg for the reunion exercises.

"Mr. Casey was married September 20th, 1873, at St. Joseph's Church to Miss Anna Turtle, who, with a daughter, survives him.

"Mr. Casey retained his love for Ireland to the last and was ever a generous subscriber to Irish national funds."

JAMES CUNNINGHAM.

James Cunningham, Vice-president of the American Irish Historical Society for Maine and a member since its commencement, died at his residence in Portland, November 8th, 1913. The *Sunday Telegram* of Portland says:

"He was the son of Francis and Mary J. (Meehan) Cunningham, and was born at Manor Hamilton, County Leitrim, Ireland, May 8th, 1839. He emigrated to the United States in 1863, arriving in Portland October 23rd of that year. His father, a mason and builder in Ireland, taught the son his trade. His early days in Portland were spent as a journeyman mason, but

not many years elapsed before he was taking important building contracts on his own account. Many of the older buildings of the larger type were built by him, notably Union Station, Brown Block, the Y. M. C. A., Lancaster Block, and the annex to the Union Mutual on Exchange Street, in addition to many minor structures and private residences.

"Arriving at the age of sixty, he retired from the building trade and gave his business to his brother, F. W. Cunningham. The prestige acquired by the elder Cunningham through a wide reputation for good work and fair dealing constituted the substantial foundation on which his successor was able successfully to continue the business. After a few months of European travel, James Cunningham returned home to take up the work of building and running the Lafayette Hotel. His friends rebuked him for his folly in undertaking at his age an enterprise so apparently hazardous. He, however, had abounding confidence in his own ability, which results amply justified. It was a monumental departure in the hotel business in Portland and its immediate and constantly increasing success very considerably enhanced the fame of Portland as a summer resort.

"The deceased served in the City government for eight successive years and was a member of the Executive Council of Governor Fernald, 1909–1911. He was prominently identified with the Ancient Order of Hibernians and at the time of his death he was a trustee of the Portland Savings Bank. His wife was Catherine Mullen, now deceased, whom he married in Portland, February 14th, 1871. Four children and eleven grandchildren survive him.

"The career of James Cunningham was distinguished in a business way by an ability to succeed in every line of activity to which he applied himself. As a builder, hotel man or in politics he was invariably successful. In his personal relations he was an extremely lovable man and numbered among his friends and intimates all classes of citizens from the humblest to the rich and powerful. His charities were dispensed with a lavish hand. In his lifetime it is no exaggeration to say that thus he gave away a fortune. No one in a worthy cause, often in an indifferent one, ever vainly sought his help. Many a successful man in this city owes his beginnings to the influence and help of James Cun-

ningham. As a Catholic and member of the Cathedral parish he was always prominent in advancing the interests of his church but in no way more than by the example of a life honorably and cleanly lived."

REVEREND MARTIN H. EGAN.

Reverend Martin H. Egan, who had been a member of this Society since its beginning, died at Keene, N. H., on May 7th, 1913, while pastor of St. Bernard's Church in that place.

"Father Martin was born in Nashua July 30th, 1860, so that he was in his fifty-third year. He was a son of Martin and Maria (Gorman) Egan, who were residents of Nashua for a long time. He attended the schools of Nashua and later went to St. Hyacinthe College, P. Q., and then took up an ecclesiastical course at Laval University, Quebec. He was ordained to the priesthood in Manchester January 24th, 1886, by the late Bishop Bradley.

"His first appointment was as curate at St. Anne's Church, Manchester, where he remained six months. Then he went to Concord, where he was assistant to the late Father Barry for a year and a half. He was then appointed pastor of the church at Penacook, remaining there five years. From Penacook Father Egan was transferred to Lebanon, where he had charge of a sixty mile series of missions, including the towns of Hanover, Enfield, Canaan, Grafton, Danbury, Andover, Bristol and adjacent territory.

"Father Egan came from Lebanon to St. Bernard's Church as pastor April 24th, 1907, after fourteen years in Lebanon. He at once gained the love and respect of those of his church and all others in the city as well. His work for the church, all of which was with ardent enthusiasm, was successful in every way. In the six years that he had been in Keene he made hosts of friends both in and out of his denomination by his cheerful, yet reserved, ways. His was highly respected by his people, by the many priests who knew him and by his superiors in the church. His kindliness and generosity made him popular with all who knew him.

"When word of Father Egan's serious illness came to Rt. Rev. George A. Guertin, bishop of Manchester, Bishop Guertin started at once for Keene by automobile, arriving here in the early evening, Wednesday. There was an unusual bond between the head of the church in this diocese and the loyal priest, for when Father Egan was in Lebanon, Father Guertin, then a young priest, was his curate.

"Father Egan celebrated the silver anniversary of his ordination here January 24th, 1911, whent here was a large attendance here of priests from all over the diocese. The jubilee sermon was preached by Bishop Guertin. At a jubilee entertainment in the evening a purse of several hundred dollars, contributed by the members of the parish, was presented to Father Egan. He also received many silver testimonials from priests and laymen throughout the state.

"Father Egan is survived by four sisters, two of whom made their home in Keene with him."—*Keene* (N. H.) *Evening Sentinel.*

THE REVEREND DAVID W. FITZGERALD.

The Reverend David W. Fitzgerald, a member of this Society for several years, died September 1st, 1913. The *Manchester Mirror* says:

"Father Fitzgerald was an untiring worker in the interests of Catholicity. During his career as a priest he was connected with twenty-two different missions, and is generally distinguished throughout New England as the last of the old missionaries in the state of New Hampshire. The results of his zealous labors are many and worthy of him.

"Born in Ireland, he was educated in All Hallows College on his native soil. After graduating from that institution of learning he entered Aix Pris de Marseilles in France, where he studied for the ministry. He was ordained there by Monsignor Grouthe-Soulard in May, 1888, a little over twenty-five years ago.

"Coming to this country he was appointed curate in Nashua, and later came to this city, where he was associated with St.

Anne's Church. Still later he was transferred to Hillsborough by the late Rt. Rev. Denis M. Bradley, first bishop of Manchester, where his natural ambition prompted him to erect a church. This he did. It was dedicated in 1893 by Bishop Bradley.

"At that time he had charge of several missions, principal among which was the one at Bennington, where he caused another church to be erected. This church was dedicated in 1896. About twelve years ago he was transferred to Penacook, where he has since been assigned.

"Feeling the need of a well-earned rest, he decided to take a trip to his birthplace in Ireland, and on June 7th of this year he sailed for his homeland, in the best of health. On the 7th of August he started to return to this country, and when two days out from Boston he was taken ill, and has since rapidly declined, until the door of death was reached.

"His friends throughout the state are numbered by the hundreds, especially in this city, where he was known and loved by many. He will be laid at rest in St. Joseph's cemetery."

FRANCIS HIGGINS.

Francis Higgins, a member of this Society since 1908, died November 15th, 1913, at the age of eighty years. He was one of the oldest members of St. Patrick's Cathedral, a director of the New York Catholic Protectory, and of the Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum at Kingsbridge. Ten years ago he retired from the real estate business. Mr. Higgins was born in Ireland and came to this country when he was sixteen years old.

JOHN JEROME KENNEY.

John Jerome Kenney, a member of this Society since 1909, died August 15th, 1912.

"Judge Kenney was born in the city of New York on March 2nd, 1858. His family shortly thereafter moved to Tompkinsville,

Staten Island. He had since resided in New Brighton. He was educated and graduated from the public schools of this county. After his graduation he taught in the Madison Avenue Public School, New Brighton, for three years and then entered the law office of the late Judge Tompkins Westervelt, and from that office was admitted to the bar on February 12th, 1880.

"In 1882 he was elected clerk of the Village of New Brighton, which position he held for nine years, resigning in 1891. He was then elected school commissioner for Richmond County, and to his credit may be placed the inauguration in the county of uniform examinations for teachers' licenses, and new school buildings in numerous places.

"On the face of the election returns of 1893 he was elected county clerk and took office. But when a contest was made against all the Democratic candidates, and irregularities were shown in the two districts where one thousand votes of the inmates of the Sailors' Snug Harbor Home were cast, he surrendered that office to John H. Ellsworth, his Republican opponent.

"On the expiration of his second term as school commissioner, he devoted his whole time to his rapidly increasing law practice and soon became recognized as one of the leading lawyers of the county.

"In 1895, he was made counsel for the board of supervisors, and held that position up to the time of the final dissolution of that board, December 31st, 1897.

"On January 1st, 1898, Judge Kenney was appointed justice of the municipal court of the first district, Borough of Richmond, by Mayor Van Wyck, for the term of one year. At the general election following in 1899, he was elected to that position for the term of ten years.

"On December 31st, 1904, he resigned as justice of the municipal court to assume the office of district attorney of the county, to which he had been elected at the general election in 1904, his opponent in that election being Thomas Garrett, Jr.

"On resigning as justice of the municipal court and accepting the office of district attorney, Judge Kenney entered into active practice and from that day on has forced himself to the front as the most active trial lawyer in the county of Richmond. He prosecuted the case against John Bell who murdered Dr. Charles

W. Townsend. Bell was convicted and sentenced to death but became insane.

"On January 1st, 1907, Judge Kenney entered into a partnership with Bertram G. Eadie, under the firm name of Kenney & Eadie, and since that time that firm has been connected with almost every important litigation on Staten Island.

"He was married on September 6th, 1893, to Miss Anna H. Grabtree, and his family consisted of two daughters.

"In politics, Judge Kenney has always been a staunch Democrat and has taken a leading part. He was formerly a member of the State Democratic Committee, and in 1910 was the leader of the Jeffersonian movement here on Staten Island; but while not successful in overthrowing the leadership of the organization, showed by a ballot of the Democrats of the county of Richmond that he was very popular with the rank and file of the party.

"Judge Kenney was a member of Staten Island Lodge, No. 841, B. P. O. E.; George William Curtis Council, Royal Arcanum; Richmond Council, Knights of Columbus; Knights of St. Patrick; the Staten Island Club; the Bar Association of the city of New York, and was president of the New Brighton Building Loan and Savings Association from the time of its incorporation." —*The Staten Islander.*

MICHAEL F. LOUGHRAN.

Michael F. Loughran, a pioneer resident of Joliet, Ill., who joined this Society in 1910, died at his home in that city on March 1st, 1914.

"Mr Loughran was born in Tyrone County, Ireland, July 29th, 1844. His father and mother, Peter and Bridget Loughran, died while Mr. Loughran was still a young man. Soon after their death he emigrated to America and in 1868 secured employment in New York as a steel worker. He also worked in Phoenixville, Pa., at the iron industry.

"In 1869 he moved to Chicago and secured employment with the Republic Iron and Steel Company. He was a blast furnace expert and secured what was considered in those days to be exceptionally high wages.

"In 1872 he returned to Pennsylvania and secured a position in the Pittsburgh mills, where he was thrown in actual contact with men who to-day are the captains of the steel industry. While in Pittsburgh he was promoted to the position of blast furnace superintendent, which position he held until he resigned to visit his native land in 1874.

"In April, 1875, he again set sail for this country and landed in New York. In company with several other prospectors he decided to come west. Joliet offered the greatest field for the steel mill workers, as the Illinois Steel Company was then operating one of the very few steel plants in the entire country.

"He arrived in Joliet, May 3rd, 1875, and immediately secured employment in the mills here as assistant foreman at the blast furnace. This position he occupied until 1879 when he embarked in the real estate and insurance business. He was the head of the same firm until his death and was actively engaged in the supervision of the business until his confinement five months ago.

"He was considered an authority on real estate values in Will County, by every prospective buyer and operator in the county. It was said of him, by several, that he knew real estate values in Joliet and the county as did no other man. He was accredited as the shrewdest buyer and operator in the city.

"His varied interests in several Joliet institutions are said to bring his fortune close to the million mark. Up until a few years ago he was active head of the Joliet Pure Ice Company. He was a heavy stockholder in the Joliet National Bank as well as a director in the same institution. It is said that he was also heavily interested in the Joliet Warehouse and Transfer Company, the Grocers' Baking Company and the M. F. Loughran Real Estate Company.

"In 1876 Mr. Loughran was united in marriage to Miss Sarah A. Cassidy of Joliet, a native of Will County and a daughter of Francis Cassidy, one of the pioneer settlers in Will County. Shortly after their marriage their present residence was erected and for years was considered the most beautiful residence in Joliet. To this union were born four children."—*Joliet Sunday Herald.*

JAMES McMAHON.

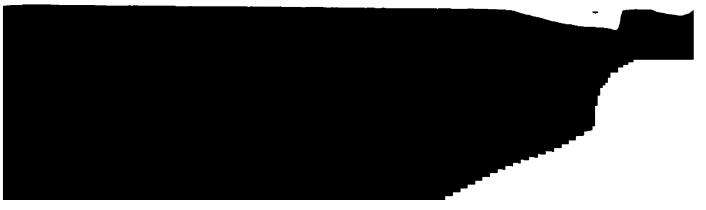
James McMahon, a member of this Soc
December 10th, 1913, at the age of eighty-
"Mr. McMahon," says the *New York*
Franklin County, New York. He engaged
ing business in Rochester, N. Y., and came t
He was appointed deputy grain measurer of
Shortly afterward James T. Easton and Mr.
the Protective Grain Association, later knc
Mahon & Co. Mr. McMahon retired from
entered it and reorganized the business in 18
five years later.

"Mr. McMahon resigned the presidency
dustrial Savings Bank four years ago. He w
of the Board of Education of Brooklyn and
Consolidation League, which worked for the
New York. He was a director of the Equit
Society, the National Surety Company, the
Bank, the Peoples Trust Company of Brook
cial and business institutions.

"Mr. McMahon is survived by his wife,
daughters."

RIGHT REVEREND MONSIGNOR P. McQUAID.

Monsignor McQuaid, a member of this So
mencement, was born in Dundee, Scotland, on
His parents came to America when he was a
The family settled at Dudley, Mass., in the
received his early education. In Septembe
Holy Cross College, Worcester, where he sp
ceiving his degree in 1864. In obedience to
holy priesthood he entered the seminary at T
years' residence at Troy resulted, however,
down of health which necessitated his leavin



minds of many of his classmates at the time, threatened the speedy ending of his earthly career. He decided, however, to try a change of climate and resumed his ecclesiastical studies at All Hallows College, Dublin. The bracing air of a leisurely ocean voyage, and the milder climate of Ireland, quite restored him to his former health and strength. He finished his seminary course on June 24th, 1870, when he was ordained priest in Dublin.

Returning once more to the land of his adoption he began his priestly labors in Boston, his first appointment being to St. Francis de Sales Church, Roxbury, on August 1st, 1870. Here he worked as an assistant until July, 1876, when he was assigned as pastor to St. Bridget's Church, Abington. His parish was large in extent and the journeys to the various missions long and, especially in severe weather, very trying.

His zeal, however, bore fruit in the steady growth of Catholicity in that section, and the three churches at Rockland, Whitman and Hanover are the best monuments to the success of his labors.

On May 1st, 1887, he was appointed pastor of the important parish of St. James in Boston.

Monsignor McQuaid's interests were many and varied. All the great Catholic or civic movements, whether religious, charitable, literary or social, always found in him a sympathetic and practical friend. For years he was one of the Board of Examiners of the Clergy, a valued member of the Archbishop's Council, and Diocesan Director of the Priests' Eucharistic League. He took besides, a prominent part in the management of the Daly Industrial School and was vice-president of the Board of Trustees of St. Elizabeth's Hospital, and one of the ardent promoters of the Catholic Summer School. His aid and encouragement were lent to the maintenance of local literary societies. His generous zeal and personal co-operation in the movement for the revival of the Irish language have stimulated many to interest themselves in this study; while the cause of Irish nationalism ever attracted his earnest sympathy and substantial aid. Those working in the field of Catholic Total Abstinence readily recall his numerous acts of kindness. The problem of alleviating the condition of the poor, both by personal help and by the general improvement of their material condition in respect to housing

and recreational facilities, awakened a ready response in his heart and stirred his hand to fruitful action.

The recognition of his many services for religion and social betterment by his elevation, April 6th, 1909, to the dignity of Domestic Prelate to His Holiness, Pope Pius X, brought a peculiar joy to the hearts of his hosts of friends and admirers among both the clergy and laity.

Monsignor McQuaid died at Boston, September 20th, 1913, after completing more than twenty-five years as pastor. Solemn High Mass was celebrated in the presence of Cardinal O'Connell.

Monsignor McQuaid's parishioners are to erect a chapel, in the diocese of New Mexico, to his memory.

CORNELIUS MALONEY.

Cornelius Maloney, editor and publisher of the *Waterbury* (Conn.) *Evening Democrat*, and a member of this Society since its commencement, died at his home in that city on January 5th, 1914.

"Mr. Maloney was born in New Britain, May 18th, 1853, the son of Patrick and Margaret (Loughrey) Maloney. He attended the New Britain public schools and at the age of nine years he entered the plant of Oviatt & Guernsey to learn the printing trade. He next was employed by Oviatt & Baker, who published the *New Britain Record*, and still later by the *New Britain Observer*.

"He learned the intricacies of his trade rapidly and one of his most pleasant recollections was when Mayor Stanley of New Britain presented him with a dollar because he set, by hand, the executive's annual message without a single error. In a few years he was rated as one of the fastest hand compositors in the state.

"Of a frugal disposition, he saved his money and established the *New Britain Times* in 1880, with a Bristol edition, later. He continued these papers until he came to Waterbury in July, 1881, to start the *Valley Democrat*, a weekly. Associated with him was his brother, Michael T. Maloney, and although the junior partner died seventeen years ago, the firm name has remained C. & M. T. Maloney.

"A short existence was predicted for the *Valley Democrat* as similar ventures had failed frequently, but the new publication remained in the field, due largely to the untiring labor of the head of the firm. After a few years, the proprietors of the weekly determined to issue a daily evening paper and the first issue of the *Evening Democrat* was on December 5th, 1887. It was the champion of the Democratic party in local, state and national affairs and met with favor. It grew gradually until it was firmly established.

"As one of his employees said: 'Mr. Maloney was *The Democrat.*' He was the first to report for labor in the morning and the last to leave the office at night. He was accustomed to take charge promptly at six o'clock in the morning and his day of labor usually ended at nine o'clock in the evening. He always insisted on retaining charge of the mailing and distribution of each evening's edition, and to queries why he did not turn over some of the details to younger men, he would reply that he liked the work and that it was a part of him.

"In his youth, Mr. Maloney was active in sports, and played third base on the Aetna baseball team of New Britain in the old Farmington Valley League. Byrne, a celebrated third baseman for the Pittsburgh National League team, was a member of the same nine, but at that time Byrne was a catcher.

"In musical circles in this city, Mr. Maloney was prominent some years ago. He had a good voice and was a member of various church choirs.

"He was not ambitious for public honors and disliked social activities, but he idolized his home and family. He was married November 17th, 1887, to Miss Mary Quigley, of Litchfield, who with five children survives him. The only address close acquaintances can recall that he ever made, outside of Knights of Columbus meetings, was at the complimentary dinner given by the newspaper men to Mayor Martin Scully, Tuesday, December 9th, at The Elton and it was his great admiration for a man he had employed for over twenty years that caused him to emerge from his retirement on that occasion.

"While he had not been active in recent years in a public way, other than in moulding the policy of his newspaper, his popularity was given attest twenty-six years ago, when he was elected a

representative to the general assembly while his running mate on the Democratic ticket was defeated. He was a staunch Knight of Columbus, a charter member of Sheridan Council, No. 24, and its first grand knight, which office he held for three terms.

"The only other organizations of which he was a member were the Church of the Immaculate Conception and the St. Joseph's Total Abstinence Society. He was a devout churchman in a quiet, sincere way, a firm believer in the higher things of life, and had an unconcealed dislike for profanity and coarseness. To the newspaper men of Waterbury the death of Cornelius Maloney is a tragedy; to the city of Waterbury it is a very great loss, for for there are none in all Waterbury who knew him, even slightly, who were not his admirers."—*Waterbury Republican.*

JEREMIAH JOSEPH O'CONNOR.

Mr. Jeremiah Joseph O'Connor, a life member of this Society, died at his residence in Elmira, N. Y., November 28th, 1913.

"Mr. O'Connor," says the *Elmira Telegram*," "was a native of Ireland, where he was born on December 25th, 1844. His parents emigrated to Canada when he was but three years old, locating at Whitby, a beautiful little town northeast of Toronto. Mr. O'Connor grew to manhood and received his educational training in Canada. Mr. O'Connor went to Elmira when about twenty years of age. His first occupation there was that of a school teacher, and he was the first principal of the SS. Peter and Paul's parochial school. He devoted two years of his young manhood to the development of that school and with splendid success.

"He gave up the calling of a teacher in 1867, to engage in the oil and real estate business. In this line of enterprise he was very successful, and might well be styled one of the pioneers in the Pennsylvania oil district. Mr. O'Connor was of a gentle, peaceful nature and would, doubtless, have continued in the production of oil but for the turbulence and lawlessness of the early days. Later Mr. O'Connor entered into partnership with his brother in the wine and liquor business, conducting a wholesale trade under the firm name of O'Connor Brothers.

"In 1871, Mr. O'Connor was united in marriage with Miss Mary Purcell, of Elmira, who survives him. They gave parentage to a large family of children, most of whom are still living.

"In politics, Mr. O'Connor was an ardent Democrat. In 1875, he was chosen the first City Chamberlain of Elmira, the chief financial officer of the city. It was he who organized the financial system of the city, which he did with eminent success. The system has been changed but little in the nearly thirty years that have since elapsed. Before his incumbency Elmira had a city tax collector and city treasurer, but it was Mr. O'Connor's duty to consolidate the two, which he did to the great advantage and benefit of Elmira. In 1882, Mr. O'Connor was elected member of assembly from Chemung County, serving in the legislature of 1883. Theodore Roosevelt was a member of assembly then, and a friendship grew up between the two men which was lifelong.

"In 1882, at the state convention in Syracuse, N. Y., Mr. O'Connor nominated David B. Hill for lieutenant governor, the seconding speech being by Hon. George Raines, of Rochester. Mr. O'Connor had contended, in deliberations before the convention, that Mr. Hill was the best choice for governor. This was in part due to the fact that the strife between Cleveland, Flower and Slocum forces was growing bitter. The Tammany leaders concurred in this view, but Mr. Cleveland was nominated and Cleveland and Hill carried the State by a majority of nearly 200,000.

"In 1885, Mr. O'Connor had his wish gratified in seeing Mr. Hill elected governor. In the state convention of that year Mr. O'Connor made the speech nominating Mr. Hill. In the course of his remarks he observed that if Mr. Hill had been nominated for governor, as he should have been, in 1882, it would be Hill and not Cleveland who would have been elected president of the United States. In 1888, Mr. O'Connor again made the speech which renominated Mr. Hill for the third term as governor of New York.

"Mr. O'Connor was tendered the office of collector of the port of New York by Grover Cleveland and Daniel Manning, then Secretary of the Treasury, but declined the same. His private business was so large and important that he could not persuade

himself to accept. Mr. O'Connor attended many Democratic state conventions and wielded a conservative influence in the state organization. Efforts to induce him to accept the mayoralty of Elmira at different times, were unsuccessful, and twice he declined to accept an appointment as police commissioner.

"Perhaps the most conspicuous labors of Mr. O'Connor were in behalf of the Irish cause. Few men in Elmira knew how much he did for his native land. He was the close personal friend of Charles Stewart Parnell, and persuaded the latter to make his memorable tour of the United States in 1877. Mr. O'Connor accompanied Mr. Parnell all over the United States. In 1880, Mr. O'Connor made himself one of the most conspicuous supporters of Parnell and the Irish Land League. The Land League promoters in Ireland needed money, a quarter of a million dollars. At a great convention held in Chicago just at the moment when the convention was most discouraged over the prospect of raising the money, Mr. O'Connor arose, and in a short, sharp, but thrilling speech, started the financial boost by subscribing $500. A few minutes after he made his gift $1,000, and within twenty-four thereafter more than $250,000 was subscribed. It was also collected from the subscribers within thirty days. Since then Mr. O'Connor had been twice elected president of the Irish League. Each year he gave generously to the Irish cause. He had in all given $25,000 of his own means and had in his whole life work raised a half million dollars to support the Irish leaders in parliament who were struggling for Home Rule for Ireland.

"Mr. O'Connor was also the intimate personal friend of John E. Redmond, M. P., the present leader of the Irish National party in the British parliament. It was at Mr. Redmond's request that Mr. O'Connor served as president of the Irish League in America for two years. The high standing enjoyed by Mr. O'Connor in this country as a business man of worth, wealth and great integrity made him a valuable aid to Mr. Redmond. Mr. O'Connor was a man of commanding figure, and a strong and earnest public speaker, who always made a deep impression by his addresses. Every way one measured Mr. O'Connor, he was a highminded, sincere, wholesome and fascinating man. During the entire period of his residence in Elmira he was prominent in

mercantile and public life, and was rightly regarded as among the most distinguished of our citizens. His career could not be excelled in its wholesomeness, for he was a God-fearing man, generous in thought and act, and ever liberal in the causes of philanthropy, patriotism and charity.

"Mr. O'Connor is survived by his wife, five daughters and three sons."

REV. JAMES O'DOHERTY.

The Rev. James O'Doherty, P. R., of St. James's Catholic Church, Haverhill, Mass., a life member of this Society, died October 22nd, 1913.

Father O'Doherty was born April 15th, 1845, at Innishowen, County Donegal, Ireland. He came to America in 1871 and was ordained to the priesthood that year by Archbishop Williams, being the first priest ordained in the Cathedral of the Holy Cross in Boston.

He served at St. Peter's Church, North Cambridge, at St. Gregory's Church, Milton, and at St. Joseph's Church, Boston.

JOHN O'SULLIVAN.

BY EDWARD J. MCGUIRE.

John O'Sullivan died at his home in Manhattan, New York City, on January 10th, 1914 of blood poisoning, after an illness of a few days. He was in his sixty-third year. He left surviving him, his widow, Agnes Dearden O'Sullivan, and three children, Regina, Horace and George.

He was born in the famous Seventh Ward of Old New York in Cherry Street near the forgotten shipyards in which his father Jeremiah was a carpenter for a generation. Both his father and his mother came from the seaport town Cahirciveen in the County of Kerry, Ireland, near the home of Daniel O'Connell. His mother's maiden name was Mary Coffey. Her brother

JOHN O'SULLIVAN.

Reproduction by Anna Frances Levine.

mercantile and public life, and was rightly regarded as [illegible] the most distinguished of our citizens. His career [illegible] excelled in its wholesomeness, for he was a God-fearing [illegible] man in thought and act, and ever liberal in the causes of [illegible] charity, patriotism and charity.

Mr. O'Connor is survived by his wife, five daughters and [illegible] sons."

REV. JAMES O'DOHERTY.

The Rev. James O'Doherty, P. R., of St. James's [illegible] Church, Haverhill, Mass., a life member of the [illegible] October 22nd, 1913.

Father O'Doherty was born April 15th, 1843, at [illegible] County Donegal, Ireland. He came to America in 1870 [illegible] was ordained to the priesthood that year by Archbishop [illegible] being the first priest ordained in the Cathedral of the Holy [illegible] in Boston.

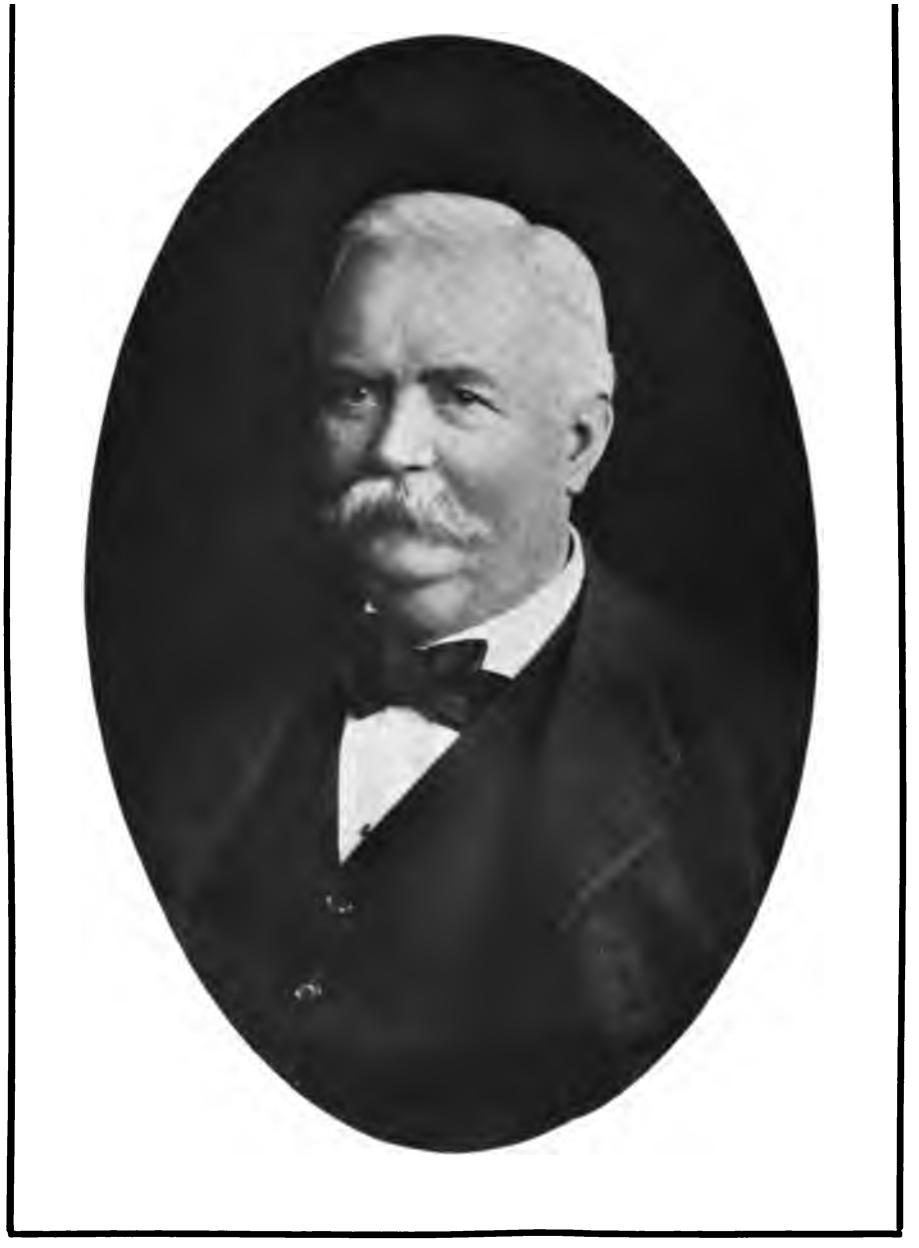
He served at St. Peter's Church, North Cambridge, at St. Gregory's Church, Milton, and at St. Joseph's Church, [illegible]

JOHN O'SULLIVAN.

BY EDWARD J. MCGUIRE.

John O'Sullivan died at his home in Manhattan, New York City, on January 10th, 1914 of blood poisoning, after an illness of a few days. He was in his sixty-third year. He left surviving him, his widow, Agnes Dearden O'Sullivan, and three children, Regina, Horace and George.

He was born in the famous Seventh Ward of Old New York in Cherry Street near the forgotten shipyards in which his father Jeremiah was a carpenter for a generation. Both his father and his mother came from the seaport town Caherciveen in the County of Kerry, Ireland, near the home of Daniel O'Connell. His mother's maiden name was Mary Coffey. Her brother



JOHN O'SULLIVAN.

Reproduction by Anna Frances Levins.

is Hon. James V. Coffey, a justice of the Superior Court of California, who for more than thirty years has presided with great distinction and honor over the important probate division of this court in the City of San Francisco.

John O'Sullivan entered the famous mercantile house of H. B. Claflin Company in 1866 when he was but fourteen years old. He never left its service. For nearly fifty years he was employed in one of its most important divisions, of which for eighteen years he was the chief. The entire drygoods trade of the country regarded him as its leading expert in the important section of printed cottons. The great manufacturers and merchants bowed to his opinions and consulted him frequently. His knowledge of the minutiae of his difficult business is said to have been marvelous. He prospered well and died one of the large stockholders of H. B. Claflin Company, the present owner of the house. Its officers and heads of department loved him as a brother. His motto was "thorough" and his word was his bond. At the same time he bore himself as a good comrade and a simple unselfish gentleman. No pride or arrogance marred him. He was truly one of the most beloved of men.

He was educated in the public schools of the city and early took part in the active work of the men around him. His youth came in the period that followed the Civil War. Then men young in years were old in achievement. Politics was filled with an enthusiasm and devotion that seem strange in these days. Men lived intensely in every way. The stirring days of the Fenian movement among the Irish Nationalists came at the same time. His soul was filled with enthusiasm for Ireland and the Irish nation. He was scarcely more than a boy when he enlisted in the cause and he never faltered in it until the end. The Irish Land League movement of the 70's and 80's in New York owed much to the loyal and generous zeal of John O'Sullivan.

Until he was nearly forty years old he was a bachelor, devoted to the care of his mother and his family whom he loved and served sincerely. Every form of public activity appealed to him and he became one of the best known and beloved men in New York, respected for his integrity and his unswerving honor. In 1891 he married and withdrew from active work in politics of all kinds but he never gave up his interest and his activity in Irish matters.

He had been educated by his good mother as a loyal Catholic and he was faithful in all his obligations to the Church's works, especially its charities.

He was a member of the American Irish Historical Society when it first came to New York immediately after its foundation in New England. He was always a devoted, earnest and generous member and continued so until his death. He never sought or accepted office in the many societies to which he belonged, but when zeal, interest and work were asked for he was the first to respond.

In John O'Sullivan died a splendid example of Irish character. Loyalty to his friends, intensity in both his affections and his dislikes, sensitiveness to every appeal of duty and honor, love of beautiful things and hatred of ugliness were always found in him. He loved his race and his creed and he was devoted to their ideals. His friends were of all sorts and conditions of men and they were a multitude. The genuine sorrow that filled all their hearts when he passed away was the best proof of the loveliness of John O'Sullivan's soul.

THOMAS C. O'SULLIVAN.

Thomas C. O'Sullivan, a member of this Society since 1912, died at Spring Lake, N. J., July 29th, 1913. "He was born in Michigan in 1860, while his parents were visiting that State, but his early years were spent in Vermont and his education was obtained in the public and parochial schools of Burlington, where his parents resided. After being graduated from the Burlington Institute in 1877 he was engaged as associate principal of the Burlington High School before he had reached his majority.

"During his summers the young teacher was working to earn money for a higher education, and it was while in the mechanical department of a Burlington mill that he had one arm so badly crushed it had to be amputated. As soon as he was out of the hospital he returned to his teaching and became superintendent of schools of Chittenden County.

"Judge O'Sullivan left this position to take up the study of law in the office of Governor Pingree at Hartford, Vt., when he

was only twenty-two years old. While studying law he acted as superintendent of the local parochial school. Before completing his law studies he went to Ogdensburg, N. Y., in 1884, as head of the male department of Wadhams Academy, but later returned to Burlington to teach Latin and Greek in St. Joseph's College.

"While in this work he took up politics, and although he had no hope of election he accepted the Democratic nomination for lieutenant-governor of Vermont in 1888. Because of his popularity he ran far ahead of his ticket.

"Judge O'Sullivan then came to New York to complete his law course, and while he was attending the Columbia law school he worked in the county clerk's office to help pay his expenses.

"He was admitted to the bar in 1892, and having already affiliated with Tammany Hall he was elected to the Assembly from the seventeenth district in the same year. He became a leader in state politics the next year when he took up the cause of Edward Murphy of Troy in the latter's fight for the United States Senate, and Mr. Murphy's victory was attributed largely to Judge O'Sullivan's support.

"In 1894 Judge O'Sullivan was elected to the State Senate from the twelfth district, and this term was made notable by an altercation between him and Senator Lexow over the report of the Lexow Investigating Committee. He was appointed assistant corporation counsel in 1903 and held the place one year. He was elected Judge of General Sessions in the fall of 1905.

"Judge O'Sullivan was a leader in Roman Catholic circles for years. For his work in behalf of the Church he was made a Knight of St. Gregory by Pope Pius in 1908."—*New York Sun.*

CHARLES J. PERRY.

Charles J. Perry, a member of this Society since 1909, died July, 1913, at St. Vincent's Hospital, New York City, in his sixty-third year.

"Mr. Perry," says the *New York Sun*, "known to his friends as Doctor, was a familiar figure around Park Row and at the

Astor House for a number of years. He gained most of his knowledge of drugs with Hudnutt & Co., with whom he was associated for thirty-five years before entering business on Park Row.

To newspaper men specially he was well known, a comrade and a friend in need. As president of the Perry Pharmacy Association in the World Building he conducted a business patronized daily by thousands of persons, and had a soda fountain that in summer was the halfway house between Coney Island and home in Manhattan or the Bronx.

"Newspaper men liked him for his dominating quality of kindness. You never could trace the stories to their sources, but everywhere you heard something about the things that Dr. Perry had done to help his friends. These things he never mentioned. He always was interested in the welfare and the accomplishments of others, but concerning himself he was reticent.

"He came to this city from New Orleans, where he was born, and got employment in a drug store at Broadway and Ann Street, patronized by many newspaper men. He became ill and gave up his position. When he recovered his newspaper friends helped him to start a drug store in *The Sun* building. That was in 1887. Before long he was able to repay every dollar he had borrowed.

"He made money and gave it away freely. He was generous to his relatives and helped them in business.

"Even when his business became very profitable he did not give up night work. One of his business associates looked after the pharmacy in the daytime, but Dr. Perry always was on hand at night, often until dawn. He was fond of good fellowship, though for many years he never tasted liquor. He was a member of many clubs, and in all of them was a generous supporter of all policies for improvement or advancement. He was one of the steady patrons of the old Astor House, having lived there for many years. Afterward he made his home at the Broadway Central.

"Dr. Perry is survived by one brother, Meyer, and by a half-brother."

JOHN J. SLATTERY.

John J. Slattery, a member of this Society since 1901 and its Vice-president for Kentucky, 1904–1909, one of Louisville's pioneer business men, died at his residence in that city June 29th, 1913.

"Mr. Slattery," says the *Louisville Evening Times*, "was born in Cork, Ireland, seventy-eight years ago. He came to the United States with his parents when a child, and in 1852 located in Louisville. His first employment in this city was with the Louisville Rolling Mills. Later he spent several years with the old firm of Belknap & Company, and on retiring from the service of this concern, he took up the task of organizing the Todd-Donigan Iron Company.

"This he accomplished about thirty years ago, and was president of the company until his retirement three years ago. Under his régime the business flourished and became one of the best-known concerns of its kind in the South.

"Mr. Slattery was a member of the Catholic Knights of America, and was one of the founders of the St. Vincent de Paul Society in Louisville. He was a philanthropic man and did much for charity in an unostentatious way.

"Mr. Slattery is survived by his wife, two sons, and one daughter."

JOHN F. SWEENEY.

John F. Sweeney, a life member of this Society, died at his home in Buffalo, New York on January 21st, 1913. He was born in County Leitrim, Ireland, June 24th, 1856. He served his apprenticeship in the draper's trade in Drumkeerin, a small town near his birthplace. At the age of eighteen he came to this country and obtained employment with Callander, MacAuslan and Troupe, an old Scotch syndicate dry goods house in Providence, R. I. Mr. Sweeney began his career as a merchant in 1887 when he founded the firm of Walsh, Sweeney and Hoffman in Lockport, N. Y. This first venture was a pronounced success

but Mr. Sweeney was not content with success in a small city. So in 1897 he disposed of his Lockport business and went to Buffalo, N. Y., where he organized the H. A. Meldrum Company of which he was president until the time of his death. The immediate and remarkable success which Mr. Sweeney achieved in the H. A. Meldrum Company led him to open another large department store in Buffalo, The Sweeney Company. This store was opened in 1904 and was progressing rapidly when, in 1907, ill health forced Mr. Sweeney to retire from active business and to dispose of his interest in The Sweeney Company.

Liberal and just in his dealings with his employees as with others, Mr. Sweeney was loved by all with whom he came in contact. He was buried from his parish church of The Blessed Sacrament.

It is requested that notice of the death of members of The Society be sent to the Secretary-General with published or other account of the deceased.

TO THE SECRETARY-GENERAL OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Dear Sir:

I hereby apply for membership in the American Irish Historical Society and enclose check (or P. O. Money Order) for $5.00 for Initiation Fee and Dues for current year.

Occupation.....

Address.....

Date of Application.....

Proposed by.....

Date of Admission.....

Name.....

Initiation fee and dues for current year $5.00.
Annual dues $5.00. Life membership fee $50.00.

TO THE SECRETARY-GENERAL OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Dear Sir:

I hereby apply for membership in the American Irish Historical Society and enclose check (or P. O. Money Order) for $5.00 for Initiation Fee and Dues for current year.

Occupation.....

Address.....

Date of Application.....

Proposed by.....

Date of Admission.....

Name.....

Initiation fee and dues for current year $5.00.
Annual dues $5.00. Life membership fee $50.00.

MEMBERSHIP ROLL OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

His Excellency, Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States; Washington, D. C.

Hon. Edward D. White, Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court; Washington, D. C.

Hon. Theodore Roosevelt, Oyster Bay, N. Y.

Hon. William Howard Taft, New Haven, Conn.

LIFE MEMBERS.

Barry, Hon. Patrick T., 87–97 S. Jefferson St., Chicago, Ill.
(Member of the Executive Council.)

Brann, Rt. Rev. Henry A., D.D., LL.D., 141 East 43d St., New York City.

Brennan, Edward, Shamokin, Pa.

Brennan, George E., 206 LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.

Butler, James, 230 West 72d St., New York City.

Campbell, Hon. John M., Lafayette Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.

Carter, Patrick, 32 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.

Carton, Rev. James J., St. Coleman's Church, Ardmore, Pa.

Clune, Frank R., 185 Dundaff St., Carbondale, Pa.
(Member of the Executive Council.)

Cockran, Hon. W. Bourke, 31 Nassau St., New York City.

Coleman, James V., 711 Balboa Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.

Colihan William J., 141 East 95th St., New York City.

Cooke, Rev. Michael J., Fall River, Mass.

Cox, The Rt. Hon. Michael F., P.C., M.D., 26 Merrion Sq., Dublin, Ireland.
(Vice-President of the Society for Ireland.)

Crimmins, Cyril, 624 Madison Ave., New York City.
(Librarian and Archivist of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)

Crimmins, Hon. John D., 624 Madison Ave., New York City.
(Ex-President-General of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)

Curley, Michael H., 115 Broad St., Boston, Mass.

Deery, John J., 321 West 103d St., New York City.

Deeves, Richard, 305 Broadway, New York City.

Devine, Thomas J., Rochester, N. Y.

Devlin, Thomas, 3d and Lehigh Aves., Philadelphia, Pa.

DOHERTY, JOSEPH E., 115 Bay State Road, Boston, Mass.
DONOHUE, HON. MICHAEL, 2613 E. Lehigh Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.
DOOLEY, HON. MICHAEL F., National Exchange Bank, Providence, R. I.
(Ex-Treasurer-General of the Society and Vice-President of the Society for Rhode Island.)
DOOLEY, WILLIAM J., 17 Gaston St., Boston, Mass.
DOONER, EDWARD J., Dooner's Hotel, Philadelphia, Pa.
(Vice-President of the Society for Pennsylvania.)
DWYER, THOMAS, 601 West End Ave., New York City.
EGAN, JAMES F., 162 West 20th St., New York City.
EMMET, THOMAS ADDIS, M.D., LL.D., 87 Madison Ave., New York City.
(Member of the Executive Council.)
FARLEY, HON. TERRENCE, Hall of Records, New York City.
FARRELL, WILLIAM J., 115 Maiden Lane, New York City.
FARRELLY, STEPHEN, 9–15 Park Pl., New York City.
(Member of the Executive Council.)
FERGUSON, THOMAS D., 903 Walnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.
FITZPATRICK, HON. THOMAS B., 104 Kingston St., Boston, Mass.
(Member of the Executive Council.)
GALLAGHER, PATRICK, 1181 Broadway, New York City.
GAYNOR, PHILIP B., 165 Broadway, New York City.
GEOGHEGAN, JOSEPH, Salt Lake City, Utah.
(Vice-President of the Society for Utah.)
GEOGHEGAN, JOSEPH G., 537 West Broadway, New York City.
GIBBONS, JOHN T., Cor. Poydras and South Peter Sts., New Orleans, La.
GILLESPIE, GEORGE J., 20 Vesey St., New York City.
GORMAN, WILLIAM, Stephen Girard Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.
HASSETT, HON. THOMAS, 248 West 139th St., New York City.
HENRY, CAPT. DOMINICK, 325 Central Park West, New York City.
HERBERT, PRESTON, 1 West 42d St., New York City.
HICKEY, JAMES G., United States Hotel, Boston, Mass.
HIGGINS, ROBERT, 4642 Lancaster Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.
HOPKINS JOHN P., 77 Jackson Boulevard, Chicago, Ill.
(Vice-President of the Society for Illinois.)
JENKINS, HON. THEODORE F., 1100–1102 Franklin Bank Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.
JOYCE, HENRY L., Pier 11, N. R., New York City.
KEHOE, JOHN F., Cor. Rector St. and Trinity Pl., New York City.
KENNEDY, JEREMIAH JOSEPH, 52 Broadway, New York City.
KINNEY, TIMOTHY, Cokeville, Wyo.
KNIGHTS OF ST. PATRICK, care of John Mulhern, Secretary, 140 Second St., San Francisco, Cal.
KUSER, MRS. JOHN LOUIS, Fernbrook, Bordentown, N. J.
LEE, HON. THOMAS ZANSLAUR, LL.B., LL.D., 438 Hope St., Providence, R. I.
(Ex-President-General of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)
LEE, MRS. THOMAS Z., 438 Hope St., Providence, R. I.,
LENEHAN, JOHN J., 192 Broadway, New York City.
(Treasurer-General of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)

LEVINS, ANNA FRANCES, 5 East 35th St., New York City.
(Official Photographer of the Society.)
LONERGAN, JOHN E., 211 Race St., Philadelphia, Pa.
LYONS, WILLIAM, 25 Hillside St., Boston, Mass.
MCCAFFREY, HUGH, 5th and Berks Sts., Philadelphia, Pa.
MCCAFFREY, WALTER A., 1711 N. 4th St., Philadelphia, Pa.
MCCAFFREY, WILLIAM A., 1836 N. 4th St., Philadelphia, Pa.
MCCALL, HON. EDWARD E., 321 West 86th St., New York City.
MCCLATCHEY, JOHN H., Merion, Pa.
MCCONWAY, WILLIAM, Pittsburgh, Pa.
MCDONNELL, PETER, 2 Battery Pl., New York City.
MCGILLEN, JOHN, 181 LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.
MCGOLDRICK, RT. REV. JAMES, D.D., Duluth, Minn.
MCGOWAN, FRANCIS P. A., 224 East 12th St., New York City.
MCGOWAN, REAR ADMIRAL JOHN, U.S.N., 1420 16th St. N.W., Washington, D. C.
(Ex-President-General of the Society.)
MCINTYRE, REV. WM. P., O. P. Editor *Rosary Magazine*, Somerset, Ohio.
MCLOUGHLIN, JOSEPH F., 2 Rector St., New York City.
MAGRATH, PATRICK F., 244 Front St., Binghamton, N. Y.
(Member of the Executive Council.)
MAHONY, WILLIAM H., Springfield Ave., Chatham, N. J., R.F.D. 2.
MILES, JOHN, White Plains, N. Y.
MILES, THOMAS WALTER, White Plains, N. Y.
MITCHELL, HON. RICHARD H., 38 Park Row, New York City.
MONTGOMERY, GENERAL PHELPS, 48 Church St., New Haven, Conn.
MORAN, JAMES, M.D., 262 West 83d St., New York City.
MULHERN, JOHN, 140 Second St., San Francisco, Cal.
MULLEN, HUGH, The Belnord, Broadway and 86th St., New York City.
MURPHY, CAPT. ERNEST VAN D., 27th Infantry, Fort Sheridan, Ill.
MURPHY, REV. TIMOTHY J., St. Michael's R. C. Church, Flint, Mich.
NAGLE, JOHN T., M.D., 163 West 126th St., New York City.
O'BRIEN, WILLIAM J., M.D., 1765 Frankford Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.
O'CONNOR, MICHAEL P., 132 Prospect Ave., Binghamton, N. Y.
O'DONOHUE, CAPT. LOUIS V., 25 West 42d St., New York City.
O'FARRELL, HON. PATRICK ALOYSIUS, Vanderbilt Hotel, New York City.
O'HERIN, WILLIAM, Parsons, Labette Co., Kan.
OLCOTT, CHAUNCEY, 1193 Broadway, New York City.
O'NEIL, FRANK S., O'Neil Bldg., Binghamton, N. Y.
O'NEIL, HON. GEORGE F., Binghamton, N. Y.
O'NEILL, EUGENE M., Pittsburgh, Pa.
O'ROURKE, HON. JEREMIAH, 756 Broad St., Newark, N. J.
PIGOTT, WILLIAM, Alaska Bldg., Seattle, Wash.
(Vice-President of the Society for Washington.)
QUINLAN, FRANCIS J., A.M., M.D., LL.D., 66 West 52d St., New York City.
(Ex-President-General of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)

REILLY, THOMAS F., Bryn Mawr and Overbrook Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.
RIDDER, HON. HERMAN, 182 William St., New York City.
ROGERS, REV. JOHN, 756 Mission St., San Francisco, Cal.
RYAN, JAMES J., 1130 North 40th St., Philadelphia, Pa.
RYAN, JAMES T., P. O. Box 1010, New York City.
RYAN, MICHAEL P., 114 Fifth Ave., New York City.
RYAN, HON. THOMAS F., 858 Fifth Ave., New York City.
SASSEEN, ROBERT A., 165 Broadway, New York City.
SOMERS, PATRICK E., 35 Lagrange St., Worcester, Mass.
SULLIVAN, HON. ROGER C., 115 Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.
TIERNEY, MYLES, 51 Newark St., Hoboken, N. J.
TROMBLY, HON. JOHN BRUNO, Altona, N. Y.
TROY, ROBERT P., Call Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.
(Vice-President of the Society for California.)
WOOD, HON. EDWIN O., 714 Stevens St., Flint, Mich.
(Vice-President of the Society for Michigan.)

ANNUAL MEMBERS.

ADAMS, HON. JOHN J., 25 Broad St., New York City.
ADAMS, SAMUEL, 129 West 85th St., New York City.
ADAMS, SAMUEL CLARENCE, Broadway and 101st St. N.E., New York City.
ADAMS, T. ALBEUS, 525 West St., New York City.
ADAMS, THOMAS EVARTS, 98th St., Riverside Drive, New York City.
ADAMS, WILLIAM HERBERT, 38 West 9th St., New York City.
AHERN, MAJOR GEORGE P. (Ret.), Manila, Philippine Islands.
(Vice-President of the Society for the Philippine Islands.)
ALEXANDER, HON. CHARLES, 63 Dyer St., Providence, R. I.
ARLEN, CHARLES RUFUS, 400 Newbury St., Boston, Mass.
ARMSTRONG, DAVID W., JR., 55 John St., New York City.
ASPELL, JOHN, M.D., 139 West 77th St., New York City.
BAGLEY, JOSEPH H., American Bank Note Co., 70 Broad St., New York City.
BAIRD, HENRY W., 66 Broadway, New York City.
BALDWIN, JAMES H., 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.
BALDWIN, JOHN E., 319 West 19th St., New York City.
BANNON, HENRY G., 629 West 115th St., New York City.
BARNEY, HON. WALTER H., 49 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.
BARRETT, ALFRED M., Guardian Trust Co., 170 Broadway, New York City.
BARRY, MAJ.-GEN. THOMAS H., Manilla, Philippine Islands.
BARRY, WILLIAM F., 249 Magnolia Ave., Elizabeth, N. J.
BARRY, JAMES H., 1122 Mission St., San Francisco, Cal.
BAYNE, PROF. WILLIAM, 53 Third Ave., New York City.
BEALIN, JOHN J., 2334 Valentine Ave., New York City.
BENDER, LOUIS, 3116 Grand Central Terminal, New York City.
BERGEN, WALTER J., Wilmington, N. C.
BERGIN, PATRICK J., 169 Blackstone St., Boston, Mass.
BIGHAM, DR. L. T., 11 East 59th St., New York City.
BLAKE, MICHAEL, 149 Broadway, New York City.

BLAKE, THOMAS M., 59 Washington St., New York City.
BLISS, COL. ZENAS W., 171 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.
BOLAND, JOHN, 152 Broadway, New York City.
BOLAND, W. I., Toronto, Canada.
(Vice-President of the Society for Canada.)
BOLTON, REV. J. GRAY, Rector Hope Presbyterian Church, 2109 Pine St., Philadelphia, Pa.
BOUCHER, RICHARD P., M.D., 116 Academy Ave., Providence, R. I.
BOYLE, JOHN J., 231 West 69th St., New York City.
BOYLE, HON. PATRICK J., Newport, R. I.
BRADSHAW, SERGT. RICHARD, Fort Pickens, Fla.
BRADY, DANIEL M., 95 Liberty St., New York City.
BRADY, JAMES B., 170 Broadway, New York City.
BRADY, JOHN EDSON, 165 Broadway, New York City.
BRADY, HON. JOSEPH P., 1634 West Grace St., Richmond, Va.
BRADY, OWEN E., 3417 24th St., San Francisco, Cal.
BRADY, OWEN J., 224 Church St., New York City.
BRANAGAN, WILLIAM I., Emmetsburg, Ia.
BRANDON, EDWARD J., City Clerk, Cambridge, Mass.
BREEN, HON. MATTHEW P., 51 Chambers St., New York City.
BRENNAN, REV. EDWARD J., Box 867, Waterbury, Conn.
BRENNAN, HON. JAMES F., Peterborough, N. H.
BRENNAN, JAMES F., 203 Maple St., New Haven, Conn.
(Ex-Historiographer of the Society.)
BRENNAN, JOHN J., 12 Elliot St., New Haven, Conn.
BRENNAN, MARK W., 111 5th Ave., New York City.
BRENNAN, REV. M. J., Immaculate Conception Church, Carthage, Ill.
BRENNAN, P. F., 34 Lincoln St., Shamokin, Pa.
BRENNAN, P. J., 624 Madison Ave., New York City.
BRESLIN, JOSEPH J., 890 Broadway, New York City.
BRETT, FRANK P., 3 East Main St., Waterbury, Conn.
BRITT, JOHN GABRIEL, 453 East 57th St., New York City.
BRITT, PHILIP J., 27 William St., New York City.
BRITT, T. L. A., 271 Broadway, New York City.
BRODERICK, DAVID C., 51 Chambers St., New York City.
BRODERICK, J. JOYCE, 17 State St., New York City.
BRODERICK, PATRICK, 1499 Guerrero St., San Francisco, Cal.
BRODERICK, WILLIAM J., 309 Bedford Pk. Boul., New York City.
BROPHY, HON. JOHN, Ridgefield, Conn.
BROSNAHAN, REV, TIMOTHY, St. Mary's Church, Waltham, Mass.
BROSNAN, REV. JOHN, Cornwall-on-Hudson, N. Y.
BROWN, HON. CALVIN L., Chief Justice Supreme Court of Minnesota, State Capitol, St. Paul, Minn.
BROWN, JOSHUA, 5 Kenton Apt., Nashville, Tenn.
(Vice-President of the Society for Tennessee.)
BRYAN, HON. J. P. KENNEDY, 11 Broad St., Charleston, S. C.
BUCKLEY, JOHN J., 80 Maiden Lane, New York City.

BUNTON, RICHARD, 1148 O'Farrell St., San Francisco, Cal.
BURKE, REV. A., Battle Creek, Mich.
BURKE, EUGENE S., 20 Franklin St., Morristown, N. J.
BURKE, REV. EUGENE S., D.D., St. Aloysius Church, 691 West Side Ave., Jersey City, N. J.
BURKE, JAMES J., 12 West 92d St., New York City.
BURKE, JOHN, 60 West 51st St., New York City.
BURKE, JOHN, Manhattan Club, New York City.
BURKE, JOHN E., 808–810 Bermuda St., Norfolk, Va.
BURKE, HON. JOHN H., Ballston Spa, N. Y.
BURKE, REV. JOHN. J., 120 West 60th St., New York City.
BURKE, DR. MARTIN, 147 Lexington Ave., New York City.
BURKE, WILLIAM E., care of J. L. Carr, Esq., 1311 Rhode Island Ave., Washington, D. C.
BURR, WILLIAM P., Corporation Counsel's Office, New York City.
BUTLER, EDWARD J., 600 Pearl St., Elizabeth, N. J.
BUTLER, FRANCIS X., 51 Chambers St., New York City.
BUTLER, JOHN P., 575 West 161st St., New York City.
BUTLER, JOHN R., 346 West 71st St., New York City.
BUTLER, WILLIAM E., 820 West 180th St., New York City.
BUTTIMER, THOMAS H., 20 Pemberton Sq., Boston, Mass.
BYRNE, GERALD, 135 West 104th St., New York City.
BYRNE, REV. JOSEPH, C. S. S. P., Ferndale, Darien P. O., Conn.
BYRNE, THOMAS C., care of Byrne & Hammer Dry Goods Co., Omaha, Neb.
BYRNE, HON. WILLIAM MICHAEL, 277 Broadway, New York City.
BYRNS, WILLIAM FRANCIS, M.D., 1923 Calvert St. N.W., Washington, D. C.
CAHILL, JOHN H., 15 Dey St., New York City.
CAHILL, REV. WILLIAM F., Visitation Rectory, 843 W. Garfield Boul., Chicago, Ill.
CALLAHAN, P. H., care of Louisville Varnish Co., Louisville, Ky.
CALLAN, JOSEPH P., 367 Scott St., Milwaukee, Wis.
CANNON, THOMAS H., Stock Exchange Bldg., Chicago, Ill.
CANTILLON, THOMAS J., Lander, Wyo.
(Vice-President of the Society for Wyoming.)
CANTILLON, WILLIAM D., 928 Buena Terrace, Chicago, Ill.
CAREY, JOHN S., 240 Broadway, New York City.
CAREY, PETER J., 97 Horatio St., New York City.
CARMODY, T. F., 36 North Main St., Waterbury, Conn.
CARNEY, JOHN F., 118 East 235th St., New York City.
CARPENTER, MATT. H., 325 35th St., Milwaukee, Wis.
CARR, JAMES O., care of Rountree & Carr, Wilmington, N. C.
CARRIE, F. G., 1808 Broadway, New York City.
CARROLL, EDWARD, Leavenworth, Kan.
CARROLL, FRANCIS M., 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.
CARROLL, MICHAEL, Gleason Bldg., Lawrence, Mass.
CARROLL, PIERRE G., 330 W. 102d St., New York City.

CARROLL, THOMAS F., M.D., 219 Central St., Lowell, Mass.
CARTY, JOHN J., Short Hills, N. J.
CASHIN, HON. MICHAEL P., Finance Department, St. Johns, Newfoundland.
CASHMAN, W. T., 88 Grasmere St. East, Cleveland, Ohio.
CASSIDY, JOHN J., 509 West St., Wilmington, Del.
(Vice-President of the Society for Delaware.)
CASSIDY, GEN. PATRICK, M.D., Norwich, Conn.
(Member of the Executive Council.)
CAVANAGH, HON. HOWARD W., 315 Ward Bldg., Battle Creek, Mich.
CAVANAUGH, F. J., 45 East 17th St., New York City.
CHANDLER, HON. WILLIAM E., Concord, N. H.
(Vice-President of the Society for New Hampshire.)
CHASE, H. FRANK, 241 West 101st St., New York City.
CHISHOLM, KENNETH O., The Wyoming, 55th St. and 7th Ave., New York City.
CHITTICK, REV. JAMES J., 5 Oak St., Hyde Park, Mass.
CHRIMES, COMM. WALTER A. S., Sears Bldg., Boston, Mass.
CLAIR, FRANCIS R., 55 John St., New York City.
CLANCY, LAURENCE, West Bridge St., Oswego, N. Y.
CLARE, WILLIAM F., 135 Broadway, Suite 916, New York City.
CLARK, EUGENE P., 1353 53d St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
CLARKE, JAMES, Aeolian Hall, New York City.
CLARKE, JOSEPH I. C., 159 West 95th St., New York City.
(President-General of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)
CLARKE, WILLIAM JOSEPH, 159 West 95th St., New York City.
CLARY, CHARLES H., Hallowell, Me.
CLUCAS, CHARLES, Fairfield, Conn.
COCHRAN, FRANK G., 110 Morningside Drive, New York City.
COFFEE, FRANK, Box 335, Sydney, Australia.
COFFEY, HON. JAMES, Internal Revenue Collector, Aberdeen, So. Dak.
COGGINS, JEROME B., Mgr. Postal Telegraph Co., San Francisco, Cal.
COGHLAN, REV. GERALD P., 2141 N. Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.
COHALAN, HON. DANIEL F., County Court House, Manhattan, New York City.
COKELEY, WILLIAM A., 1325 Ft. Schuyler Ave., Bronx, New York City.
COLLIER, ROBERT J., 416 West 13th St., New York City.
COLLINS, MAJOR-GEN. DENNIS F., 637 Pearl St., Elizabeth, N. J.
COLLINS, WILLIAM, 1916 East 89th St., Cleveland, Ohio.
COLTON, RT. REV. CHARLES HENRY, D.D., 1025 Delaware Ave., Buffalo, N. Y.
COLTON, FRANK S., 227 Riverside Drive, New York City.
CONATY, REV. B. S., 596 Cambridge St., Worcester, Mass.
CONATY, RT. REV. THOMAS J., D.D., Los Angeles, Cal.
CONDON, P. JOSEPH, Binghamton, N. Y.
CONEY, CAPTAIN PATRICK H., 316 Kansas Ave., Topeka, Kan.
(Vice-President of the Society for Kansas.)
CONLEY, COL. LOUIS D., 69th Regiment Armory, 26th St. & Lexington Ave., New York City.
CONLON, REDMOND P., 35 James St., Newark, N. J.
CONNELL, W. F., 16 Court St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

CONNELLY, CORNELIUS E., 252 Court St., Binghamton, N. Y.
CONNELLY, JOHN E., 553 West 34th St., New York City.
CONNELLY, JOHN M., 258 State St., Elmira, N. Y.
CONNELLY, LIEUTENANT COMMANDER L. J., U.S.S. "Vestal," care of Postmaster, N. Y.
CONNERY, JOHN T., 1804 McCormick Bldg., Chicago, Ill.
CONNERY, WILLIAM P., Wheeler and Pleasant Sts., Lynn, Mass.
CONNOLLY, CAPT. GEORGE F., Presidio, San Francisco, Cal.
CONNOLLY, CAPT. JAMES, Coronado, Cal.
CONNELLY, JAMES C., Elizabeth, N. J.
CONNOLLY, REV. ARTHUR T., 365 Center St., Roxbury, Mass.
CONNOLLY, REV. M. D., 221 Valley St., San Francisco, Cal.
CONNOR, FRANK, Perth, W. Australia.
CONNOR, HON. HENRY GROVES, Wilson, N. C.
CONNOR, MICHAEL, 509 Beech St., Manchester, N. H.
CONRON, JOHN J., Mgr. Armour & Co., Newport, R. I.
CONROY, REV. PATRICK EUGENE, 414 Sharp St., Baltimore, Md.
CONVERY, WILLIAM J., 113 Jackson St., Trenton, N. J.
CONWAY, JAMES J., 117 E. Washington St., Ottawa, Ill.
CONWAY, JAMES P., 296 East Third St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
CONWAY, PATRICK J., 159 East 60th St., New York City.
CONWAY, HON. THOMAS F., 32 Nassau St., New York City.
COONEY, BRIG.-GEN. MICHAEL, U. S. A., 1326 Irving St., Washington, D. C.
COONEY, TERENCE, JR., Pittsfield, Mass.
CORBETT, MICHAEL J., Wilmington, N. C.
(Vice-President of the Society for North Carolina.)
CORCORAN, CORNELIUS J., Lawrence, Mass.
CORCORAN, DR. RICHARD B., 1155 Golden Gate Ave., San Francisco, Cal.
COSGROVE, JOHN J., 4 Weybosset St., Providence, R. I.
COSTIGAN, HERBERT, M.D., 413 W. 34th St., New York City.
COUGHLIN, HON. JOHN T., Fall River, Mass.
COUGHLIN, MICHAEL J., 178 Bedford St., Fall River, Mass.
COWAN, HON. JOHN F., Hall of Records, New York City.
COX, HUGH M., M.D., 285 St. Nicholas Ave., New York City.
COX, MICHAEL H., 4 Goden St., Belmont, Mass.
COX, WILLIAM T., 12 S. 2d St., Elizabeth, N. J.
COYLE, REV. JAMES, Taunton, Mass.
COYLE, JOHN G., M.D., 226 East 31st St., New York City.
(Member of the Executive Council.)
CRANITCH, WILLIAM, 250 East 207th St., New York City.
CREAMER, WALTER H., 4 Prescott Pl., Lynn, Mass.
CREW, JOHN E., 1225 Euclid Ave., Cleveland, Ohio.
CRIMMINS, CAPT. MARTIN L., Presidio of San Francisco, Cal.
CRONIN, CORNELIUS, 320 Fifth St., East Liverpool, Ohio.
CROSS, JOHN F., 52 Manhattan Ave., New York City.
CROSTON, J. F., M.D., 83 Emerson St., Haverhill, Mass.
CROWE, BARTHOLOMEW, Spring Valley, N. Y.

CROWLEY, HARRY T., 91 Essex Ave., Orange, N. J.
CROWLEY, J. B., 86 Third St., San Francisco, Cal.
CROWLEY, PATRICK H., President Columbia Rubber Co., 301 Congress St., Boston, Mass.
CRUIKSHANK, ALFRED B., 43 Cedar St., New York City.
(Member of the Executive Council.)
CRYAN, MICHAEL J., 600 West 133d St., New York City.
CUDAHY, PATRICK, Milwaukee, Wis.
CUMMINGS, MATTHEW J., 616 Eddy St., Providence, R. I.
CUMMINS, REV. JOHN F., Roslindale, Mass.
CUNNIFF, HON. MICHAEL M., 1032 Beacon St., Brookline, Mass.
CUNNINGHAM, OWEN AUGUSTINE, 253 Devonshire St., Boston Mass.
CURRAN, PHILIP A., Curran Dry Goods Company, Waterbury, Conn.
CURRY, EDMOND J., 28 E. 95th St., New York City.
CURTIN, THOMAS HAYES, M.D., 2493 Valentine Ave., New York City.
CUSHNAHAN, REV. P. M., Pastor St. Joseph's Catholic Church, Ogden, Utah.
DALY, EDWARD HAMILTON, 52 Wall St., New York City.
(Secretary-General of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)
DALY, JOHN J., 212 Lenox Ave., Westfield, N. J.
DALY, HON. JOSEPH F., LL.D., 52 Wall St., New York City.
DALY, T. A., *Catholic Standard and Times*, Washington Square, Philadelphia, Pa.
DALY, WILLIAM J., 820 Tremont Bldg., Boston, Mass.
DANAHER, HON. FRANKLIN M., Bensen Bldg., Albany, N. Y.
DAVIES, J. CLARENCE, 3d Ave. and 149th St., Bronx, New York City.
DAVIES, HON. WILLIAM GILBERT, LL.D., 32 Nassau St., New York City.
DAYTON, CHARLES W., JR., 27 William St., New York City.
DEASY, HON. DANIEL C., Hall of Justice, San Francisco, Cal.
DEASY, JEREMIAH, 808 Cole St., San Francisco, Cal.
DELANEY, J. C., Dept. of Factory Inspection, Harrisburg, Pa.
DELANEY, HON. JOHN J., 324 West 103d St., New York City.
DELANEY, VERY REV. JOSEPH A., Rector Cathedral of Albany, 12 Madison Pl., Albany, N. Y.
DELANEY, WILLIAM J., Saratoga Springs, N. Y.
DELANY, PATRICK BERNARD, E.E., Derrymore, Nantucket, Mass.
DELANY, VERY REV. WILLIAM, S.J., Saint Ignatius Hall, 35 Lower Leeson St., Dublin, Ireland.
DELANY, CAPT. WILLIAM H., 770 Lexington Ave., New York City.
DELEHANTY, HON. F. B., 32 Chambers St., New York City.
DELEHANTY, JOHN S., 107 Grand St., Albany, N. Y.
DEMPSEY, GEORGE C., Lowell, Mass.
DEMPSEY, WILLIAM P., care of Dempsey Bleach & Dye Co., Pawtucket, R. I.
DENNEN, REV. CHRISTOPHER, St. Thomas's Church, Wilmington, N. C.
DE RIVERA, WILLIAM J., 131 West 85th St., New York City.
DEROO, REV. PETER, 1127 Corbett St., Portland, Ore.
DESMOND, ROBERT EMMET, 11 Main St., San Francisco, Cal.
DEVINE, JOHN T., The Shoreham, Washington, D. C.

DEVLIN, JAMES H., 35 Parsons St., Brighton, Boston, Mass.
DEVLIN, JAMES H., JR., Room 1115 Tremont Bldg., 73 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.
DEVLIN, HON. JOSEPH, care of Rev. Samuel Thompson, Mooreville, Antrim Road, Belfast, Ireland.
DEVLIN, PATRICK J., Matawan, N. J.
DICKSON, ROBERT, Parker, Ariz.
(Vice-President of the Society for Arizona.)
DIGNAN, J. H., 76 Palm Ave., San Francisco, Cal.
DILLON, JAMES E., 510 East 87th St., New York City.
DILLON, THOMAS I., 712 Market St., San Francisco, Cal.
DIXON, SAMUEL GIBSON, M.D., LL.D., 1900 Race St., Philadelphia, Pa.
DIXON, HON. WARREN, 1 Montgomery St., Jersey City, N. J.
DOLAN, THOMAS E., M.D., 250 Elizabeth Ave., Elizabeth, N. J.
DOLAN, THOMAS S., 105 Fifth Ave., New York City.
DONAHUE, DAN A., 178 Essex St., Salem, Mass.
DONAHUE, RT. REV. PATRICK JAMES, D.D., Cor. 13th and Byron Sts., Wheeling, W. Va.
DONAHUE, R. J., Ogdensburg, N. Y.
DONNELLY, George B., 917 Chestnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.
DONNELLY, HON. THOMAS F., 51 Chambers St., New York City.
DONNELLY, MATTHEW, 5134 North Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.
DONOHOE, REV. JOHN F., 95 Fourth Ave., Albany, N. Y.
DONOHUE, REV. J., 249 Ninth St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
DONOVAN, E. I., M.D., Langdon, N. Dak.
(Vice-President of the Society for North Dakota.)
DONOVAN, COL. HENRY F., 179 Washington St., Chicago, Ill.
DONOVAN, JAMES, Potsdam, N. Y.
DONOVAN, HON. JEREMIAH, South Norwalk, Conn.
DONOVAN, JOHN JOSEPH, 1210 Garden St., Bellingham, Wash.
DONOVAN, MRS. NELLIE MCM., 219 Cole St., San Francisco, Cal.
DONOVAN, RICHARD J., Woolworth Bldg., New York City.
DONOVAN, DR. S. E., New Bedford, Mass.
DONOVAN, THOMAS F., Young Bldg., Joliet, Ill.
DONOVAN, COL. WILLIAM H., Lawrence, Mass.
DOOLEY, REV. JOHN, 535 West 121st St., New York City.
DOONER, THOMAS FRANCIS, Dooner's Hotel, Philadelphia, Pa.
DORAN, JAMES P., Masonic Bldg., New Bedford, Mass.
DORAN, PATRICK L., Symus Utah Grocer Company, Salt Lake City, Utah.
DORAN, VERY REV. MGR. THOMAS F., V.G., LL.D., 92 Hope St., Providence, R. I.
DORDAR, JOHN E., 41st St. and Park Ave., New York City.
DORSEY, JOHN, Ogdensburg, New York.
DORVER, REV. WILLIAM J., St. Charles' Church, Pittsfield, Mass.
DOUGHERTY, PATRICK, 1310 North Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.
DOWLING, RT. REV. AUSTIN, 2000 Grand Ave., Des Moines, Ia.
DOWLING, HON. VICTOR J., 25th St. and Madison Ave., New York City.

DOWNES, JOHN M., Hall of Records, New York City.
DOWNING, BERNARD, 195 Monroe St., New York City.
DOWNING, D. P., care of National Biscuit Company, Cambridge, Mass.
DOYLE, ALFRED L., of John F. Doyle & Sons, 45 William St., New York City.
DOYLE, JAMES G., 249 West 67th St., Chicago, Ill.
DOYLE, JOHN F., 45 William St., New York City.
DOYLE, WILLIAM F., 355 Hancock St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
DOYLE, HON. WILLIAM J., Katonah, N. Y.
DOYLE, HON. THOMAS F., LaSalle, Ill.
DREW, FRANK C., 515 Balboa Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.
DRISCOLL, REV. JOHN T., Fonda, N. Y.
DRISCOLL, MICHAEL J., 271 Broadway, New York City.
DRUMMOND, M. J., 51 Chambers St., New York City.
DUFFICY, PETER J., 120 West 59th St., New York City.
DUFFY, REV. FRANCIS P., St. Joseph's Seminary, Dunwoodie, Yonkers, N. Y.
DUFFY, THOMAS J., 496 Linwood Ave., Columbus, Ohio.
DUGGAN, REV. D. J., St. Mary's Church, Bordentown, N. J.
DULIN, J. T., 111 South Hawk St., Albany, N. Y.
DUNN, J. PETER, 261 Broadway, New York City.
DUNNE, F. L., 328 Washington St., Boston, Mass.
DUNNE, FINLEY PETER, 136 East 64th St., New York City.
DUNNE, REV. JAMES K., 804 Ninth Ave., Seattle, Wash.
DURKIN, JOHN J., 1 Madison Ave., New York City.
DUVAL, C. LOUIS, Pier 39 N. R., New York City.
DUVAL, G. HOWARD, Pier 39 N. R., New York City.
DWYER, W. D., 202 Despatch Bldg., St. Paul, Minn.
DWYER, REV. WILLIAM M., Cathedral Rectory, Syracuse, N. Y.
EGAN, DR. WILLIAM F., 1155 Golden Gate Ave., San Francisco, Cal.
ELLIOTT, DR. GEORGE W., 116 Spring St., Portland, Me.
ELLIS, CAPT. W. T., Owensboro, Ky.
ELLISON, HON. WILLIAM B., 165 Broadway, New York City.
EMMET, ROBERT, Moreton Paddox, Warwick, England.
EMMET, HON. WILLIAM TEMPLE, 165 Broadway, New York City.
ENRIGHT, THOMAS J., 71 Center St., Lowell, Mass.
EUSTACE, MISS JENNIE A., Victoria Apartments, 97th St. and Riverside Drive, New York City.
EUSTACE, MARK S., Boonton, N. J.
FAHY, THOMAS A., 607 Betz Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.
(Member of the Executive Council.)
FAHY, WALTER THOMAS, 14 S. Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.
FALAHEE, JOHN J., 120 West 59th St., New York City.
FALLON, HON. JOSEPH D., LL.D., 789 Broadway, South Boston, Mass.
FALLON, HON. JOSEPH P., 51 East 122d St., New York City.
FARLEY, HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL, Archbishop of New York, New York City.
FARRELL, EDWARD D., 158 West 125th St., New York City.
FARRELL, LEO F., 29 Weybosset St., Providence, R. I.
FARRELL, JOHN T., M.D., 1488 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.

FARRELLY, FRANK T., Main St., Springfield, Mass.
FARRELLY, T. CHARLES, 9 Park Pl., New York City.
FAY, JOHN LEO, 434 East 45th St., Chicago, Ill.
FAY, REV. S. W. CYRIL, 1225 Newton St., Brookland, D. C.
FEELEY, WILLIAM J., 203 Eddy St., Providence, R. I.
FEITNER, HON. THOMAS L., 67 Wall St., New York City.
FENLON, JOHN T., 55 Liberty St., New York City.
FINLEY, JAMES D., Board of Trade, Norfolk, Va.
FINN, REV. THOMAS J., St. Mary's Rectory, Norwalk, Conn.
FITZGERALD, DESMOND, Brookline, Mass.
FITZGERALD, HON. JAMES, 149 East 79th St., New York City.
FITZGERALD, HON. JAMES REGAN, 90 West Broadway, New York City.
FITZGERALD, MISS MARCELLA A., P. O. Box 52, Gilroy, Cal.
FITZGERALD, THOMAS B., Elmira, N. Y.
FITZGERALD, HON. WILLIAM T. A., Court House, Boston, Mass.
FITZGIBBON, JOHN C., 38 West 34th St., New York City.
FITZPATRICK, EDWARD, New Albany, Ind.
FITZPATRICK, JAMES C., 244 West Broad St., Tamagna, Pa.
FITZPATRICK, JAY, 321 Bedford Pk. Boul., New York City.
FITZPATRICK, REV. MALLICK J., 375 Lafayette St., New York City.
FITZSIMONS, THOMAS P., 169 West 76th St., New York City.
FLANIGAN, EUGENE D., 104 State St., Albany, N. Y.
FLANIGAN, JOHN, 133 West 86th St., New York City.
FLEMING, JAMES W., Keenan Bldg., Troy, N. Y.
FLEMING, JOHN J., 415 Tama Bldg., Burlington, Ia.
FLEMING, REV. T. RAYMOND, Harbor Beach, Mich.
FLETCHER, WILLIAM, Health Dept., 300 Mulberry St., New York City.
FLYNN, COL. DAVID M., First National Bank, Princeton, N. J.
(Vice-President of the Society for New Jersey.)
FLYNN, THOMAS P., 179 West Washington St., Chicago, Ill.
FOLEY, DANIEL, 108 North Delaware St., Indianapolis, Ind.
FOLEY, CAPT. DANIEL P., The Cairo, Washington, D. C.
FOLSOM, ARTHUR H., 396 5th Ave., New York City.
FORD, HON. JOHN, County Court House, New York City.
FURLONG, HON. MARTIN, Oke Bldg., Duckworth St., St. John's, Newfoundland.
GAFFNEY, HON. T. ST. JOHN, American-Consulate General, Munich, Bavaria, Germany.
GALLAGHER, CHARLES H., 11 Riverdrive Ave., Trenton, N. J.
GALLAGHER, DANIEL P., 39 West 128th St., New York City.
GALLAGHER, HENRY, 525 West 142d St., New York City.
GALLAGHER, JAMES, Cleveland, N. Y.
GALLAGHER, JAMES T., M.D., 20 Monument Square, Charlestown, Mass.
GALLAGHER, M.D., 402 West 146th St., New York City.
GALLIGAN, JOHN JOSEPH, M.D., Cullen Hotel, Salt Lake City, Utah.
GAMBLE, HON. ROBERT JACKSON, Yankton, S. Dak.
(Vice-President of the Society for South Dakota.)
GANNON, FRANK S., 2 Rector St., New York City.

GARRIGAN, RT. REV. PHILIP J., D.D., Sioux City, Ia.
(Vice-President of the Society for Iowa.)
GARVAN, HON. FRANCIS P., 115 Broadway, New York City.
GARVEY, RICHARD, JR., 527 Riverside Drive, New York City.
GAVIN, JOSEPH E., 39 and 40 Erie Co. Savings Bank Bldg., Buffalo, N. Y.
GEARY, EUGENE, 105 West 40th St., New York City.
GELSHENEN, WILLIAM H., 100 William St., New York City.
GENTLEMAN'S SODALITY OF ST. IGNATIUS CHURCH, Hayes and Shrader Sts., San Francisco, Cal.
GEOGHEGAN, CHARLES A., 537 West Broadway, New York City.
GIBBONS, HON. JOHN, 742 County Bldg., Chicago, Ill.
GIBBONS, MICHAEL, Cullen Hotel, Salt Lake City, Utah.
GIBLIN, JOHN A., 10 East Main St., Ilion, N. Y.
GIBSON, CHARLES HUNTLEY, care of Gibson, Marshall & Gibson, Louisville, Ky.
GILBERT, GEORGE, Binghamton, N. Y.
GILLERAN, HON. THOMAS, 49 Chambers St., New York City.
GILMAN, JOHN E., 43 Hawkins St., Boston, Mass.
GILPATRIC, HON. WALTER J., Mayor of Saco, Me.
GLEASON, JOHN F., 25 Eagle St., Albany, N. Y.
GLEASON, JOHN H., 25 N. Pearl St., Albany, N. Y.
GLEASON, JOSEPH F., 905 Trinity Ave., Bronx, New York City.
GLEESON, WILLIAM A., Torrington, Conn.
GLYNN, JOHN F., 15 Arch St., Waterbury, Conn.
GLYNN, HON. MARTIN H., Albany, N. Y.
GOFF, HON. JOHN W., County Court House, New York City.
GORDON, DANIEL F., 165 Broadway, New York City.
GORMAN, JOHN F., Stephen Girard Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.
GORMAN, PATRICK F., Alexandria, Va.
GRACE, HON. JOHN P., Mayor of Charleston, S. C.
GRACE, JOSEPH P., 7 Hanover Square, New York City.
GRAHAM, HON. JAMES M., Springfield, Ill.
GRAINGER, J. V., Wilmington, N. C.
GRIFFIN, JOHN C., Skowhegan, Me.
GRIFFIN, PATRICK FRANCIS, Webster Ave., Highwood, New Rochelle, N. Y.
GRIMES, RT. REV. JOHN, Syracuse, N. Y.
GUERIN, HON. JAMES J., 4 Edgehill Ave., Montreal, Canada.
GUILFOILE, FRANCIS P., Waterbury, Conn.
GURRY, THOMAS F., care of Orinoko Mills, 215–219 Fourth Ave., New York City.
HAAREN, JOHN H., 86th St. and Fort Hamilton Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.
HACKETT, J. D., 66 Jamaica Ave., Flushing, N. Y.
HAGERTY, C. H., District Passenger Agt., Pa. Lines, Todd Bldg., Louisville, Ky.
HAGERTY, JAMES B., 517 Duboce Ave., San Francisco, Cal.
HAGGERTY, J. HENRY, 50 South St., New York City.
HALLAHAN, PETER T., 921 Market St., Philadelphia, Pa.

HALLERAN, HON. JOHN J., 31 16th St., Browne Park, Flushing, N. Y.
HALLEY, CHARLES V., 756 East 175th St., New York City.
HALLEY, CHARLES V., JR., 756 East 175th St., New York City.
HALLORAN, JOHN H., 213 6th Ave., New York City.
HALLORAN, WILLIAM J., 309 Main St., Salt Lake City, Utah.
HALTIGAN, PATRICK J., Editor *The Hibernian*, 614 Louisiana Ave. N. W., Washington, D. C.
(Vice-President of the Society for District of Columbia.)
HAMILL, HON. JAMES A., 239 Washington St., Jersey City, N. J.
HANECY, HON. ELBRIDGE, 3116 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.
HANLON, P. J., 1390 Third St., Louisville, Ky.
HANNA, RT. REV. EDWARD J., 1000 Fulton St., San Francisco, Cal.
HANNA, WILLIAM WILSON, Hotel Majestic, Philadelphia, Pa.
HANNAN, HON. JOHN, 46 Water St., Ogdensburg, N. Y.
HANNON, REV. WILLIAM B., Courtfield Ross, Herefordshire, England.
HANRAHAN, DANIEL, 1718 West 56th St., Chicago, Ill.
HARDIMAN, MICHAEL J., Watertown, N. Y.
HARKINS, RT. REV. MATTHEW, D.D., 30 Fenner St., Providence, R. I.
HARNEY, JOHN M., Item Bldg., Lynn, Mass.
HARRIGAN, JOHN F., 66 High St., Worcester, Mass.
HARRIMAN, PATRICK H., M.D., Norwich, Conn.
HARRINGTON, DANIEL E., Saratoga Springs, N. Y.
HARRIS, HON. CHARLES M., 72 East 55th St., New York City.
HARRIS, WILLIAM L., M.D., care of State Board of Health, Providence, R. I.
HARTY, JOHN F., Savannah, Ga.
HARVEY, S. J., President First National Bank, Milton, Fla.
HASSETT, REV. PATRICK D., Watsonville, Cal.
HAYDEN, J. EMMET, 1 Carl St., San Francisco, Cal.
HAYES, HON. NICHOLAS J., 164 East 111th St., New York City.
HAYES, COL. PATRICK E., Pawtucket, R. I.
HEALY, DAVID, 339 West 23rd St., New York City.
HEALY, HON. EDMUND J., Bay View Ave., Far Rockaway, N. Y.
HEALY, JOHN F., Elkins, Randolph Co., W. Va.
(Vice-President of the Society for West Virginia.)
HEALY, REV. PATRICK J., Catholic University, Washington, D. C.
HEALY, RICHARD, 188 Institute Road, Worcester, Mass.
HEALY, THOMAS, Columbus Ave. and 66th St., New York City.
HEALY, THOMAS F., 66th St. and Broadway, New York City.
HEELAN, REV. EDMOND, Sacred Heart Church, Box 82, Fort Dodge, Ia.
HENDRICK, HON. PETER A., County Court House, New York City.
HENNESSY, JOSEPH P., 642 Crotona Park So., Bronx, New York City.
HEPBURN, BARRY H., Franklin Bank Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.
HEPBURN, W. HORACE, JR., Franklin Bank Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.
HERBERT, M. J., Park Bldg., Cleveland, Ohio.
HERBERT, VICTOR, 321 West 108th St., New York City.
HERNAN, J. J., Hotel del Coronado, Coronado Beach, Cal.
HICKEY, CHARLES A., 311 West 102d St., New York City.

HICKEY, JOHN J., 8 East 129th St., New York City.
HIERS, JAMES LAWTON, M.D., 8 Liberty St., East Savannah, Ga.
(Member of the Executive Council.)
HIGGINS, HON. JAMES H., Banigan Bldg., Providence, R. I.
HIGGINS, JAMES J., 171 1st St., Elizabeth, N. J.
HIGGINS, DR. JOSEPH J., 46 W. 55th St., New York City.
HILL, WILLIAM E., 221 Fourth Ave., New York City.
HOBAN, RT. REV. M. J., D.D., Scranton, Pa.
HOEY, HON. JAMES J., 165 Broadway, New York City.
HOEY, JOHN E., Ridgefield Park, N. J.
HOFF, JOSEPH S., 56 Nassau Block, Princeton, N. J.
HOGAN, ANDREW J., 5250 Prairie Ave., Chicago, Ill.
HOGAN, HON, JOHN J., 53 Central St., Lowell, Mass.
(Vice-President of the Society for Massachusetts.)
HOGAN, JOHN PHILIP, High Falls, N. Y.
HOGAN, HON. JOHN W., 4 Weybosset St., Providence, R. I.
HOGAN, M. E., Hogan Bank Co., Altamont, Ill.
HOGAN, MICHAEL S., 4903 13th Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.
HOLLAND, JOHN P.. 11 William St., East Orange, N. J.
HOPKINS, GEORGE A., 27 William St., New York City.
HOPKINS, MISS SARAH M., 3150 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.
HOPPER, JOHN J., 352 West 121st St., New York City.
HORIGAN, HON. CORNELIUS, 229–231 Main St., Biddeford, Me.
HOULIHAN, M. J., 29 Eagle St., Providence, R. I.
HOWARD, DR. WILLIAM B., 400 Stanyan St., San Francisco, Cal.
HOWLETT, JOHN, 49 Portland St., Boston, Mass.
HOYE, CHARLES T., 100 Boylston St., Boston, Mass.
HOYE, HENRY J., M.D., 194 Broad St., Providence, R. I.
HUGHES, GEORGE H., 240 W. 101st St., New York City.
HUGHES, MARTIN, Hibbing, Minn.
HUGHES, PATRICK L., 466 Pleasant St., Winthrop, Mass.
HUGHES, HON. WILLIAM, Paterson, N. J.
HUGHES, REV. WILLIAM F., D.D., 460 Madison Ave., New York City.
HUNTER, FREDERICK C., 80 Maiden Lane, New York City.
HURLEY, JAMES H., 301 Union Trust Bldg., Providence, R. I.
HURLEY, JOHN E., 63 Washington St., Providence, R. I.
HURLEY, HON. JOHN F., Salem, Mass.
HUSSEY, D. B., 5811 Cabanne Ave., St. Louis, Mo.
HUSSEY, EDWARD J., Vice-President Commercial Bank, Albany, N. Y.
HURST, WILLIAM H., 26 Beaver St., New York City.
INND, THOMAS C., 42 John St., New York City.
IRVING, HON. JOHN J., Mayor, Binghamton, N. Y.
JACKSON, CHARLES A., Waterbury, Conn.
JAMES, JOHN W., JR., 603 Carlton Road, Westfield, N. J.
JENKINSON, RICHARD C., 289 Washington St., Newark, N. J.
JENNINGS, MICHAEL J., 753 Third Ave., New York City.
JENNINGS, THOMAS C., 1834 East 55th St., Cleveland, Ohio.

JOHNSON, ALFRED J., 14 Central Park West, New York City.
JOHNSON, JAMES G., 649 Broadway, New York City.
JOHNSON, MRS. MARY H., care of Humboldt State Bank, Humboldt, Ia.
JONES, PATRICK, Board of Education, Park Ave. and 59th St., New York City.
JONES, PAUL, 38 Park Row, New York City.
JONES, HON. RICHARD J., Mayor, Sebring, Ohio.
JORDAN, MICHAEL J., 42 Court St., Boston, Mass.
JOYCE, BERNARD J., 45 Grover Ave., Winthrop Highlands, Boston, Mass.
JOYCE, JOHN F., 20 Vesey St., New York City.
JOYCE, MICHAEL J., 258 Broadway, New York City.
JUDGE, JOHN H., 261 Broadway, New York City.
KEARNS, BERNARD T., 197 St. Mark's Pl., St. George, S. I., New York City.
KEARNS, PHILIP J., 2311 Concourse, Bronx, New York City.
KEATING, PATRICK M., Pemberton Bldg., Boston, Mass.
KEEFE, PATRICK H., M.D., 257 Benefit St., Providence, R. I.
KEEFE, REV. WILLIAM A., St. John's Church, Plainfield, Conn.
KEEGAN, DR. EDWARD, St. John's, Newfoundland.
KEENAN, FRANK, Laurelton, L. I.
KEENAN, JOHN J., Public Library, Boston, Mass.
KEENAN, THOMAS J., Security Mutual Building, Binghamton, N. Y.
KEENAN, VINCENT A., 254 Broadway, South Boston, Mass.
KEENAN, WALTER F., 43 Leonard St., New York City.
KEHOE, MICHAEL P., Law Bldg., Baltimore, Md.
(Vice-President of the Society for Maryland.)
KELLEY, COMMANDER JAMES DOUGLAS JERROLD, 25 East 83d St., New York City.
KELLEHER, DANIEL, 1116 Spring St., Seattle, Wash.
KELLY, DANIEL E., Salyer Block, Valparaiso, Ind.
KELLY, GERTRUDE B., M.D., 507 Madison Ave., New York City.
KELLY, HON. JOHN E., Register, U. S. Land Office, Pierre, So. Dak.
KELLY, JOHN FOREST, Ph.D., Pittsfield, Mass.
KELLY, JOHN JEROME, 2 Wall St., New York City.
KELLY, JOSEPH THOMAS, 275 Lombard St., New Haven, Conn.
KELLY, MICHAEL F., M.D., Fall River, Mass.
KELLY, P. J., Main St., Buffalo, N. Y.
KELLY, THOMAS, M.D., 357 West 57th St., New York City.
KENAH, JOHN F., Elizabeth, N. J.
KENNEDY, ARTHUR, 44 Barclay St., New York City.
KENNEDY, CHARLES F., Brewer, Me.
KENNEDY, DANIEL, Elmira, N. Y.
KENNEDY, JOHN J., 2925 Briggs Ave., Bronx, New York City.
KENNEDY, HON. M. F., 32 Broad St., Charleston, S. C.
KENNEDY, THOMAS F., Amsterdam, N. Y.
KENNELLY, BRYAN L., 156 Broadway, New York City.
KENNEY, DAVID T., Plainfield, N. J.
KENNEY, JAMES W., Park Brewery, Terrace St., Roxbury, Mass.
KENNEY, THOMAS, 143 Summer St., Worcester, Mass.

KEOGAN, P. J., N. Y. Athletic Club, New York City.
KEOGH, THOMAS F., 90 West Broadway, New York City.
KEOUGH, PETER L., 41 Arch St., Pawtucket, R. I.
KERBY, JOHN E., 481 5th Ave., New York City.
KERNEY, JAMES, 373 State St., Trenton, N. J.
KERR, ROBERT BAGE, 74 Broadway, New York City.
KIERNAN, PATRICK, 200 West 72d St., New York City.
KIGGEN, JOHN A., 125 West St., Hyde Park, Mass.
KILKENNY, THOMAS F., 43 Sabin St., Providence, R. I.
KILLEEN, HENRY W., 734 Richmond Ave., Buffalo, N. Y.
KILMARTIN, THOMAS J., M.D., Waterbury, Conn.
KING, JOHN, 11 William St., New York City.
KING, PERCY, J., 52 Wall St., New York City.
(Member of the Executive Council.)
KINSLEY, JOSEPH T., 1407 Locust St., Philadelphia, Pa.
KINSLEY, WILLIAM JOSEPH, 261 Broadway, New York City.
KINSELA, JOHN F., 509 Gorham St., Lowell, Mass.
KYLE, DR. JAMES ORR., 167 W. 71st St., New York City.
LAGAN, DR. HUGH, 3605 23d St., San Francisco, Cal
LAMB NICHOLAS, JR., University City, St. Louis Co., Mo.
LANNON, JOSEPH F., 68 Main St., Susquehanna Pa.
LARKIN, ROBERT E., Streator, Ill.
LAVELLE, JOHN, 3148 West 44th St. S. W., Cleveland, Ohio.
(Vice-President of the Society for Ohio.)
LAWLER, JAMES G., St. Charles, Mo.
LAWLER, JOHN F., City Sergeant, Norfolk, Va.
LAWLER, THOMAS B., 70 5th Ave., New York City.
(Ex-Librarian and Archivist of the Society.
LAWLOR, JEREMIAH, 624 Madison Ave., New York City.
LAWRENCE, JOSEPH W., 156 Broadway, New York City.
LEAHY, JOHN S., 807 Carleton Bldg., St. Louis, Mo.
LEAHY, REV. WALTER T., St. Paul's Church, Princeton, N. J.
LEARY, JEREMIAH D., 246 Clark Pl., Elizabeth, N. J.
LEE, HON. LAWRENCE P., Dept. Commerce and Labor, Ellis Island, N. Y.
LEHY, GEOFFREY B., 69 South Market St., Boston, Mass.
LENAHAN, HON. JOHN T., Wilkesbarre, Pa.
LENANE, THOMAS, SR., 307 West St., New York City.
LENIHAN, RT. REV. M. C., Great Falls, Mont.
(Vice-President of the Society for Montana.)
LENNOX, GEORGE W., Haverhill, Mass.
LESLIE, CHARLES J., 565 West 161st St., New York City.
LESLIE, WARREN, 165 Broadway, New York City.
LEWIS, ZAGORY J., M.D., 268 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.
LILLIE, EGBERT, 235 West 58th St., New York City.
LINEHAN, REV. T. P., Biddeford, Me.
LINIHAN, THOMAS H., 572 Ferry St., New Haven, Conn.
LIVINGSTON, W. F., 366 King St., Charleston, S. C.

McKEE, EDWARD L., 25 South Pennsylvania St., Indianapolis, Ind.
McKENNA, JAMES A., 55 John St., New York City.
McKENNA, JAMES A., JR., 125 West 70th St., New York City.
McLAUGHLIN, ALONZO G., of McLaughlin & Stern, 15 William St., New York City.
McLAUGHLIN, JOHN, 346 East 81st St., New York City.
McLAUGHLIN, HON. JOHN J., 145 LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.
McMAHON, REV. JOHN W., D.D., St. Mary's Church, Charlestown, Mass.
McMANUS, JAMES H., 105 West 28th St., New York City.
McMANUS, COL. JOHN, 87 Dorrance St., Providence, R. I.
McMANUS, TERENCE J., 170 Broadway, New York City.
McNABOE, JAMES F., 144 West 92d St., New York City.
McNAMARA, THOMAS CHARLES, M.D., 613 Hudson St., Hoboken, N. J.
McNAMEE, REV. W. J., St. Mary's Church, Joliet, Ill.
McNICAL, DANIEL E., East Liverpool, Ohio.
McNULTY, GEORGE W., 32 West 40th St., New York City.
McOWEN, ANTHONY, 515 Wales Ave., New York City.
McPARTLAND, JOHN E., 29 Park St., New Haven, Conn.
McPARTLAND, STEPHEN J., 673 Eighth Ave., New York City.
McSORLEY JOHN, 87-C St., Salt Lake City, Utah.
McSWEENEY, DENIS FLORENCE, 100 West 37th St., New York City.
MACK, JAMES F., 257 Broadway, New York City.
MACLAY, EDGAR STANTON, Greenlawn, L. I., N. Y.
MADDEN, JOHN, Parsons, Kan.
MADDEN, THEO. A., 125 Amity St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
MAGINNIS THOMAS HOBBS, JR., Cor. 50th St., and Baltimore Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.
MAGRANE, P. B., 133 Market St., Lynn, Mass.
MAGRATH, DR. JOHN F., 119 East 30th St., New York City.
MAGUIRE, MGR. F. J., St. Patrick's Rectory, Albany, N. Y.
MAHER, JOHN L., 15 Kemble St., Utica, N. Y.
MAHER, STEPHEN J., M.D., 212 Orange St., New Haven, Conn.
MAHONEY, DANIEL EMMET, Keyport, Monmouth Co., N. J.
MAHONEY, DANIEL S., 277 Broadway, New York City.
MAHONEY, E. S., Portsmouth, Va.
MAHONEY, JEREMIAH, 560 Page St., San Francisco, Cal.
MAHONEY, JEREMIAH, Casper, Wyoming.
MAHONEY, JOHN J., Scott and Fulton Sts., San Francisco, Cal.
MAHONEY, JOHN P. S., Lawrence, Mass.
MAHONEY, PATRICK S., 113 E. Marquette St., Ottawa, Ill.
MAHONY, MICHAEL J., 126 West 87th St., New York City.
MALONE, HON. DUDLEY FIELD, Custom House, New York City.
MALONE, JOHN T., Louisville, Ky., care of Fidelity Trust Co.
MALONEY, JOHN H., 1619 Greene St., Harrisburg, Pa.
MALONEY, THOMAS E., V.S., 1095 North Main St., Fall River, Mass.
MANNERS, J. HARTLEY, Lotos Club, New York City.
MANNING, JOHN J., 143 East 95th St., New York City.

McCLOUD, WILLIAM J., 114 Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.
McCORMACK, JOHN, Hotel Netherland, New York City.
McCORMACK, JOHN J., 163 Valley Road, Montclair, N. J.
McCORMACK, J. L., 50th St. and 13th Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.
McCORMICK, HON. CHARLES J., New Brighton, Staten Island, N. Y.
McCORMICK, MICHAEL A., 137 Bellevue Ave., Newport, R. I.
McCORMICK, J. S., 1524 Masonic Ave., San Francisco, Cal.
McCORMICK, PETER J., 915 Valencia St., San Francisco, Cal.
McCOY, EUGENE, 80 Liberty St., San Francisco, Cal.
McCOY, REV. JOHN J., LL.D., St. Ann's Church, Worcester, Mass.
McCOY, WILLIAM J., 37 Virginia Ave., Indianapolis, Ind.
McCREADY, RT. REV. MGR. CHARLES, 329 West 42d St., New York City.
McCULLOUGH, JOHN, 38 S. 6th St., New Bedford, Mass.
McDONALD, CAPT. MITCHELL C., Naval Home, Philadelphia, Pa.
McDONNELL, ROBERT E., 60 Broadway, New York City.
McDONOUGH, JOSEPH P., 417 West 141st St., New York City.
McENERNEY, GARRETT W., Flood Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.
McFARLAND, STEPHEN, 44 Morton St., New York City.
McFAUL, RT. REV. JAMES A., D.D., 153 N. Warren St., Trenton, N. J.
McGANN, JAMES A., 413 Walnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.
McGANN, COL. JAMES H., 7 Kepler St., Providence, R. I.
McGAURAN, MICHAEL S., M.D., 258 Broadway, Lawrence, Mass.
McGEE, WALTER C., 517 East 17th St., New York City.
McGILLICUDDY, HON. D. J., Lewiston, Me.
(Member of the Executive Council.)
McGINNESS, BRIG.-GEN. JOHN R., Union Club, Cleveland, Ohio.
McGINNEY, JOHN H., 766 McAllister St., San Francisco, Cal.
McGLINN, JOHN J., 1415 North 16th St., Philadelphia, Pa.
McGLINN, THOMAS P., Montclair, N. J.
McGOLRICK, RT. REV. MGR. EDWARD J., 84 Herbert St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
McGOVERN, PATRICK, 6 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.
McGRATH, P. F., 709 Castro St., San Francisco, Cal.
McGRATH, R. M., 26 East 11th St., New York City.
McGRATH, CAPT. THOMAS F., 215 Parnassus Ave., San Francisco, Cal.
McGREAL, HON. LAWRENCE, 470 Broadway, Milwaukee, Wis.
McGUIRE, HON. EDWARD J., 51 Chambers St., New York City.
McGUIRE, FRANK A., M.D., 74 West 85th St., New York City.
McGUIRE, JAMES K., 30 Church St., New York City.
McGUIRE, JOHN C., Hotel St. George, Brooklyn, N. Y.
McGUIRE, P. H., 1267 Frick Building Annex, Pittsburgh, Pa.
McGUIRE, PETER J., 94 Pleasant St., Malden, Mass.
McGURRIN, F. E., 32 Main St., Salt Lake City, Utah.
McHALE, MARTIN, 542 W. 162d St., New York City.
McHUGH, JAMES, Box 836, Pensacola, Fla.
(Vice-President of the Society for Florida.)
McISAAC, DANIEL V., 416 Old South Bldg., Boston, Mass.
McIVER, HON. JAMES, St. Francis, Milwaukee Co., Wis.

McKEE, EDWARD L., 25 South Pennsylvania St., Indianapolis, Ind.
McKENNA, JAMES A., 55 John St., New York City.
McKENNA, JAMES A., JR., 125 West 70th St., New York City.
McLAUGHLIN, ALONZO G., of McLaughlin & Stern, 15 William St., New York City.
McLAUGHLIN, JOHN, 346 East 81st St., New York City.
McLAUGHLIN, HON. JOHN J., 145 LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.
McMAHON, REV. JOHN W., D.D., St. Mary's Church, Charlestown, Mass.
McMANUS, JAMES H., 105 West 28th St., New York City.
McMANUS, COL. JOHN, 87 Dorrance St., Providence, R. I.
McMANUS, TERENCE J., 170 Broadway, New York City.
McNABOE, JAMES F., 144 West 92d St., New York City.
McNAMARA, THOMAS CHARLES, M.D., 613 Hudson St., Hoboken, N. J.
McNAMEE, REV. W. J., St. Mary's Church, Joliet, Ill.
McNICAL, DANIEL E., East Liverpool, Ohio.
McNULTY, GEORGE W., 32 West 40th St., New York City.
McOWEN, ANTHONY, 515 Wales Ave., New York City.
McPARTLAND, JOHN E., 29 Park St., New Haven, Conn.
McPARTLAND, STEPHEN J., 673 Eighth Ave., New York City.
McSORLEY JOHN, 87-C St., Salt Lake City, Utah.
McSWEENEY, DENIS FLORENCE, 100 West 37th St., New York City.
MACK, JAMES F., 257 Broadway, New York City.
MACLAY, EDGAR STANTON, Greenlawn, L. I., N. Y.
MADDEN, JOHN, Parsons, Kan.
MADDEN, THEO. A., 125 Amity St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
MAGINNIS THOMAS HOBBS, JR., Cor. 50th St., and Baltimore Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.
MAGRANE, P. B., 133 Market St., Lynn, Mass.
MAGRATH, DR. JOHN F., 119 East 30th St., New York City.
MAGUIRE, MGR. F. J., St. Patrick's Rectory, Albany, N. Y.
MAHER, JOHN L., 15 Kemble St., Utica, N. Y.
MAHER, STEPHEN J., M.D., 212 Orange St., New Haven, Conn.
MAHONEY, DANIEL EMMET, Keyport, Monmouth Co., N. J.
MAHONEY, DANIEL S., 277 Broadway, New York City.
MAHONEY, E. S., Portsmouth, Va.
MAHONEY, JEREMIAH, 560 Page St., San Francisco, Cal.
MAHONEY, JEREMIAH, Casper, Wyoming.
MAHONEY, JOHN J., Scott and Fulton Sts., San Francisco, Cal.
MAHONEY, JOHN P. S., Lawrence, Mass.
MAHONEY, PATRICK S., 113 E. Marquette St., Ottawa, Ill.
MAHONY, MICHAEL J., 126 West 87th St., New York City.
MALONE, HON. DUDLEY FIELD, Custom House, New York City.
MALONE, JOHN T., Louisville, Ky., care of Fidelity Trust Co.
MALONEY, JOHN H., 1619 Greene St., Harrisburg, Pa.
MALONEY, THOMAS E., V.S., 1095 North Main St., Fall River, Mass.
MANNERS, J. HARTLEY, Lotos Club, New York City.
MANNING, JOHN J., 143 East 95th St., New York City.

MANNING, JOSEPH P., 66 Crawford St., Roxbury, Mass.
MAPOTHER, W. L., Louisville, Ky.
MARKEY, COL. EUGENE L., care of Duplex Printing Co., Battle Creek, Mich.
MARSHALL, REV. GEORGE F., St. Patrick's Church, Milford, N. H.
MARTIN, PATRICK, 3396 East St., San Diego, Cal.
MASSARENE, WILLIAM G., 15 East 40th St., New York City.
MAYNES, MICHAEL, Jefferson House, Boston, Mass.
MEADE, RICHARD W., 216 East 72d St., New York City.
MEAGHER, FREDERICK J., Binghamton, N. Y.
MEE, HON. JOHN J., Woonsocket, R. I.
MEENAN, REV. WILLIAM B., Church of "Our Lady of the Isle," Newport, R. I.
MEHAN, WILLIAM A., Ballston Spa, N. Y.
MELDRIM, GEN. PETER W., 1007 National Bank Bldg., Savannah, Ga.
MERRALL, ALBERT E., 129 West 72d St., New York City.
MINTURN, HON. JAMES, Associate Justice Supreme Court, N. J., Hoboken, N. J.
MITCHEL, HON. JOHN PURROY, City Hall, New York City.
MITCHELL GEORGE H. B., 142 West 72d St., New York City.
MITCHELL, WILLIAM L., 125 Riverside Drive, New York City.
MOLONEY, FRED G., Ottawa, Ill.
MOLONEY, HON. MAURICE T., Moloney Bldg., Ottawa, Ill.
MOLONY, FRANK T., 207 West 131st St., New York City.
MOLONY, Henry A., 16 New St., Charleston, S. C.
MONAGHAN, JAMES, 217 East Boone Ave., Spokane, Wash.
MONAHAN, FRANK D., 53 State St., Boston, Mass.
MONOHAN, EDWARD S., St. Matthews, Ky.
MONTGOMERY, GEORGE T., 105 Fulton St., New York City.
MOONEY, EDMUND L., 37 Wall St., New York City.
MOONEY, LOUIS M., M.D., 164 W. 76th St., New York City.
MOONEY, MICHAEL P., 815 Society for Savings Bldg., Cleveland, Ohio.
MOONEY, WILLIAM J., 101 S. Meridian St., Indianapolis, Ind.
MOORE, HON. ROBERT LEE, Statesboro, Ga.
MORAN, REV. GREGORY, Atlantic and California Aves., Atlantic City, N. J.
MORAN, JAMES T., 221 Sherman Ave., New Haven, Conn.
MORAN, JOSEPH F., 11–27 Imlay St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
MORGAN, JOHN, 343 West 39th St., New York City.
MORIARTY, EDWARD T., 155–159 East 23d St., New York City.
MORIARTY, JOHN, Broadway, Waterbury, Conn.
MORONEY, PATRICK, 2 Cooke St., Providence, R. I.
MORRIS, SIR EDWARD P., Premier of Newfoundland, St. John's, Newfoundland.
MORRISSEY, VERY REV. ANDREW, C.S.C., D.D., LL.D., University of Notre Dame, Notre Dame, Ind.
(Vice-President of the Society for Indiana.)
MORRISON, PAUL J., Department of Commerce and Labor, Ellis Island, N. Y.
MORTON, JOHN D., 309 Bedford Park Boul., Bronx, New York City.

MULHERN, JOHN W., Supt. Western Div. W. P. Ry. Co., Sacramento, Cal.
MULLANEY, BERNARD J., 920 Belden Ave., Chicago, Ill.
MULLANEY, P. D., 948 Guerrero St., San Francisco, Cal.
MULLEN, JOHN F., 309 Oxford St., Providence, R. I.
MULQUEEN, HON. JOSEPH F., 32 Franklin St., New York City.
MULQUEEN, MICHAEL J., 253 Broadway, New York City.
MULRY, THOMAS M., 51 Chambers St., New York City.
MURPHY, DR. CHARLES CONNOR, Merrick Road, Amityville, L. I., N. Y.
MURPHY, HON. CHARLES F., Tammany Hall, New York City.
MURPHY, DANIEL F., Supt. of Rents, Fidelity & Columbia Trust Co., Louisville, Ky.
MURPHY, EDWARD J., Fuller Bldg., Springfield, Mass.
MURPHY, EDWARD S., 1205 Park Ave., New York City.
MURPHY, JAMES, 42 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.
MURPHY, JAMES R., 31 Nassau St., New York City.
MURPHY, JAMES R., 1 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.
MURPHY, HON. JOHN J., 44 E. 23d St., New York City.
MURPHY, REV. MICHAEL, 526 Bush St., San Francisco, Cal.
MURPHY, PHILIP H., 311 Greenbush St., Milwaukee, Wis.
MURPHY, RICHARD F., 220 East 87th St., New York City.
MURPHY, THOMAS, Irvington-on-Hudson, N. Y.
MURPHY, MGR. WILLIAM G., Church of Immaculate Conception, 503 East 14th St., New York City.
MURRAY, CHARLES, 75 Broad St., New York City.
MURRAY, JOHN L., 228 West 42d St., New York City.
MURRAY, JOSEPH, 1190 Madison Ave., New York City.
MURRAY, HON. LAWRENCE O., LL.D., Treasury Department, Washington, D. C.
MURRAY, DR. PETER, 159 West 71st St., New York City.
MURRAY, TIMOTHY, 165 Broadway, New York City.
MURRIN, JAMES B., Carbondale, Pa.
MURTAUGH, HON. JOHN F., Realty Bldg., Elmira, N. Y.
(Vice-President of the Society for New York.)
NEACY, THOMAS, J., Milwaukee, Wis.
NEAGLE, REV. RICHARD, 2 Fellsway East, Malden, Mass.
NEE. P. J., 1341 Girard St., Washington, D. C.
NICKERSON, HENRY F., 524 Durfee St., Fall River, Mass.
NOLAN, DANIEL CARROLL, 55 Main St., Yonkers, N. Y.
NOLAN, JAMES C., 361 Orange St., Albany, N. Y.
NOLAN, LUKE J., 25 Pine St., New York City.
NOLAN, W. J., care of Humler & Nolan, 137 South Fourth St., Louisville, Ky.
NOONAN, HON. THOMAS F., 314 West 54th St., New York City.
NOONAN, WILLIAM T., 155 Main St. West, Rochester, N. Y.
NORRIS, CHARLES E., Carthage, N. Y.
NORTON, MICHAEL W., 450 Friendship St., Providence, R. I.
NUGENT, EDWARD, 68 Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.

O'BEIRNE, GEN. JAMES R., Part XVII, County Court House, New York City.
O'BRIEN, HON. C. D., Globe Bldg., St. Paul, Minn.
(Vice-President of the Society for Minnesota.)
O'BRIEN, REV. DENIS J., L.B. 16, South Berwick, Me.
O'BRIEN, DENNIS F., 1482 Broadway, New York City.
O'BRIEN, REV. JAMES J., 179 Summer St., Somerville, Mass.
O'BRIEN, HON. JOHN F., City National Bank, Plattsburg, N. Y.
O'BRIEN, J. P., Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, Portland, Ore.
(Vice-President of the Society for Oregon.)
O'BRIEN, JOHN P., 44 E. 23d St., New York City.
O'BRIEN, CAPT. LAURENCE, 70 Beach St., New Haven, Conn.
(Vice-President of the Society for Connecticut.)
O'BRIEN, MICHAEL C., M.D., 161 West 122d St., New York City.
O'BRIEN, MICHAEL J., Western Union Bldg., Dey St. and Broadway, New York City.
(Historiographer of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)
O'BRIEN, HON. MORGAN J., LL.D., 2 Rector St., New York City.
O'BRIEN, HON. THOMAS J., B.L., LL.D., Grand Rapids, Mich.
O'BRIEN, THOMAS S., 13 Walter St., Albany, N. Y.
(Member of the Executive Council.)
O'BRIEN, THOMAS V., Haywards Hotel, Haywards, Cal.
O'BRIEN, REV. V. G., D.D., St. Peter's Rectory, Troy, N. Y.
O'BYRNE, MICHAEL ALPHONSUS, Room 400 Germania Bank Bldg., Savannah, Ga.
(Vice-President of the Society for Georgia.)
O'CALLAGHAN, CHARLES J., Spuyten Duyvil, N. Y.
O'CONNELL, RT. REV. DENNIS JOSEPH, S.T.D., 800 Cathedral Pl., Richmond, Va.
(Vice-President of the Society for Virginia.)
O'CONNELL, DANIEL, Dundalk, Ireland.
O'CONNELL, JOHN, 303 Fifth Ave., New York City.
O'CONNELL, JOHN, 302 West End Ave., New York City.
O'CONNELL, HON. JOHN F., 495 River Ave., Providence, R. I.
O'CONNELL, JOHN F., Norfolk, Va.
O'CONNELL, JOHN J., 31 Nassau St., New York City.
O'CONNELL, HON. JOSEPH F., 53 State St., Boston, Mass.
O'CONNELL, P. A., 154 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.
O'CONNOR, MAJ. DANIEL, Wilmington, N. C.
O'CONNOR, FRANCIS P., 157 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.
O'CONNOR, DR. J. H., 175 21st Ave., San Francisco, Cal.
O'CONNOR, JOHN L., Ogdensburg, N. Y.
O'CONNOR, P. J., Casper, Wyo.
O'CONNOR, REV. P. J., St. Joseph Catholic Church, Sioux City, Ia.
O'CONNOR, R. C., 1835 Scott St., San Francisco, Cal.
(Vice-President-General of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)
O'CONNOR, HON. W. A., Santa Cruz County, Nogales, Ariz.

O'CONNOR, WILLIAM, Catholic Club, 120 Central Pk. South, New York City.
O'DALY, PATRICK J., 650 Albany St., Boston, Mass.
O'DOHERTY, HON. MATTHEW, Louisville, Ky.
O'DONALD, REV. PATRICK J., 135 East 96th St., New York City.
O'DONNELL, REV. P., Church St. Francis De Sales, New York City.
O'DONNELL, WILLIAM J., 115 Broadway, New York City.
O'DONOHUE, COL. HUGH J., 110 Greene St., New York City.
O'DOWD, MARTIN, 400 West 14th St., New York City.
O'DRISCOLL, DANIEL M., 22 Church St., Charleston, S. C.
O'DWYER, HON. EDWARD F., 32 Chambers St., New York City.
O'FARRELL, CHARLES, 455 48th St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
O'FLAHERTY, REV. C. E., Catholic Rectory, Mitchell, S. Dak.
O'FLAHERTY, JAMES, 150 Nassau St., New York City.
O'FLAHERTY, JAMES, JR., 150 Nassau St., New York City.
O'GORMAN, HON. JAMES A., 318 West 108th St., New York City.
O'HAGAN, WILLIAM J., Charleston, S. C.
(Vice-President of the Society for South Carolina.)
O'HANLON, PHILIP F., M.D., 121 West 95th St., New York City.
O'HEARN, PATRICK, 282 Riverside St., Lowell, Mass.
O'HEARN, WILLIAM, 298 Boylston St., Brookline, Mass.
O'KEEFE, EDMUND, 174 Middle St., New Bedford, Mass.
O'KEEFE, JOHN A., 25 Exchange St., Lynn, Mass.
O'KEEFFE, JOHN G., care H. L. Horton & Co., 60 Broadway, New York City.
O'LAUGHLIN, JAMES P., Clearfield, Pa.
O'LEARY, REV. CORNELIUS F., Notre Dame Church, Wellston, Mo.
O'LEARY, JEREMIAH A., 38 Park Row, New York City.
O'LEARY, COL. M. J., 122 Bay St. East, Savannah, Ga.
O'LOUGHLIN, PATRICK, 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.
O'MALLEY, CHARLES J., 184 Summer St., Boston, Mass.
O'MEARA, BRIG.-GEN. JOHN B., Adjt. Gen. Missouri, Jefferson City, Mo.
(Vice-President of the Society for Missouri.)
O'NEIL ARTHUR, 75 South St., New York City.
O'NEIL, HON. JOSEPH H., Federal Trust Co., Boston, Mass.
O'NEIL, JOSEPH S., 38 Front St., Binghamton, N. Y.
O'NEILL, REV. CLEMENT P., St. Mary of the Woods, Princeville, Ill.
O'NEILL, COL. C. T., 315 N. 4th St., Allentown, Pa.
O'NEILL, REV. DANIEL H., 935 Main St., Worcester, Mass.
O'NEILL, EUGENE BRADY, O'Neill Bldg., Phoenix, Ariz.
O'NEILL, CAPT. FRANCIS, 5448 Drexel Ave., Chicago, Ill.
O'NEILL, FRANCIS, 2 Rector St., New York City.
O'NEILL, JAMES, Century Theatre, New York City.
O'NEILL, JAMES L., 220 Franklin St., Elizabeth, N. J.
(Member of the Executive Council.)
O'REILLY, PETER, 835 Octavia St., San Francisco, Cal.
O'REILLY, THOMAS, 8 Mt. Morris Pk. W., New York City.
O'RIORDAN, JEREMIAH P., Charlestown, Boston, Mass.
ORMSBY, HENRY B., Louisville, Ky., care National Bank.

O'ROURKE, JOHN F., 345 Fifth Ave., New York City.
O'RYAN, JAMES EDMUND L., 720 Coster Ave., Bronx, New York City.
O'RYAN, JOSEPH PATRICK, 4381 17th St., San Francisco, Cal.
OSBORN, WILLIAM N., 135 West 42d St., New York City.
O'SHAUGHNESSY, MAJ. EDWARD J., 912 St. Nicholas Ave., New York City.
O'SHAUGHNESSY, JAMES, 2252 Gidding St., Chicago, Ill.
O'SHAUGHNESSY, MICHAEL MAURICE, City Hall, San Francisco, Cal.
O'SHEA, D. G., Red Lodge, Carbon County, Mont.
O'SHEA, G. HARRY, 29 Broadway, New York City.
O'SHEA, JAMES, 31 West 88th St., New York City.
O'SHEE, JAMES A., Alexandria, La.
(Vice-President of the Society for Louisiana.)
O'SULLIVAN, DANIEL, 1360 Ellis St., San Francisco, Cal.
O'SULLIVAN, HUMPHREY, care of O'Sullivan Rubber Co., Lowell, Mass.
O'SULLIVAN, JAMES, care of O'Sullivan Rubber Co., Lowell, Mass.
O'SULLIVAN, JAMES, Supt. of Delivery, Post Office, Philadelphia, Pa.
OVER, SPENCER H., 55 South Angell St., Providence, R. I.
PAINE, WILLIAM E., 16 Beaver St., New York City.
PATTERSON, RT. REV. GEORGE J., V.G., 55 Broadway, South Boston, Mass.
PELLETIER, HON. JOSEPH C., Court House, Boston, Mass.
PHELAN, JAMES D., Phelan Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.
PHELAN, JOHN J., 16 Exchange Pl., New York City.
PHELAN, JOHN M., 92 Morningside Ave., New York City.
PHELAN, REV. THOMAS P., Brewster, New York.
PHELAN, TIMOTHY J., Narragansett Hotel, Providence, R. I.
PHELPS, LEWIS H., First St., Westfield, N. J.
PHILBIN, HON. EUGENE A., County Court House, New York City.
PHILLIPS, JOHN, 47 Broadhurst Ave., New York City.
PIGGOTT, MICHAEL, 1634 Vermont St., Quincy, Ill.
PLUNKETT, THOMAS, 326 6th St., East Liverpool, Ohio.
POTTS, RICHARD T., 73 Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.
POWER, REV. JAMES W., 47 East 129th St., New York City.
POWER, NEAL, Mills Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.
POWERS, JOHN J., 424 Habersham St., Savannah, Ga.
POWERS, PATRICK H., 80 Center St., Brookline, Mass.
PRENDERGAST, HON. WILLIAM A., Office Comptroller, 280 Broadway, New York City.
PULLEYN, JOHN J., 51 Chambers St., New York City.
QUIGLEY, WILLIAM F., 149 Broadway, New York City.
QUIN, JERREMIAH, 178 Eleventh St., Milwaukee, Wis.
QUIN, JOSEPH F., M.D., 409 19th Ave., Milwaukee, Wis.
QUIN, R. A., M.D., P. O. Box 234, Vicksburg, Miss.
(Vice-President of the Society for Mississippi.)
QUINN, FRANK J., Old Library Bldg., Peoria, Ill.
QUINN, JOHN, 31 Nassau St., New York City.
QUINN, COL. PATRICK HENRY, 19 College St., Providence, R. I.
QUIRK, REV. M. A., Ottawa, Ill.
RAMSEY, CLARENCE J., 132 West 12th St., New York City.

RAYENS, MICHAEL W., 206 Broadway, New York City.
RAYMOND, HON. GEORGE G., New Rochelle, N. Y.
REARDON, EDMUND, Cambridge, Mass.
REARDON, TIMOTHY, 726 Dayton Ave., St. Paul, Minn.
REARDON, WILLIAM J., Pekin, Ill.
REGAN, JOHN H., Woolworth Bldg., New York City.
REGAN, W. P., 296 Essex St., Lawrence, Mass.
REILLY, F. JAMES, 122 Centre St., New York City.
REILLY, JAMES OWEN, 212 Nun St., Wilmington, N. C.
REILLY, THOMAS F., Bryn Mawr, Philadelphia, Pa.
REILLY, THOMAS J., 560 West 26th St., New York City.
REILLY, HON. THOMAS L., Meriden, Conn.
RIGNEY, JOSEPH, 17 East 11th St., New York City.
RILEY, A. J., 143 King St., Charleston, S. C.
RILEY, JOHN B., Plattsburg, N. Y.
RIORDAN, CHARLES F., Glenhill Farm, Sharon, Mass.
RIORDAN, MOST REV. PATRICK W., 1100 Franklin St., San Francisco, Cal.
RIORDAN, T. A., Flagstaff, Ariz.
RIPON, MATTHEW DEGRAY, Lawrence, Mass.
ROACH, REV. JOHN D., Church of the Holy Spirit, Burnside and Aqueduct Aves., Bronx, New York City.
ROHAN, JOHN D., 44 West 44th St., New York City.
ROONEY, HENRY F., 251 Thames St., Newport, R. I.
ROONEY, HON. JOHN JEROME, 29 Broadway, New York City.
ROSSITER, W. S., care of Rumford Press, Concord, N. H.
ROURKE, THOMAS R., 354 East 79th St., New York City.
ROWAN, JOSEPH, 60 Wall St., New York City.
RYAN, CHARLES B., 112 Freemason St., Norfolk, Va.
RYAN, CHRISTOPHER S., Lexington, Mass.
RYAN, DANIEL C., 461 Fargo Ave., Buffalo, N. Y.
RYAN, JOHN J., 25 Broad St., New York City.
RYAN, JOSEPH T., 149 Broadway, New York City.
RYAN, GEN. MICHAEL, Spring Grove Ave., Cincinnati, Ohio.
RYAN, HON. MORGAN, M.L., 30 Westervelt Ave., New Brighton, Richmond Co., N. Y.
RYAN, HON. PATRICK J., 205 Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.
RYAN, PATRICK J., 172 East 94th St., New York City.
RYAN, TIMOTHY M., M.D., Meara Block, Torrington, Conn.
RYAN, HON. WILLIAM, 375 Irving Ave., Port Chester, N. Y.
RYAN, WILLIAM F., 359 Fulton St., Jamaica, N. Y.
SCALLON, WILLIAM, Penwell Block, Helena, Mont.
SCANLAN, CHARLES M., 307 Grand Ave., Milwaukee, Wis.
(Vice-President of the Society for the State of Wisconsin.)
SCARLETT, WILLIAM, 35 Fairview Ave., North Plainfield, N. J.
SCULLY, REV. ALFRED E., St. Mary's Church, Gloucester City, N. J.
SCOTT, CORNELIUS J., 109 West 82d St., New York City.
SCOTT, JOSEPH, 707 Equitable Savings Bank Bldg., Los Angeles, Cal.

SCULLY, HON. P. JOSEPH, 4 Columbia St., New York City.
SEYMOUR, JOHN F., 52 Pierce St., San Francisco, Cal.
SHAHAN, VERY REV. THOMAS J., S.T.D., J.U.L., Catholic University, Washington, D. C.
SHANAHAN, HON. DAVID E., 185 Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.
SHANAHAN, VERY REV. EDMUND T., Ph.D., S.T., J.C.L., Catholic University, Washington, D. C.
SHANLEY, THOMAS J., 1491 Broadway, New York City.
SHANNON, REV. JAMES, 211 Bradley Ave., Peoria, Ill.
SHANNON, M. M., 512 Davis St., Elmira, N. Y.
SHANNON, DR. WILLIAM, 130 West 81st St., New York City.
SHEA, DANIEL W., Ph.D., Catholic University, Washington, D. C.
SHEA, JAMES, 2415 Octavia St., San Francisco, Cal.
SHEAHAN, WILLIAM L., 73 Sherman Ave., New Haven, Conn.
SHEEDY, BRYAN DEF., M.D., 164 West 73d St., New York City.
SHEEHAN, DANIEL J., 2118 State St., Milwaukee, Wis.
SHEEHAN, GEORGE H., 7 Water St., Boston, Mass.
SHEEHAN, HON. JOHN C., 253 Broadway, New York City.
SHEEHAN, JOHN LOUIS, LL.B., LL.M., LL.D., Boston University School of Law, Boston, Mass.
SHEEHAN, HON. WILLIAM FRANCIS, 16 East 56th St., New York City.
SHEEHAN, WILLIAM S., 1170 Broadway, New York City.
SHEEHY, M. J., Foot of West 39th St., New York City.
SHEPPARD, REV. J. HAVERGAL, D.D., First Baptist Church, Schenectady, N. Y.
SHERAN, HUGH F., 46 Woodbine St., Roxbury, Mass.
SHERIDAN, FRANK J., 3151 Sedgwick Ave., New York City.
SHERMAN, REV. ANDREW M., Morristown, N. J.
SHERMAN, HON. P. TECUMSEH, 15 William St., New York City.
SHERRY, MAJ. MICHAEL, Troy, N. Y.
SHINE, REV. M. A., Plattsmouth, Neb.
(Vice-President of the Society for Nebraska.)
SHIPMAN, HON. ANDREW J., 37 Wall St., New York City.
SHUMAN, A., 440 Washington St., Boston, Mass.
SILO, JAMES P., 128 West 73d St., New York City.
SIMONS, THOMAS A., 241 Marshall St., Elizabeth, N. J.
(Member of the Executive Council.)
SINNOTT, HON. PHILIP J., 559 West 164th St., New York City.
SKELLY, REV. A. M., Holy Rosary Priory, 375 Clackamas St., Portland, Ore.
SLATTERY, EMMET, 88–89 Kenyon Bldg., Louisville, Ky.
SLAVIN, DENNIS J., Waterbury, Conn.
SLOANE, CHARLES W., 54 William St., New York City.
SMITH, HON. JAMES E., 38 Park Row, New York City.
SMITH, REV. JAMES J., 397 Ferry St., New Haven, Conn.
SMITH, REV. J. TALBOT, Dobb's Ferry, N. Y.
SMITH, THOMAS F., 32 Chambers St., New York City.
SMYTH, SAMUEL, 41 Liberty St., New York City.
SMYTH, REV. THOMAS, Springfield, Mass.
SMYTH, REV. THOMAS M., East Liverpool, Ohio.

SPELLACY, THOMAS J., 756 Main St., Hartford, Conn.
SPELLISSY, DENIS A., 256 Broadway, New York City.
SPILLANE, J. B., 232 West 120th St., New York City.
STACK, MAURICE J., 1020 Hudson St., Hoboken, N. J.
STAFFORD, WILLIAM F., Grant Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.
STAPLETON, EDWARD, County Clerk's Office, County Court House, Manhattan, New York City.
STAPLETON, HON. MATT., Rhinelander, Wis.
STOREY, REV. CREIGHTON, Rector Holy Trinity Episcopal Church, Albany, N. Y.
SULLIVAN, FRANCIS J., 1312 Rector Bldg., Chicago, Ill.
SULLIVAN, JAMES E., 254 Wayland Ave., Providence, R. I.
SULLIVAN, JAMES J., 818 Ernest and Cranmer Bldg., Denver, Col.
(Vice-President of the Society for Colorado.)
SULLIVAN, JEREMIAH B., Board of General Appraisers, 641 Washington St., New York City.
SULLIVAN, J. J., Pensacola, Fla.
SULLIVAN, JOHN J., 203 Broadway, New York City.
SULLIVAN, JOHN J., 61–63 Faneuil Hall Market, Boston, Mass.
SULLIVAN, JOHN V., 3036–22d St., San Francisco, Cal.
SULLIVAN, HON. MARK A., 23 Duncan Ave., Jersey City, N. J.
SULLIVAN, HON. M. B., M.D., Dover, N. H.
SULLIVAN, HON. MICHAEL F., M.D., Oak St., Lawrence, Mass.
(Member of the Executive Council.)
SULLIVAN, MICHAEL W., Century Bldg., Washington, D. C.
SULLIVAN, MICHAEL, X., Ph.D., Bureau of Soil, Washington, D. C.
SULLIVAN, PATRICK, Casper, Wyo.
SULLIVAN, ROGER, G., 803 Elm St., Manchester, N. H.
(Member of the Executive Council.)
SULLIVAN, WILLIAM B., Tremont Bldg., Boston, Mass.
SULLIVAN, DR. WILLIAM J., Lawrence, Mass.
SUPPLE, REV. JAMES N., St. Francis de Sales Church, Charlestown, Boston, Mass.
SUTTON, JOHN P., 134 N. 18th St., Lincoln, Neb.
SWEENEY, REV. JOHN, St. Augustine's Church, Ocean City, N. J.
SWEENY, WILLIAM MONTGOMERY, 120 Franklin St., Astoria, L. I., N. Y.
SYNNOTT, MARTIN J., M.D., 34 South Fullerton Ave., Montclair, N. J.
TAGGART, HON. THOMAS, French Lick Springs Hotel, French Lick, Ind.
TALLEY, HON. ALFRED J., 165 Broadway, New York City.
THOMPSON, JAMES, 100 East Main St., Louisville, Ky.
(Vice-President of the Society for Kentucky.)
TIERNEY, DENNIS H., 167 Bank St., Waterbury, Conn.
TIERNEY, EDWARD M., Arlington Hotel, New York City.
TIERNEY, HENRY S., Arlington Hotel, Binghamton, N. Y.
TIMMINS, REV. JAMES, 2422 So. 17th St., Philadelphia, Pa.
TOBIN, JOSEPH S., Hibernia Bank, San Francisco, Cal.
TOBIN, RICHARD M., Hibernia Bank, San Francisco, Cal.
TODD, JAMES ROSS, Todd Bldg., Louisville, Ky.

TOOLAN, REV. FRANCIS J., Pastor Sacred Heart Church, Albany, N. Y.
TOOLEY, FRANK L., D.D.S., 157 East 79th St., New York City.
TOWLE, FELIX S., 332 Broadway, New York City.
TRAINOR, PATRICK S., 26 Broadway, New York City.
TREACY, RICHARD S., 662 Eighth Ave., New York City.
TULLY, MICHAEL, 211 West 107th St., New York City.
TULLY, MICHAEL P., 33 Spring St., Newton, N. J.
TWOHIG, WILLIAM, Galesburg, Ill.
VREDENBURGH, WATSON, Jr., 15 Broad St., New York City.
WADE, HON. MARTIN J., Iowa City, Ia.
WALDRON, E. M., 84 S. 6th St., Newark, N. J.
WALKER, DR. HUGH, Lowell, Mass.
WALLER, HON. THOMAS M., New London, Conn.
WALSH, HON. DAVID I., Fitchburg, Mass.
WALSH, FRANK, 866 Broad St., Newark, N. J.
WALSH, JAMES J., M.D., LL.D., 110 West 74th St., New York City.
WALSH, J. H., 8502 Hamilton Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.
WALSH, JOHN M., Westfield, N. J.
WALSH, MICHAEL F., 37 City Hall Pl., New York City.
WALSH, NICHOLAS F., 37 City Hall Pl., New York City.
WALSH, PHILIP C., JR., 260 Washington St., Newark, N. J.
WALSH, P. J., 76 Edgecombe Ave., New York City.
WALSH, WILLIAM P., 247 Water St., Augusta, Me.
WARD, EDWARD, Kennebunk, Me.
WARD, FRANCIS D., 469 West 57th St., New York City.
WARD, JOHN T., Kennebunk, Me.
WARD, PATRICK, 52 East 92d St., New York City.
WELLIN, P. M., San Leandro, Cal.
WELLS, JUDSON G., 1 Union Square, New York City.
WHEELEHAN, MATTHEW J., 220 Broadway, New York City.
WHELEN, WILLIAM J., 326 South Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.
WHITE, JOHN B., 121 East 86th St., New York City.
WHITE, HON. JOHN J., Mayor, Holyoke, Mass.
WILEY, DR. HARVEY W., Cosmos Club, Washington, D. C.
WILLIAMS, STANLEY, Public Service Commissioners' Office, New York City.
WILLS, ROBERT, Scranton, Pa.
WINTER, JOSEPH, *Advocate* Office, Melbourne, Australia.
(Vice-President of the Society for Australia.)
WISE, JAMES F., 91 Alban St., Dorchester, Boston, Mass.
WOOD, RICHARD H., Victoria, Texas.
(Vice-President of the Society for Texas.)
WOODS, JOHN, 308 Athens St., South Boston, Mass.

Honorary Members	4
Life Members	108
Annual Members	1096
Total	1208

INDEX

PAGE

Acceptance of Sword, by Reverend Father Cavanaugh for Notre Dame University 324
Account of Exercises at Unveiling of Barry Monument 300
Address of President-General Joseph I. C. Clarke, at the Annual Banquet 62
Prof. Robert McNutt McElroy, at Annual Banquet 72
Hon. W. Bourke Cockran, at Annual Banquet 81
Mr. John J. Boyle, at Annual Banquet 96
Mr. Alfred J. Talley, at Annual Banquet 96
Captain A. deR. McNair, Field Day, 1913 282
Hon. Martin H. Glynn, Field Day, 1913 285
Hon. Josephus Daniels to Commemorate the Unveiling of Barry Statue 309
Hon. Thomas Z. Lee, Field Day, 1913 313
Hon. W. Bourke Cockran at Notre Dame University 328
American Irish Historical Society at Unveiling of Barry Statue—*facing* 293
Annual Banquet 58
Field Day, Saratoga, New York, 1913 .....
Circular 278
Address by Captain A. deR. McNair 282
Lieutenant-Governor Glynn 285
Saratoga 1777, Poem read by Joseph I. C. Clarke .. 288
Washington, D. C., 1914 .....
Circular 290
Oration at Mount Vernon by General Peter W. Meldrim 294
Address by President Wilson at Unveiling of Barry Statue 300
John Barry, a Poem read by Joseph I. C. Clarke ... 305
Address by Hon. Josephus Daniels at Banquet 309
Hon. Thomas Z. Lee 313
Journal, Publication of 33
Meeting, Minutes of 25
of California Chapter 101
Massachusetts Chapter 103
Another Early Record of Pittsburgh, Pa. 207
Application for Membership 363
Form of 46

Barry, John, Fac-simile Commission of—*facing* 289
A Poem, by Joseph I. C. Clarke 305
Monument, Unveiling of 290
Invitation 299
Circular 290

PAGE
Bequest, Form of 22
Books Purchased by the Society since June 5, 1913 332
Boyle, John J., Address of 96
Broderick, David Colbert, Historical Paper by R. C. O'Connor 132
Brown, Joshua, Historical Paper of The Story of Sam Davis 163
Butler, Thomas Vincent, Obituary 335

California Chapter, Annual Meeting of 101
Election of Officers 101
Carey, Joseph M., Letter of 66
Carney, Michael, Obituary 336
Carroll, Thomas G., Letter of 56
Casey, Michael, Letter of 337
Chapters, California 101
Massachusetts 103
Pennsylvania 105
New Jersey 104
Wisconsin 30
Christ Church, Records of Burial 201
Clarke, Joseph I. C., Poem, Saratoga 1777 288
Address at Annual Banquet 62
John Barry—A Poem 305
Cockran, Hon. W. Bourke, Address at Annual Banquet 81
Committee on Foundation 16
Constitution 17
Corcoran, General Michael, Historical Paper by John G. Coyle, M. D. .. 109
Council, Executive, Members of 14
Coyle, John G., Historical Paper by 109
Cunningham, James, Obituary of 339

Daly, Edward H., Secretary-General, Introduction 11
Report 33
Daniels, Hon. Josephus, Address by 309
Davis, Sam, The Story of, Historical Paper by Joshua Brown 163
Dunne, Hon. Edward F., Letter of 63

Early Immigrants to Virginia, by Michael O'Brien 209
Early Pittsburgh, by Michael O'Brien 205
Early Records of Portsmouth, N. H., by Michael O'Brien 187
Egan, Reverend Martin H., Obituary 341
Emmet, Dr. Thomas Addis, Letter of 68
Emmet Portrait of Robert Fulton, The, by Thomas P. Tuite 261
Executive Council, Meeting of 33
Members of 14
Exercises held at Unveiling of Barry Statue 299
Extracts from the Virginia Marriage Records, by Michael J. O'Brien .. 219

PAGE

Fac-simile, Commission of John Barry, Commodore United States Navy —*facing* 289
Field Day, Saratoga, N. Y., 1913 278
Washington, D. C., 1914 290
Fitzgerald, Reverend David W., Obituary 342
Form of Application for Membership 363
Bequest 22
Former Officers, List of 23
Foundation Committee 16
Fulton, Robert, The Emmet Portrait of—*facing* 273

General Information 21
General Michael Corcoran, Historical Paper by John G. Coyle, M. D. 109
Georgetown, Me., Vital Records of, by Michael O'Brien 171
Gifts to the Society 33
Glynn, Hon. H. Martin., Address by 285
Letter of 63
Graham, Hon. James M., Historical Paper by 127
Grantees of Lands in the Colony and State of Virginia, by Michael J. O'Brien 214
Greenough, John, Letter of 57

Heron, William, Schoolmaster, by Michael J. O'Brien 230
Higgins, Francis, Obituary 343
Historical Papers, List of 3
Historical Papers, Records of 36
General Michael Corcoran, by John G. Coyle, M. D. 109
Irish Loyalty to American Institutions, by Hon. James M. Graham 127
David Colbert Broderick, by R. C. O'Connor 132
The Story of Sam Davis, by Joshua Brown, Esq. 163
Address by Dennis H. Tierney, Ex-President of the Society for the State of Connecticut 166
Vital Records of Georgetown, Me., by Michael J. O'Brien 171
Irish Immigrants to New England, Extracts from the Minutes of the Selectmen of the Town of Boston, Mass., by Michael J. O'Brien 177
Early Records of Portsmouth, N. H., by Michael J. O'Brien 187
General Pierse Long 190
Some Interesting Shipping Statistics of the Eighteenth Century, by Michael J. O'Brien 191
Records of Burials at Christ Church, Philadelphia, by Michael J. O'Brien 201
Early Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, by Michael J. O'Brien 205

PAGE

Historical Papers, Early Immigrants to Virginia by Michael J. O'Brien 209
The Remarkable Career of William Heron, by Michael J. O'Brien 230
History of the Irish in Wisconsin, by Charles M. Scanlon 237
The Emmet Portrait of Robert Fulton, by Thomas P. Tuite 261
History of the Irish in Wisconsin, by Charles M. Scanlon 237

Illustrations, List of 7
Immigration, Land, Probate, Administration, Birth, Marriage, and Burial Records of the Irish in America in and about the Eighteenth Century, by Michael J. O'Brien 171
Introduction 11
Invitation to Banquet of Knights of St. Patrick of San Francisco in 1915 46
Invitation to Unveiling of Barry Statue 299
Irish Immigrants to New England, by Michael J. O'Brien 177
Irish Loyalty to American Institutions, by Hon. James M. Graham 127

Journal, Annual Publications 33

Kenney, John Jerome, Obituary 343

Lee, Thomas Z., Address by 313
Leroy, Mrs. William H., Portrait of 262
Letters of, Thomas G. Carroll 56
Joseph M. Carey 66
Hon. Edward F. Dunne 63
Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet 68
Hon. Martin H. Glynn 63
John Greenough 57
Robert P. Troy 45
James B. McCreary 64
Francis E. McGovern 67
Emmet O'Neal 65
J. P. Tumulty 55
Hon. Wm. H. Taft 56
John K. Tener 66
E. D. White 57
Hon. David I. Walsh 64
Letters of Regret 55
List of Officers, 1913 13
Former Officers 23
Historical Papers 3
Illustrations 7
Long, General Pierse, Historical Paper by Michael J. O'Brien 190
Loughran, Michael F., Obituary 345

PAGE

Maloney, Cornelius, Obituary 349
Massachusetts Chapter, Annual Meeting 103
Election of Officers 103
McCreary, James B., Letter of 64
McElroy, Prof. Robert McNutt, Address at Annual Banquet 72
McGovern, Francis E., Letter of 67
McMahon, James, Obituary 347
McNair, Capt. A. deR., Address of 282
McQuaid, Right Reverend Monsignor William P., Obituary 347
Meagher, General, Sword of, presented to Notre Dame University 320
Meldrim, General Peter W., Oration by 294
Members and Guests present at the Annual Banquet 58
Membership 35
Application, Form of 363
List of Application 46
List 364
Minutes of Annual Meeting 25

Necrology, Thomas Vincent Butler 335
Michael Carney 336
Michael Casey 337
James Cunningham 339
Reverend Martin H. Egan 341
The Reverend David W. Fitzgerald 342
Francis Higgins 343
John Jerome Kenney 343
Michael F. Loughran 345
James McMahon 347
Right Reverend Monsignor William P. McQuaid 347
Cornelius Maloney 349
Jeremiah Joseph O'Connor 351
Rev. James O'Doherty 354
John O'Sullivan 354
Thomas C. O'Sullivan 356
Charles J. Perry 357
John J. Slattery 359
John F. Sweeney 359
New Jersey Chapter, Charter issued 104
Officers elected 104
Notre Dame University, Presentation of General Meagher's Sword to 320

O'Brien, Michael J., Irish Immigrants to New England 177
Vital Records of Georgetown, Me. 171
Early Records of Portsmouth, N. H. 187
Some Interesting Shipping Statistics of the Eighteenth Century 191

PAGE

O'Brien, Michael J., Records of Burials at Christ Church, Philadelphia, Pa. ... 201
Early Pittsburgh, Pa. ... 205
Early Immigrants to Virginia ... 209
The Remarkable Career of William Heron ... 230
Immigration, Land, Probate, Administration, Birth, Marriage and Burial Records of the Irish in America in and about the Eighteenth Century 171
O'Connor, Jeremiah Joseph, Obituary ... 351
O'Connor, R. C., Historical Paper by ... 132
O'Doherty, Reverend James, Obituary ... 354
O'Donnell, Reverend Father, Ode by ... 328
O'Neal, Emmet, Letter of ... 65
O'Sullivan, John, Obituary ... 354
Portrait ... 354
O'Sullivan, Thomas C., Obituary ... 356
Ode, by Reverend Father O'Donnell ... 328
Officers, 1913, List of ... 13
of California Chapter ... 101
Massachusetts Chapter ... 103
New Jersey Chapter ... 104
Pennsylvania Chapter ... 105
Wisconsin Chapter ... 30
Oration at Mount Vernon, by General Peter W. Meldrim ... 294

Papers, List of Historical ... 3
Pennsylvania Chapter ... 105
Perry, Charles J., Obituary ... 357
Pittsburgh, An Early Record of ... 205
Another Early Record of ... 207
Poem, Saratoga 1777, by President-General Clarke ... 288
John Barry, by President-General Clarke ... 305
Portsmouth, N. H., Extracts from Early Records of ... 187
General Pierse Long ... 190
Presentation of Charters to State Chapters of Massachusetts, Pennsylvania and New Jersey ... 69
Presentation of General Meagher's Sword to the University of Notre Dame ... 320
Speech by Senator Walsh ... 320
Acceptance by Reverend Father Cavanaugh ... 321
President-General's Report ... 24
Publication of Annual Journal ... 35
3

Records, Georgetown, Me., Vital ... 171
Portsmouth, N. H. ... 187
of Burials at Christ Church, Philadelphia, Pa. ... 201

PAGE
Walsh, Hon. David I., Letter of 64
Washington, D. C., Notes on 227
Field Day at 290
White, E. D., Letter of 57
Wilson, President, Address of 300
Wisconsin, Chapter 30
Officers of 30
History of Irish in, by Charles M. Scanlon 237

UNIV. OF MICHIGAN
OCT 7 1914